Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0363700 0

O Greene Co. Room 977.1 Frank
1m

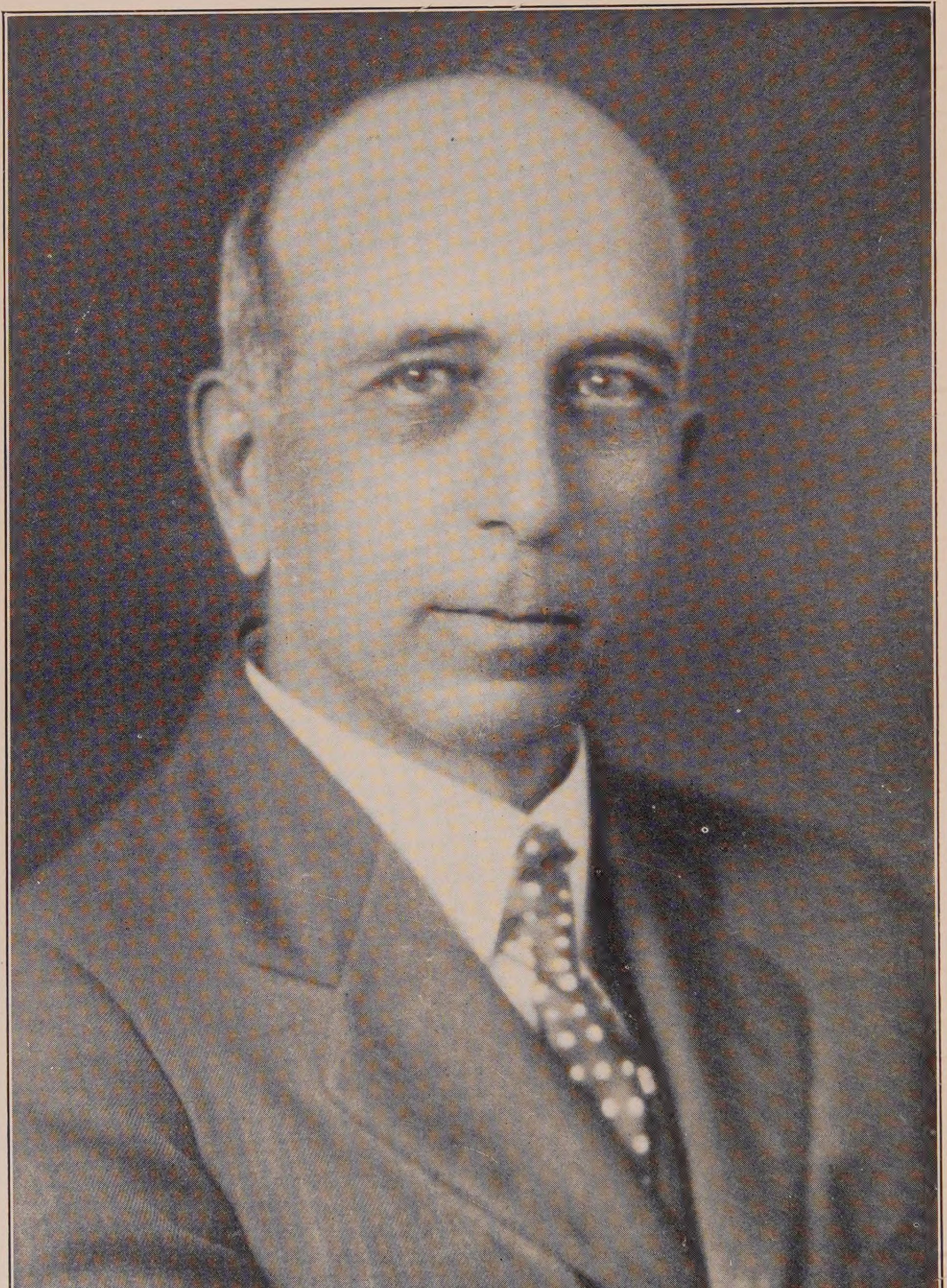
Moore, Opha, 1867-

History of Franklin County,
Ohio : 1930. v. 1

3 VOLS SESXX

90^{00}

30.00



OPHA MOORE

History of

FRANKLIN COUNTY

OHIO

BY
OPHA MOORE

IN THREE VOLUMES
ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME ONE

1930
HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
TOPEKA—INDIANAPOLIS

Foreword

History is supposed to be a narrative of events, and events are created either by the actions of men or are of interest as affecting and related to men.

The History of Franklin County is a record of what its people have done, and it will be found that ninety per cent of the happenings that are remembered cluster about the memories of a few leaders. Attempts to display the chorus before the footlights and relegate the star to the wings have failed to interest, save as experiments. The reader will not be surprised, therefore, to find in these chronicles much of biography and a minimum treatment of mere annals. In fact, much of this present work would have been impossible but for the fortunate chance that has preserved the data concerning the lives of our prominent citizens of the past. It is confidently believed that the sections of this history exclusively devoted to biographical sketches of leading citizens will prove to be of vital interest and use to the future historian, and to contain much that will not be available elsewhere.

The lexicographers seem to be in practical agreement that history includes comments on and philosophical speculations concerning the facts set forth. It will be observed that the author of this work has not hesitated to add observations to mere recital, and this without apology in the text or elsewhere.

The importance of any event, historically, may vary from time to time. Some of the things that seemed tremendous to the pioneers of Franklinton are but atoms of interest today, shrinking in comparison with the things that have happened since. With every careful revision of a county history there must be a re-valuation of local episodes and a re-arrangement of their treatment. Indeed, this judging of the comparative importance of events constitutes the major labor of the conscientious historian.

In the preparation of this history of Franklin County recourse has been had to all previous local histories, and to their authors it is a pleasure to make due acknowlgedment.

Martin's history, published in 1858, is replete with carefully etched pictures of the pioneer days and it will ever remain as the best source from which the student of those times must draw his materials.

Studer's history, published in 1872, supplements but does not supplant this earlier work.

Captain Alfred E. Lee's History of Columbus, published in 1892, will never be surpassed as a mine of information concerning the times of which he writes, but it is entirely too full in detail to warrant its re-publication; so that the original must continue indefinitely to increase in value.

The History of the City of Columbus, by Prof. Osman C. Hooper, published in 1920, is entitled to unstinted praise, not only on account of its literary excellence, but because it treats the episodes of Franklin County's life-time in their chronological order, and thus presents a series of faithful views in sequence. Unfortunately the edition printed was in inverse ratio to the merit of the work and any one lucky enough to have a copy now may treasure it with his Elzivers and Caxtons.

Williams' History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties, Col. William Taylor's Centennial History of Columbus and Vesey's History of Franklin County have been consulted often and have yielded many items of interest.

Howe's History of Ohio contains an excellent chapter on Franklin County, all of which, with much additional matter, is preserved in Galbreath's later history of Ohio.

To Ryan and Randall's History of Ohio the author is indebted for the last word on several disputed points of general interest and, strange as it may seem, for valuable information concerning this county and its people not readily to be found elsewhere. More than a quarter of a century has passed since the publication of this masterly work and now some one of the Ryan and Randall class, if there be any such, can render a great service to the state by publishing a sixth volume, bringing the story of Ohio down to date.

The publications of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society contain a vast amount of well presented data concerning Franklin County and its distinguished citizens, and these have been freely consulted. The treasures of this storehouse have been the more readily available through the courtesies of Director H. C. Shetrone, Librarian C. B. Galbreath, Assistant, Miss Mills, and Mr. Harold Simpson, in charge of the library's unique collection of Ohio newspapers.

To Hon. George E. McCormick and Miss Alice Boardman, of the Ohio State Library, sincere thanks are here offered for courtesies freely and efficiently extended.

Appeals for help to individuals have met with quick and sympathetic response. No doubt the list is too long to print here, but there is another reason for its omission—if it were not complete, the slighted ones would never forgive the author and he would not live long enough to forgive himself. However, very special assistance has been received from Mr. John J. Pugh, of the City Library, and from Mr. J. M. Walcutt, whose mathematical memory unfailingly reaches back to the beginning of the passing generation.

The careful reader may note some omissions. The author has viewed his dramatis personae as the writer of fiction usually looks upon his hero, rather emphasizing his good qualities and neglecting his failings. Some unpleasant incidents have been touched lightly, others calmly overlooked. It is a matter of little importance; for it is the good deeds of men that live after them, whatever some misguided poet may have said to the contrary.

O. M.

Columbus, Ohio.
October 8, 1930.

Table of Contents

Chapter I—The Genesis of the County 65
Chapter II—Mound Builders and Indians 73
Chapter III—First White Men and Early Settlers 85
Chapter IV—Lucas Sullivant and Franklinton 101
Chapter V—In the War of 1812 111
Chapter VI—The Making of a Capital 122
Chapter VII—The Burough of Columbus, 1816-34 135
Chapter VIII—The National Road and the Ohio Canal 144
Chapter IX—Columbus as a City—1834 to 1850 156
Chapter X—From 1850 to 1860 169
Chapter XI—The Civil War 181
Chapter XII—Our Generals 198
Chapter XIII—An Interlude of Peace 213
Chapter XIV—The End of the Century 226
Chapter XV—1900 and the Great Flood 237
Chapter XVI—Preparing for War 253
Chapter XVII—Franklin County in France 280
Chapter XVIII—The Laurels of Victory 281
Chapter XIX—The Post War Period 289
Chapter XX—The Hall of Fame 303
Chapter XXI—Hall of Fame (Continued) 315
Chapter XXII—The Church and the Y. M. C. A. 332
Chapter XXIII—Medicine and Surgery 353
Chapter XXIV—Three Generations of the Bench and Bar 358
Chapter XXV—Music, Art and the Drama 386
Chapter XXVI—Colleges and Schools 410
Chapter XXVII—Modern Transportation 425
Chapter XXVIII—Literature and the Press 441
Chapter XXIX—State Institutions 468
Chapter XXX—Townships and Villages 472
Chapter XXXI—Townships and Villages (Continued) 491
Chapter XXXII—Townships and Villages (Continued) 507
Chapter XXXIII—Townships and Villages (Concluded) 520
Chapter XXXIV—Miscellaneous 536

Historical Index

Academy of Medicine 357, 256
Actors, Native Columbus 396, 398
Agriculture, Ohio Board of 411
Agricultural society 410
Air Mail Routes 437
Airplanes 436
Airport 436
A. I. U. building 296
Alberry, F. F. D., author 450
Alder, Jonathan 87
Allread, James I., Circuit Judge 377
Alton Village 519
Ammunition laboratory 187
Anderson, Maj. Robert 185
Anderson, Col. Richard E. 102
Anti-Saloon League 326, 478
Anti-German sentiment 269
Archaeological Society, Ohio 74
Argonne, 166th Regt. in battle of 275
Arion Club 401
Armstrong, Jeremiah 88
Armistice, celebration of 280
Art 386
Art Gallery of Columbus 407
Artillery regiments, 134th, 135th and 136th 277
Artillery, 136th Field 278
Associated Press 454
Auditorium, Columbus 399
Augusta County, Va. 68
Authors of Franklin County 442
Automobiles, 432; first in Columbus, 433; first in world 434
Avery, Walter L. 281
Aviation at O. S. U. 437
Awl, Dr. Wm. 354
Axline, Genl. H. A. 232

Backus, Thomas 359
Bair, Howard A. 282
Baker, Conn 229
Baltimore & Ohio R. R. 426
Baptist churches 341
Bar Association organized 379
Bar and bench 358
Barnet, Leland M. 282
Bates, James L. 367
Beatty, Genl. John, 190, 205; author 450
Beers, David, Sr. 484
Bellows, George, sketch, 303; mention 406
Bexley, village 504
Bicycle days 229
Bierbower, Elsie Janis 311
Bingham, Edward F. 367
Birds of Ohio and North America 449
Blaine, James G., visit of 220
Blaney, H. C. 397
Blendon township, 472; pioneers of 473, 474
Blendon Young Men's Seminary 477
Blind, State School for 470
Bolin, Stuart R. 267
Booth, Henry J. 379
Bowles, Elver J. 282
Boy's Dept. Y. M. C. A. 351
Boy Scouts, in war work 261
    organization 543
Brenstuhl, John G. 282
Brickell, John, pioneer 87
Brickell, W. D. 459
Brooks, John, first mayor 156
Brough, Gov. John 193
Brown, Gov. Ethan Allen, message on Canals 144
Brown, Jerry 288
Brown township 479
    pioneers of 480
Bruck, P. H., pres. board of health 355

Bryan, William Jennings, visit of 230
Buchanan, Pres. James 182
Buckingham, Adjt. Genl. 188
Bull, Ole, violinist 402
Bull Run, first battle of 186
Bush, Col. Harold M. 277
Bushnell, Gov. Asa. S., in Spanish War 232
Busses and bus lines 435
Byers, Rev. A. G. 194

Cabot, John and Sebastian 67
California Gold Craze 167
Camille, played in Columbus 388
Camps, military
  Chase 191, 487
  Dennison 184
  Jackson 183, 185
  Sherman 268
  Willis 251
Campbell, Gov. Jas. E. 226
Campbell Mound 76
Canal, Ohio, 144; commission to investigate, 150; report on, 151; construction begun, 152; Columbus feeder, 153; opening of, 154; packets on 154
Canal in Hamilton township 493
Canal Winchester 501
Capital, State, designed, 161; first architect of, 162; corner stone laid, 162; building suspended, 163; occupied in 1857, 164; dedication 164
Capital University 416
Carpentier, George R. 283
Carrington, Genl. H. B. 186, 207
Cartier, Jacques 66
Catholic Churches 243
Catholic Columbian 462
Centennial of 1888 224
Centennial of founding of Columbus 240
Central College 478
Central Ohio Railroad 426
Chamber of Commerce in war work 259
Champlaine 66
Charter adopted by city 251
Chase, Rev. Philander 526, 527
Chase, Salmon P., nominated for Governor 176
Chennel, Geo. L., Col. Home Guards 260
Chesapeake & Ohio R. R. 294
Children's Home 506
Chillicothe, state capital 123
  constitutional convention at 71
Chittenden, Henry T. 227
Cholera, 140; in 1833, 355; in 1849 167
Churches, 332; first, 131; miscellaneous 343
Church, Samuel H., author 441
Cincinnati, defense of in Civil War 189
Circuit riders 360
Citizen, Columbus, founding of, 460; staff and ownership 461
City Hall, on State street, 215; present 300
Clay, Henry, retained in Starling case, 139; visits of 142
Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati R. R. 172, 427
Clinton township 482
  pioneers 483
  churches 483
Clintonville 485
Clippinger, Dr. W. G. 416
Coal shortage 255
Coit, Col. A. B. 228
Coldstream Zouaves 216
Colleges 410
Collicot, J. G. 423
Colonial theatre 392
Colored troops in World War 279
Columbus, as a borough, 135; first officials 136
Columbus Cadets 216
Columbus, Christopher 65
  Statue of 409
Columbus as a city, first Mayor and council, 156; wards, 158; revenues 158

Columbus Country Club 531
Columbus Herald 462
Columbus & Hocking Valley R. R. 214
Columbus Lots,
  first sale of, 127; list of buyers, 128; first business houses 129
Columbus, name suggested by General Foos 126
Columbus, made State Capital 122
  Population in 1834 156
Columbus & Toledo R. R., incorporated 214
Columbus & Xenia R. R. 427
Comly, Genl. Jas. M. 208
Common Pleas Judges 377-8, 384
Community Chest 264
Community Fund 536
Comstock's Opera House 390
Congregational Churches 342
Constitutional Conventions, 1802, 122; of 1850, 169; leading members, 170; third convention, 217, fourth 241
Converse, Geo. L. 367
Cook, Mary Elizabeth 331, 409
Copperheads 193
Corson, O. T., writer 451
County Infirmary 506
County Officers, first 109
Courts, early 360, 361
Court House fire 220
Cowan, Genl. R. B. 211
Cowcatcher 480
Cox, Gov. J. M. 257
Cox, S. S. 330, 445
Crisis, The, wrecked 466
Crotti, Dr. Andrew, author 449
Croxton, Fred C. 438
Cruiser 316
Curry, Otway 387

Daimler, Gottleib 434
Dam reported out 246
Davie, Oliver, Birds of Ohio 449
Davis, James J., visit of 297
Davis, Charles Q. 456
Davis, J. R., inventor 480
Davis, Samuel, pioneer 511
Dayton, Genl. Jonathan 521
Deaf and Dumb, school for 468
Dennison, William 468
Dennison, William, nominated for Governor, 177; Receives Lincoln, 181; war work, 185; fails of re-election, 187; sketch of 305
Dennison, Camp S. V. 219
Deshler, Betsy Green, 140; letters of 141
Deshler, David W. 140, 184
Deshler, W. G. 183, 236
Deshler-Wallick Hotel 297
Dickens, Charles, visit of 443
Dispatch, Evening, 458; incorporators of, 459; under W. D. Brickell, 459; owned by Gill, 460; under R. F. and H. P. Wolfe 460
District Court 366
Dixon, Cromwell 307
Doctors in War with Germany 256
Doctors, prominent 353
Doherty, Henry L. 330
Dome of State House 165
Donavin, S. K. 456
Doren, Dr. G. A. 471
Draft Boards 267
Dramatic Temple 389
Dublin, 533; proposed as State Capital 124
Dun, George 461
Dunmore's War 80, 81

East Columbus 509
Editors, famous 457
Electric railways 431, 432
Elliott shooting 465
Ellison, J. D. 455
Ellsler, John 389
English, Lorenzo 367
Express, daily 462

Fair, State in Columbus 170
Fauley, Albert C. 406
Federal Court 378
Feeble Minded, School for 471
Fencibles 183, 216

Fevers 139
Fields, Al. G. 330
Financial depression 299
Fine Arts, Galley of 301, 305
Fire Marshal 299
First Congregational Church 342
Flood of 1913 243
Flood protection 250
Flournoy, Genl. Thomas C. 351
Foos, Joseph 92
Foraker, Gov. J. B. 224
Forsythe, Genl. J. W. 204
Fort Sumter, fall of 182
Fourteenth regiment in Cincinnati riots, 220; in Wheeling Creek strike, 228; in Washington C. H. riot 228
Fourth Ohio regiment in Spanish war, 233; on Mexican order, 251; in France 270, 271
Franklin, Benjamin 65
Frankenberg, Louisa 424
Frankenberg, chapter by, 386; story of dam 246
Franklin County—part of Washington, Hamilton and Adams, 70; formation of, 71; mounds in 74, 75
Franklinton, centennial of 231
  First families, 489; settlement of, 101; in War of 1812 115
Franklin township 486
Frantz, J. H., quoted 537
Free Silver campaign 230
Freeman, Col. Geo. D. 220
Freeman's Chronicle 110, 451
Fremont, John C. 186
Fugitive Slave case 371
Fuller, E. A. 485
Fullerton, Rev. 444

Gahanna, Village 509
Galbraith, J. H. 458
Galbreath, C. B., author 447
Galloway, Samuel 368
Galloway, Village of 519
Gardiner, James B. 451
Gasless Sundays 255
Geiger, Genl. Jos. H. 368
Generals in Civil War 198
George III 111
Georgesville 517
German citizens during war 268
Gilliam, Dr. D. T., author 450
Gilruth, James, muscular missionary 475
Gist, Christopher 85
Gladden, Washington 308, 451
Globe museum 391
Gold craze 167
Golden Eagle, monoplane 438
Goodale, Dr. Lincoln 353
Grand Army of the Republic, 22nd grand encampment, 222; parade, 223; posts organized, 219; 53rd National encampment 291
Grand opera in Columbus 402
Grand Opera House 389
Grant, Genl. U. S., visit of, 196; second visit 219
Graves, Henry H. 283, 288
Graves, William L., essayist 448
Greeley, Horace, visit of 173
Gregory, John H. 296
Grey, Zane 331, 449
Griggs dam 295
Griswold, Ezra 453
Groveport 502,
Grumley, Fred 283, 288
Gunsaulus, Rev. Frank W. 342

Hall of Fame 303
Hamilton, Dr. C. S. 256
Hamilton, Dr. J. W., Cols. Medical Col. 357
Hamilton township 491
  Pioneers of, 492, 494; churches 494
Hamlin, Keziah 91
Hammil, W. C., Colonel Home Guards 260
Hanby, Benjamin Russell 309
Hanchett, Davis 389
Handel Society 399
Hannaford & Sons, architects State House Annex 235

Harley, “Chick” 454
Harmonic Society 399
Harris, R. L. aviation field 439
Harrisburg 517
Harrison, Richard A., 379, 380, 381
Harrison, Genl. William Henry, 112; at Franklinton, 114; conference with Tarhe, 118; headquarters in Franklinton, 120; visit Columbus 160
Hartley, Bishop J. J. 344
Hartman stock farm 492
Hartman theatre 391
Harvey, T. W., mention 450
Hayden Guards 215
Heyden Falls 532
Hayes, Gov. R. B., 184; elected President 218, 411
Haubrich, Col. Robert, 277, 283, 299
Health, Board of 355
Henrietta theatre 390
Heyl, Christian, mention 340
High Street viaduct 226
Hill, William H. 283
Hirsch, Leo 462
Hocking Valley Railroad 428
Hoge, Rev. James, 92; owner of land in original plat of Columbus, 126; sketch of 332
Holmes, Col. J. T. 221, 368
Holy Cross Catholic church 343
Home Reserve Guards 260
Hooper, Osman C., quoted, 290; author, 447; poet 448
Hough, Col. Benson W., adjutant general, 251; sketch of, 271, 272; D. S. M., 286; Legion of Honor 288
Howard, Dr. Richard L. 354
Howe, Henry, quoted 335
Howells, William Dean 330, 388, 444
Huntington, Webster P. 450
Hutchinson, Hubbard 450

Indians 73
  in Franklin County, 77, 79; population of 78
Influenza, epidemic of 257, 355
Insane, hospital for 470
Interurban traction lines 431
Irish, Frank V. 445
Iroquois Indians 79

Jackson township 495
  Pioneers of 496
James theatre 393
Janis, Elsie 311
Jefferson township 497
  Pioneers, 497; schools 498
Jessing, Father Joseph 418
Jewish churches 344
Joffre, Marshal, visit of 261
Johnson, Pres. Andrew, visit of 214
Johnson, A. C., Sr. 76
Johnson, Thomas 487
Jones, Dr. J. W. 469
Jones, Genl. Theodore 210
Josephinum 417
Journalism 451

Karb, Mayor, George J. 240
Keith theatre in Gay St. 391
Keith Palace theatre 393
Kelley, Alfred, member of canal commission, 151; welcomes Genl. Harrison, 160; mention, 363; Swan's life of 365
Kelly, N. B., State House architect 163
Kentucky legislature visits Ohio 180
Khaki Club 261
Kane, Elijah Kent 177
Kilbourne, Rev. James 137, 339, 522, 523 452
Kindergarten, first in America 424
Kirby, Genl. Isaac Minor 208
Knabenshue, Roy 436
Knight, George Wells, history of Ohio 446
Knights of Columbus in War Work 258
Knownothing riot 177
Koeppel, Oscar 284
Kossuth, Louis, visit, 174; speech 175

Ladies’ Aid Society 195
Landon, Dr. C. P. 516
Lapham, Increase Allen 157
Laurens, A. B. 443
Leatherlips 83, 532
Lee, Alfred E., journalist 454
Lentz, John J. 296, 297, 298
Lesquereux, Leo 313, 442
Lincoln, Abraham, assassination of, 194; speech in Columbus, 178, 179; on way to Washington 181
Lincoln-Douglas Debates, published in Columbus 179
Lind, Jenny, visit 401
Little Miami Railroad 171, 172, 427
Lockburne 493
Locomotives, railroad 430
Loew’s theatres 393
Logan’s speech 82
London company 67
Lord, Dr. Asa D. 423
Loving, Dr. Starling 195
Lucas County created 160
Lumb, J. F. 470
Lusitania, sinking of 253
Lutheran Book Concern 463
Lutheran Churches 340

McArthur, Duncan 103
McClelland, George B. 185
McCoy, R. W. 157
McDowell, Genl. Irvin, 186; Sketch of, 198; Reference 488
MacDowell, Col. John A. 359
McFarland, Robert H., translator 448
McGowan, John 93
McKinley, William, 184; Memorial 238
McSweeney, John 221
Madison township, 499; pioneers, 499; churches 503
Mahew, David P. 423
Majestic theatre 392
Maine, U. S. S. 232
Malloy, John R. 215
Marble Cliff, village 513
Marietta, founding of 70
Marion township 504
Market House, first 130
Martin, Silas 406
Martin, William T., school teacher 422
Marvin, Frederick 330
Mary Ann ballot 251
Massie, Nathaniel 103
Meade Rifles 215
Medary, Samuel 455
Medicine and Surgery 353
Mees, Dr. Otto 417
Memorial Hall 238, 398
Mendenhal, Dr. T. C., 321, 330, 412, 413
Methodist Centennary 291
Methodist churches 338
Mexican War, 165; Columbus companies in, 166; return of veterans 167
Michigan boundary dispute, 158, 159
Mifflin township; 509; pioneers of 508
Mifflinville 507
Miles, Col. Perry L. 287
Military instruction at O. S. U. 412
Miller, A. M., pres. Y. M. C. A. 346
Mills, Luther Laflin 221
Minerva Park 392
Mitchell, Genl. John G. 204
Mitchell, William 423
Moeller, Bishop Henry 344
Monroe, Pres. James, visit of 137
Montgomery Guards 183
Monypeny, Col. Geo. W., author 446
Moody, Granville 194, 211
Morgan’s Raid 190, 191
Morgan, escape of 192
Mosler, Henry, on City Hall 215
Motor cars 432
Mounds and earthworks 74
Moundbuilders 73
Munsell, J. J. 293
Munson, Charles E., Pres. Y. M. C. A. 345
Music 386
Musical organizations 396, 400
Musicians and composers 403
Myers, Allen O. 222

Napoleon 112
Nash, Col. Simeon T. 278
Nash, Gov. Geo. K. 237, 376
National Road, 144, 146, 147; Lee's description of, 148; importance of 149
New Albany 516
Newspaper cemetery 464
Newspaper plants 466, 467
Newspapers, weekly, etc. 462, 463
Noble, Henry C. 368
Norfolk & Western railroad 428
Northwest territory, inception of 69
Norton, Fred W. 284
Norwich township, 509; pioneers, 510; churches 511
Nurses in war work 257

O'Connor, Frank 287
O'Shaughnessy Dam 295, 296
Oberlin, agricultural school 411
Odeon theatre 390
Ohio Agricultural & Mech. College 411
Ohio Company of Associates 69
Ohio, formation of 70
Ohio Forms and Practice 369
Ohio Gazeteer 443
Ohio Medical University 357
Ohio Pioneers, book 444
Ohio State Journal 453
Ohio State University, 410; first buildings, 411; first faculty, 412; law school, 413; equipment, 414; press 463
Ohio Sun 461
Okey, John W., jurist 376
Okey, Perry, automobile 433
Olentangy park 392
166th Regiment in France, 270-273; return of 276
Orange county, Va. 68
Orpheus Club 401
Orton, Edward, Jr., D.S.M. 287
Otterbein College 415, 477
Our Magazine, quoted 334
Painters 404, 405
Parish, Orin 359, 364
Parmalee, Philip 436
Parsons, Dr. Geo. M., introduction of Lincoln 178
Parsons, May, marriage of 217
Parsons, Dr. Samuel 353
Patriotic League 255, 260
Penitentiary fire 298
Penitentiary, first, 133; Ohio, 468
Perry township, 512; pioneers, 513; churches 514
Pershing, Genl. John J., visit of 292
Peyton, Byron W. 284
Pfeiffer, Robert E. 269
Philbrick, C. C. 462
Piatt, John James 444
Pierrepont, Edward 367
Pioneers, lists of 89, 93
Plain township, 515; pioneers of 515
Pleasant Corners 517
Pleasant township, 517; pioneers of 518
Plymouth Congregational church 342
Point Pleasant, battle of 81
Police Judges 378
Pomerene, Wm. R. 379
Pontius, John W., story of Y. M. C. A. by 345
Pope mound 76
Population, of Ohio, in 1840, 161; of Columbus in 1870, 213; in 1850, 169; in 1930 301
Post, newspaper 456
Postmaster, first in Columbus 130
Pottery in Clinton township 486
Prairie township, 518; pioneers of 519
Presbyterian church, first 337; second 338
Press-Post 457
Probate Judges 378
Produce prices in 1812 138
Prohibition 289
Protestant Episcopal church 339
Pugh, Judge D. F. 221
Pullman cars 429
Putnam, Genl. Israel 70

Railroads, beginnings of 425
Railroad coaches and trains 429
Railway collision 229
Railway strike of 1877 218
Rainbow division 274
Randall, E. O., author 447
Rarey, John S. 315
Rickenbacker, Edward V., sketch 317, 284
Red Cross in war work 258, 259
Republican convention of 1859 177
Republican Glee Club 400
Republican party, beginning of 176
Revolutionary War Soldiers 94
Reynoldsburg 528, 530
Rice, Genl. A. V. 211
Rich street bridge in flood 244
Ricket, Harry C. 284
Riots during street car strike of 1910 240
Roads, early 145, 146
Roads, improved in Franklin Co. 433
Roehm, E. W. 350
Roller skating 225
Rome, village 487, 519
Roosevelt, Theodore 241
Rosecrans, Bishop S. H. 343
Rosecrans, W. S. 184
Rosenwald, Julius, gift to Y. M. C. A. 348
Ryan, Daniel J., author 447

Saengerfest, National 400
St. Clair, Genl. Arthur, Gov. N. W. Ter. 70
St. Joseph's cathedral 343
St. Paul's Lutheran church 340
St. Paul's P. E. church 340
Sater, John E. 379
Sawyer, Rev. L. A. 479
Schille, Alice 331, 406
Schiller Monument 224
School lands, U. S. 410
Schools, public 422
Scioto river, Indian thoroughfare 80
Scott, Genl. Winfield, visit of 174
Scott, W. Q. 413
Secession of Southern states 182
Sells Circus 396
Sessions, Francis C. 188, 190
Shadeville 493, 495
Sharon township, 520; pioneers 524
Shawan, J. C. 423
Shepards 509
Sherman Guards 216
Sherman, John 194
Sherman, Genl., W. T., visit of 196
Short, Col. W. C., D. S. M. 287
Seibert, W. H., historian 446
Silliman, Wyllis 359
Simon, Louis C., Jr. 285
Slavery, agitation against 175
Smith, Dr. S. M. 188
Snow, John, Grandmaster Ohio Masons 526
Snyder, Clayton E. 285
Social agencies 536
Soldiers of Revolutionary War 94
Southern theatre 391
Spanish claims 66
Spanish-American war 232
Speaks, John C. 234, 502
Speaks, Oley 330
Spottswood, Governor 68
Squirrel Hunters 189, 190
Stadium at O. S. U. 293
Stage coach lines 146
Stage stars visiting Columbus 395
Stanberry, Henry 367
Standard time 220
Starch factory 505
Starling Medical College 356
Starling, Sarah, 105; wife of Lucas Sullivant 106
Starling Syndicate
  Proposal for state capital, 125; fate of 134
Starling's title questioned 139
State capital, sites proposed, 123; commission 123
State capitol, original building 132
State House annex 235
State House fire 163
State House statuary 408
State institutions 468
Statesman, Ohio, newspaper 455

Statuary ------------------407, 409
Steuben Guards --------------- 183
Stevenson, Robert W.---------- 423
Stewart, Gilbert H., Judge Circuit Court ----------------- 377
Stone, Julius F. --------------- 330
Street car strike of 1910-------- 239
Street railroads built ---------- 213
Street railway strike ---------- 226
Studer, Jacob H., birds of North America ------------------- 449
Sullivant, Lucas, 92; settlement of Franklinton, 101; biography, 102; mansion, 106; bridge, 107; tablet, 108; company -------- 488
Sullivant, W. S., 108; sketch of, 320; author ---------------- 442
Sullivant, Michael ------------ 108
Sullivant, Joseph ------------- 108
Sunbury road ----------------- 479
Sunday newspapers ------------ 465
Sunday, Rev. W. A., revival ---- 242
Superior court ---------------- 366
Swan, Gustavus ---------358, 362, 364
Swan, Joseph R., 176, 363, 379; decision in Wellington case, 372; books by ------------- 373
Swayne, Noah H., councilman, 158; 322, 370; services of, 374, 375
Swayne, Genl. Wager ---------- 200
Symmes, John Cleves ---------- 113

Tablet, marking Harrison-Tarhe conference ------------------ 120
Taft, Pres. W. H., visit of------- 240
Tally sheet forgeries ----------- 221
T. A. T. air lines -------------- 438
Tarhe, Indian Chief ------- 82, 83
Tarhe's conference with Harrison -------------------------- 119
Taylor, Col. E. L. ------------- 221
Taylor, Edward L. ------------ 368
Taylor, Joseph R., poet -------- 448
Tecumseh -------------------- 112
Tennessee legislature, visit of---- 180
Theatre, first ----------------- 387
Theatrical stars from Columbus 396, 398
Thomas, James J. -------------- 301
Thompson, Dr. H. A. ----------- 416
Thompson, William Oxley, 266; welcomes President Wilson, 291; president O. S. U. ------- 414
Thurman, Allen G. ------------ 221
Sketch of ------------------ 323
Thurston, Howard, magician --- 324
Tod barracks --------------193, 195
Tod, Gov. David --------------- 188
Torch Light parade, last ------- 221
Townsend, Dr. N. S., author ---- 448
Townships ------------------- 472
Traction lines ---------------- 431
Transportation, modern -------- 425
Trinity parish ---------------- 339
Truro township, 528; pioneers, 529; churches --------------- 531
Turkopp, Carl F. -------------- 285

Underground railroad ---------- 527
United Spanish War Veterans--- 234
U. S. custom house ------------ 224
U. S. Courthouse in capitol grounds -------------------- 133
U. S. Storage depot ------------ 266
Upper Arlington -------------- 512

Valandingham, Clement -------- 193
Vance, Elmer E. -------------- 397
Vedettes, Columbus ----------183, 216
Veragua, Duke de, visit of ----- 227
Victory Loan campaign -------- 264
Villages ---------------------- 472
Virginia Military Lands ----102, 103

Waisenfreund, Der ------------ 419
Walcutt brothers -------------- 405
Walcutt, Genl. C. C. 186; marshal of grand parade, 219; sketch 201
Walcutt's Museum ------------- 390
War bonds ----------------262, 263
War chest, community fund ---- 265
War, Civil ------------------- 181
end of---------------------- 194
War of 1812, 111; events at Franklinton, 115, 117; Franklin officers in ----------------- 121

War gardens 255
War with Germany, 253; declaration by Congress 254
Washington township, 531; pioneers of 533
Water supply extension 216, 295
Watson, D. K. 380
Watterson, Bishop J. A. 227, 344
Wayfarer, religious drama 291, 402
Weinman, Glen G. 286
Welsh, A. H., historian 445
Wesley Chapel 339
West, Rev. Samuel 338
Westbote, newspaper 462
Western Intelligencer 130, 452
Westervelt, Matthew 476
Westerville 476
West Virginia, Society Army of 222
Wheeler, Wayne B., sketch 326
Wilcox, James A. 369
Wilcox, Phineas B. 368, 369
Willoughby Medical College 356
Wills, John S. 359
Wilson, Genl. Wm. T. 209
Wilson, Pres. Woodrow, visit of 291
Wiseman, Rufus E. 286
Wolfe, R. F., in 1913 flood 244-5
Women's Music Club 400
Worthington 524
Worthington Academy 526
Worthington, proposed as state capital 123
Wormley, Dr. T. G., sketch, 328, author 451
Wright brothers 436
Wrobel, John 286
Wyandot Indians, 79; villages in Columbus 82

Y. M. C. A., building, 348; history or, 345; work in war 258
Younger, John 287

Zane, Ebenezer 86
  Isaac 85
  Jonathan 86

Ziegler, Genl. Geo. M. 212
Zinner, Fred Joseph 286

Biographical Index

Acme Laundry Company, The 874
Ahn, Alban Alva 1264
Alcorn, James Garfield 1344
Alder, Arch A. 1343
Allensworth, Harry Randall 604
Allread, Hon. James I. 576
Alvoid, George E. 1260
Amos, Frank C. 1198
Amos, William H. 1389
Anderson, David P. 588
Argabright, William Kenneth 839
Arbogust, George Elwood 947
Arnett, William Luther 790
Arnold, Harry C. 616
Atwood, Hon. James Franklin 659
Atwood, Mary C. 661

Baas, John B. 1406
Babbitt, Edward Frank 898
Babbitt, Fred T. 677
Bachman, Dora Sandoe 848
Bachman, J. L. 848
Baldwin, Rodney B. 1045
Ballard, Henry S. 562
Barger, William Alexander 1041
Barnebey, Oscar Leonard 1056
Barnes, William Fleming 865
Bartels, William Bundy 613
Bartlett, Claude J. 566
Bateman, Thomas Edward 733
Baxter, Almer Coe 863
Bazler, Frank H. 1191
Bazler, George E. 1189
Beard, J. H. 1205
Beaton, Ralph H. 1266
Beatty, Hugh Gibson 568
Beatty, Mary (Dyer) 1047
Becker, Stella Jeanette 871
Beebe, Capt. Price Walter 769
Beery, George C. 603
Beggs, David Carson 921
Benbow, David S. 1300
Benson, Dr. John G. 768
Bethel, Louis Prentiss 843
Blacker, L. Neal 974
Blanchard, J. Bruce 1061
Block, Carl Franklin 1395
Bloom, Herman A. 994
Bloser, Elmer Ward 1070
Boardman, Alice 1279
Boardman, Col. Charles H. 1232
Bolin, Stuart Robinson 651
Bonnell, George Harrison 1302
Bonnell, William L. 1191
Bowen, Francis J. 1133
Bowers, Cary W. 690
Bowman, James Maurice 1392
Boyd, Martin E. 1020
Boyd, Martin L. 1018
Bradbury, Edward G. 590
Braun, Carl Lincoln 1137
Braun, Herman 1163
Braun, Herman George 1127
Brehm, Wayne 977
Bricknell, William David 600
Bridge, B. B. 678
Bridge, Marion A., Jr. 724
Bridge, Marion A., Sr. 698
Brobst, J. W. 1135
Brooks, F. M. 1031
Brooks, Herbert 852
Brower, Raymond T. 1168
Brown, R. L. 888
Brundage, Howard Milton 560
Buchanan, Edwin 555
Buck, Lawrence H. 745
Buckeye Wire & Iron Company, The 853

Bulford, George Henry 892
Burgett, Robert Orrin 927
Burns, Andrew William 870
Burns, Clarence J. 1145
Burris, L. R. 1059
Busey, Harry F. 555
Butler, James Edgar 1247

Cain, Michael B. 1304
Calland, Albert M. 578
Campbell, Joseph C. 1048
Capital City Products Company, The 628
Carlisle, John Franklin 696
Case, W. Lyman 665
Casto, Don M. 1316
Chapman, Herbert Ernest 830
Chappell, Jesse A. 1382
Cherrington, Stanley 1109
Cherryholmes, Charles Campbell 963
Chester, John J., Jr. 788
Chinn, Bessie W. Wenger 1095
Cleary, Joseph David 647
Clime, Lester C. 1331
Clippinger, Walter G. 1293
Coberly, Edward Dwight 662
Coffman, J. R. 1099
Cole, Franklin F. 889
Cole, W. U. 1030
Colgan, Frank J. 1098
Columbus Academy 781
Columbus Mutual Life Ins. Co., The 954
Columbus Pharmacal Company 801
Condit, Augusta M. 931
Connolley, Fred Davis 612
Cook, Ermond Edson 584
Cooke, C. Clement 1091
Cooper, John Henry 773
Cooper, Myers Young 1355
Copeland, Foster 585
Corwin, John D. 1324
Cott, Charles M. 991
Cotter, Samuel L. 998
Cover, John Elmer 903
Cowan, Wilby Stuyvesant 751
Coy, William Stacy 934
Craddock, J. T. 1118
Crane, Mary Dunn 1100
Cranston, Charles B. 1036
Crockett, Thompson S. 814
Cross, Joseph E. 1021
Cunningham, Ethyl F. 793
Cuthbert, Robert Bruce 1126

Darby, Chester C. 675
Davids Lutheran Church 1325
Davidson, Benjamin Harrison 932
Davies, Dr. Morgan Cryder 804
Davis, John D. 766
Davis, Oliver E. 728
Dawson, Charles A. 1396
Dawson, R. E. 1354
DeChant, Martin Henry 691
Dempsey, Peter E. 702
Denney, Dr. Joseph Villiers 765
Denney, Thomas H. 785
Denton, I. R. 1115
Detrick, Forrest R. 1311
Detwiler, William R. 1283
Dixon, Myrwood T. 835
Dodd, John A. 644
Doll, Andrew George 1208
Donahey, Hon. Vic 771
Doney, Dewitt C. 1211
Dougan, Leland S. 1275
Dowd, Ernest Swepston 930
Drury, Robert B. 1035
Duffy, William H. 752
Dum, George Everett 1034
Dunn, William C. 1062
Durham, E. J. 640
Dyer, Chester A. 1112
Dysart, Nelson C. 1209

Eagleson, Hon. Freeman Thomas 1250
Eberly, Charles A. 718
Eberly, Francis J. 719
Ebinger, D. A. 856
Ebright, Don H. 1226
Edwards, Lieut. Col. John 1320
Edwards, Walter J. 1158
Egelhoff, Charles Herman 1294
Emrich Company, The C. 1065
Emrich, John G. 1064
Erlenbusch, Robert C. 914

Everett, Charles Disney 907
Everett, Oscar Ellis 666
Ewers, Mrs. Delta Mae 919

Falkenberg, Don Raymond 812
Falter, Herman 925
Farrar, John Xerxes 897
Feder, Marcus, Jr. 923
Ferris, Edgar S. 1166
Finckel, George M. 808
Findlay, Charles Elmer 1274
Fischer, Charles F. 1363
Fisher, Major William H. 572
Fledderjohann, William H. 928
Ford, M. Nile 1155
Fowle, Charles Henry 967
Frankenberg, Theodore Thomas 1270
Fritter, Kinnis 993
Fritz, W. A. 1132
Frosh, Charles F. 1360
Fuller, Gilbert Lloyd 1136
Fullerton, H. I. 1399
Fulton, Huston F. 1227

Gaffney, James C. 1379
Galbreath, Charles Burleigh 680
Gale, Hon. John T. 1016
Gargett, Robert B. 748
Gaudieri, Joseph L. 1391
Gaver, Earl Elbert, Dr. 1206
Gayman, Mattie Crouse 1385
Gayman, Oliver Powell 1384
Gearheart, Bert W. 1057
Geddes, "Ray" H. 1027
Gessaman, Myron B. 620
Gingher, Paul R. 1370
Godfrey, Mark David 1299
Goebbel, Michael 1212
Gohdes, Rev. Conrad Bruno 940
Golladay, Rev. Robert E. 860
Gettrost, Captain Eddie 654
Grant, A. G. 1174
Greene, Fred F. 854
Griffin, Frank 1044
Griffith, Frank L. 1160
Griswold, Worthington Franklin 1308
Grossman, Herman G. 1340

Haddox, Boyd B. 776
Hagman, Robert E. 791
Haines, Clyde Orrine 795
Hall, Maj. James Elliott 1049
Hall, Lee 1022
Hance, Harry Thomas 973
Hanford, Robert Gilmore 902
Hardman, C. Bruce 1172
Hardman, Thomas E. 1102
Harris, Nicholas E. 827
Harris, Ross Lee 942
Hart, J. W. 989
Hartley, Joseph A. 1080
Haubrich, Colonel Robert 712
Havens, William Virgil 823
Hays, S. B. 1231
Hedges, Benson Rice 1413
Heer, Fred J. 657
Heer, Walter F. 659
Heffley, Rev. James 1322
Heller, S. E. 1323
Hennick, Herbert 896
Hennick, William Wallace 838
Hershberger, Joseph P., Jr. 828
Heyde, Arthur 1117
Heywood, T. N. 1218
Hill, Edgar C. 999
Hill, Theresa Schirtzinger 1144
Hiner, Gaylord Martin 1280
Hirsch, Edward W. 978
Hirsch, Nate C. 1367
Hoagland, Dr. Benjamin Franklin 818
Hoagland, Mary Florence 819
Hodges, Paul C. 1167
Hoenig, Karl H. 672
Hoffman, Frederick Herbert 1285
Hooper, Osman C. 859
Horner, Joseph W. 639
Hoskins, S. A. 952
Houck, Walter A. 1152
Howard, Edward D. 633
Howell, Conrade Elleyne 961
Hoyer, Ralph W. 1358
Huffman, James Wylie 763
Hunter, Frank 579
Hunter, Col. Frank A. 580
Hunter, William C. 1272

Huntington, Hugh 966
Huntington, Peletiah Webster 553

Ingalls, O. C. 1253
Inglis, William D. 846
Innis, Lyman H. 1417
Insley, Leonard 1314
Isaly, Walter E. 739

Jackman, Dr. John W. 840
Jackson, Samuel Sherman 957
Jackson, Virgil Allen 1122
Jaeger, Gebhard 1336
Johnson, Arthur Charles 561
Johnson, Charles Foster 556
Johnson, Thomas 558
Johnson, William Hannibal 890
Jones, Bertram G. 1149
Jones, Charles A. 667
Jones, F. H. 1394
Jones, Dr. John W. 606
Jones, William Harvey 699
Jordan, Grace Maurine 1383
Joseph, Whitney Thomas 708
Junkermann, Edgar Burnett 1297
Justus, Charles E. 1181

Karnes, Frank C. 1259
Kaufman, Leroy Henry 829
Keller, Adolph 1265
Kessler, Capt. Maurice V. 936
Kidd, R. A. 1154
Kidd, R. A., Jr. 1153
Kight, J. A. Jr. 980
King, Charles E. 589
King, John Pursell 1204
King, Hon. John Ransom 700
Knepper, Russell M. 656
Koons, Francis M. 1088
Krafft, Milton Edgar 995
Kramer, Jeremiah 1346
Kramer, Lee H. 653
Kraus, Edwin Fred 894
Krebs, Theodore 1234
Krumm, Alex W. 587
Krumm, Harry W. 1110
Krumm, Louis R. 1111
Krumm, Martin 1261
Kuhns, John Phillip 836
Kunzi, Emil John 951
Kurtz, Hon. Charles L. 569

Lake, John William 1405
Landis, George Elliott 686
Landrum, Dr. Albert Brewer 820
Lane, William Henry 1418
Lang, Bernard C. 1312
Langdon, Warren E. 1176
Lazarus, Fred, Sr. 609
Leach, Hon. Charles A. 1361
Lee, Mary E. 1237
LeVeck, William Allen 847
Lewis, John M. 1014
Lewis, Thomas E. 1015
Liggett, Willis H. 784
Lindenberg, G. W. 1101
Linton, Henry J. 637
Litchenberg, Fritz A. 1026
Little, Kenneth 1368
Livingston, Frank A. 1142
Lloyd, Hon. Erastus G. 704
Loeb, Henry 916
Logan, David Todd 873
Long, Frank C. 631
Lumb, Frances Reed 1245
Lumb, J. Frank, Dr. 1242
Lupher, Morton S. 1291

McCallister, Louis 679
McCarty, Joel Edward 899
McCleery, Herbert D. 1179
McConagha, Dr. Arthur Blanchard 1024
McConnell, Kenner 1067
McCormick, George Elliott 582
McCoy, Nathan A., Sr. 692
McDonald, Harry 717
McGannon, Charles E. 1254
McGuinniss, R. J. 1408
McManus, Very Rev. Justin 674
McPeek, Clayton 1352
Maetzel, Henry 996
Majeau, J. Harry 1162
Mann, Lee H., Dr. 1169
Martin, Maj. Hugh K. 1120
Matthews, John H. 1013
Mattoon, Winford Lecky 573

May, Obed Harold 831
Maynard, John Phillips 744
Means, John W. 981
Meek, Hugh Law 869
Meeker, Claude 592
Meeks, Robert T. 1159
Merchant, John Perry 1125
Mesloh, Harry S. 1307
Messerschmidt, A. F. 1177
Metcalf, Hon. Henry H. 630
Michel, William 621
Michos, James H. 880
Miller, Addison B. 1134
Miller, Addison F. 1141
Miller, Edward 1224
Miller, Florian E. 1226
Miller, George William 1114
Miller, Dr. Howard W. 1038
Miller Machine & Mould Works 1225
Miller, Orlando Albert 632
Miller, Samuel Huston 1288
Miller, T. B. 1277
Miller, Vere Abraham 822
Miller, William 796
Millhon, Myron E. 983
Millhon, William F. 990
Mills, James Owen 599
Mooney, Charles M. 1236
Moore, Clement V. 1420
Moore, Opha 797
Morgan, Vance S. 1414
Munkel, Adolph Emil 877
Myers, Frederick Christopher 943
Myers, Glenn L. 857
Myers, Jacob 807
Myers, Robert D. 1218

Neal, Edward R. 1076
Neth, J. Real 872
Newell, Arthur Whiteley 971
Nida, Jack Edwin 709
Nitrauer, E. E. 1182
Nitschke, Andrew G. 1139
Nitschke, J. Frederick, Jr. 1138
Nitschke, James W. II 1140

Odell, Robert J. 636
O'Donnell, L. J. 1184
Ohnsman, Joseph Levi 915
Oldham, S. Collins 1409
Orr, Charles H. 711
Orr, Greer Burgett 1415
Orr, Grover Lewis 924
Osborn, Hon. Samuel G. 725
Osborn, Howard 1342
Otto, Walter E. 912
Owsley, Emma Frances 909

Palmer, Clarence E. 1032
Park, Warren S. 976
Patzer, Charles G. 1330
Paul, Harry T. 582
Paul, R. M. 1170
Pein, Robert Smyrl 904
Pengelly, William G. 637
Petree, Charles Russell 805
Pfeifer, John 900
Phelan, Raymond A. 635
Phillips, James McIlvaine 1334
Pocket Testament League, The 813
Pomerene, William R. 688
Pontius, John Wesley 792
Pontius, Walter O. 1313
Poole, William G. 1319
Poppleton, Ray W. 707
Porterfield, William Melvin 908
Postle, Carlton David 960
Powell, Edward T. 832
Powell, John Byron 738
Powell, Thomas Edward 833
Prather, Reuben Grant 906
Presnell, Ralph W. 777
Preston, Earl D. L. 749
Prior, Edward 1199
Pure Oil Company, The 683
Putnam, Jean MacKenzie 1326

Quinn, S. W. 1146
Quint, John F. 1257

Rabbitt, Edward Frank 898
Rager, Dean Lester 895
Ralston, Joseph Vivian Depew 911
Randall, Chauncey J. 1161
Rankin, John M. 714
Rarey, James Dollivar 1010

Raver, Grover C. 1321
Reed, Clyde S. 1419
Reynolds, Adjutant General A. W. 602
Richard, George Julius 1305
Richards, Alvin L. 1246
Riebel, Frank A., Dr. 1284
Rightmire, George Washington 693
Riley, Lloyd 730
Roberts, Kline L. 905
Robinson, Erdis G. 817
Rodenfels, Leonard M. 1197
Rodgers, Andrew D., Jr. 753
Roller, Willard L. 623
Romans, Hon. Viola Doudna 741
Rose, Charles G. 1386
Ross Willoughby Company 1273
Rostofer, Freeman Allen 800
Roudebush, Charles M. 882
Roush, Dr. Ralph Rondeau 826
Runyeon, Howard C. 816
Rutherford, Perry E. 1185
Ryan, John D. 803

Sabrey, Tom A. 878
Saffin, Charles G., Jr. 629
Sage, Harry M. 1123
Sanborn, Ralph W. 1281
Sandles, Lyle Marshal 619
Santurello, Thomas D. 1186
Samuel, John E. 664
Saunders, Parker S. 1060
Scales, Albert Laurence 945
Schaeffer, George Christian 969
Schanfarber, Edwin J. 612
Schatz, E. E. 1412
Schiff, Robert W. 1040
Schirtzinger, Theodore J. 1411
Schoedinger, Franklin Oscar 624
Scott, W. Grant 824
Schreick, Frank 1403
Schumacher, F. W. 1374
Schwartz, Harry T. 783
Schwartz, George M. 1083
Schwarz, G. Alfred 1081
Seibert, Claude K. 1093
Selby, Paul Lambert 1252
Setterlin, Robert W. 1079
Shaffer, Edwin Forest 850
Shamansky, Harry S. 1267
Sharp, Edwin R. 642
Sharp, Robert Judson 1219
Sherman, Sylvester Morrill 1220
Shoemaker, George R. 1069
Shover, Elber John 1128
Shriner, Clarence E. 1350
Silcott, Gordon R. 1423
Silbernagel, Charles E. 1201
Simpson, Robert H. 760
Smart, J. Richey 1106
Smith, Forest F. 646
Smith, Marshall Alexander 648
Smith, Roy Ripley 811
Smith, Stanley H. 1214
Snouffer, Raymond C. 1303
Snyder, Miss Corynne 883
Snyder, George H. 1215
Southwich, Raymond L. 1318
Sowers-Benbow Lumber Company 1301
Spahr, George Tallman 1371
Spencer, Frank Russell 935
St. Charles College-Seminary 786
St. Mary's of the Springs 779
Stallman, Frank A. 885
Stallman, Howard Park 884
Steele, Burt J. 1401
Stewart, Stanley Stone 761
Stiffey, Philip Ellsworth 1240
Stirgwolt, Irwin G. 715
Stone, Roy J. 759
Strickler, Charles Edward 747
Sturm, Lloyd E. 608
Stump, Dale W. 734
Suburban Motor Freight, Inc. 731
Summer, William M. 727
Summers, Bruce L. 1235
Summers, John H. 617
Swisher, Dwight Alston 723
Swisher, Otto J., Jr. 1292

Taylor, E. Bert 670
Taylor, Hon. Edward L. 563
Taylor, Lieut. Edward Milan 775
Taylor, Emerson L. 567
Taylor, George P. 1388
Taylor, Henry Clay 955
Taylor, Joseph Louis 881

Thatcher, Arthur John 596
Thomas, Hon. James J. 964
Thompson, William H. 1306
Thompson, Will J., Jr. 694
Thompson, Hon. William Oxley 1003
Thompson, Tracy E. 597
Thornton, Robert A. 1222
Throckmorton, Dean C. 671
Throop, Rev. Frank Harvey 842
Tirri, Carmine 986
Tischer, Herman H. 1187
Tooill, Lt. Col. George 645
TouVelle, Robert D. 721
Tracewell. Cecil B. 950
Tremaine, William H. 918
Trott, Hon. Calvin V. 614
Trott, Dean W. 619
Tucker, Oliver Moore 1072
Tuller, Eber T. 1187
Turner, Hon. Edward C. 594
Turner, Joseph A. 1228
Tussing, L. Benton, Sr. 1104
Tussing, LeRoy W. 1332

Ulrey, Demas B. 642
Underwood, James 920

Valentine, Clarence M. 757
Valentine, Hon. Elma Powell 754
Vance, Clinton H. 810
Vance, Timothy 1345
Van Camp, Townsend D. 893
Van Fossen, William Sloss 1289
Van Syckel, Frank P. R. 780
Vercoe, J. M. 1043
Vogel, Joseph 1380
Vogel, Rev. Bernard 1381
Vogel, Thomas Andrew 862
Voorhees, Campbell M. 1364
Vorys, Hon. John Martin 984

Wachtel, Carl C. 851
Wager, Warren William 937
Wagner, Eugene C. 1256
Walcutt, Roscoe R. 1241
Wall, W. D. 1258
Walls, Harry M. 743
Walsh, Marcellus J. 756
Walton, Raymond W. 1011
Ward, Charles Augustus 682
Ward, Frank Harrison 1422
Ward, Hon. Grant P. 720
Ward, John F. 864
Watson, Jesse William 939
Watters, Henry Bertram 1296
Waugh, Carl S. 1203
Wearing, George E. 1328
Weber, Clarence H. 736
Weber, Philip J. 1327
Wehe, Scott 1025
Weinfeld, A. B. 1090
Welch, Elliot E. 1398
Wells, Norris B. 1404
Wetzel, Lloyd C. 1400
Wheaton, William W. 1357
Whipple, Charles A. 615
White-Haines Optical Company, The 794
Whitehead, Howard 1229
Whiteman, John C. 1148
Wilcox, Starling Sullivant 1376
Willert, Carl 1339
Willert, Otto 1338
Williams, C. Carl 1416
Williams, Clarence Francis 959
Williams, Hon. Curtis Chandler 1096
Williams, Curtis Chandler, Jr. 1097
Williams, George W. 1195
Williams, Rollin F. 875
Williams, William Wallace 1216
Wilson, Col. Chalmers R. 1248
Wilson, John Fry 626
Wilson, Otto C. 1194
Wilson, Robert J. 1193
Winans, C. C. 1165
Winders, Frank 948
Windsor, Star Henry 886
Winnard, Raymond S. 1039
Winters, Simon B. 944
Wise, Floyd A. 1213
Wolfe, Arthur D. 879
Work, LeRoy 988
Wright, Rev. Oakley C. 1238
Wuellner, Joseph W. 1269
Wyker, C. H. 1223

Yassenoff, Leo 1200
Yoakum, Foster Mendenhall 1074
Young, Carl Houseman 706
Young, F. K. 1055
Youngman, Orie M. 1078
Zimpfer, Fred P. 1029
Zinn, J. Harvey 1086
Zuber, George A. 1077
Zuber, John 1192

Illustrations

Administration Building, Ohio State University 224
Ahn, Alban Alva 1264
A. I. U. Building and Broad Street Bridge 80
Alcorn, Eli G. 1344
Alcorn, James Garfield 1344
Archaeological and Historical Building 353
Allread, Hon. James A. 576
Arnold, Harry C. 616

Bachman, Dora Sandoe 848
Bachman, J. L. 848
Barnebey, Oscar Leonard 1056
Beatty, Hugh Gibson 568
Benson,John G., Dr. 768
Boardman, Col. Charles H. 1232
Bricknell, William David 600
Brower, Raymond T. 1168
Brown Hall 320
Brown, R. L. 888
Brundage, Howard Milford 560

Cain, Michael B. 1304
Campbell, Joseph C. 1048
Carlisle, John Franklin 696
Carnegie Library 345
Casto, Don M. 1316
Central High School 272
City Hall, Columbus 176
Coliseum, Ohio State Fair Grounds 320
Cook, Ermond Edson 584

Davis, Oliver E. 728
Doll, Andrew George 1208
Duffy, William H. 752
Durham, E. J. 640
Dyer, Chester A. 1112

East Broad Street 112
Ebinger, D. A. 856
Edwards, Lieut. Col. John 1320
Emrich, John G., Mr. and Mrs. 1064

Finckel, George M. 808
Fledderjohann, William H. 928
Flood Scene, Columbus, March 25, 1913 248
Franklin County Court House 65
Franklin County as Established in 1803 72
Frosh, Charles F. 1360
Fuller, Gilbert Lloyd 1136

Galbreath, Charles Burleigh 680
Gale, Hon. John T. 1016
Gay Street, East from High 160
Gayman, Mattie Crouse 1384
Gayman, Oliver Powell 1384
Governor's Mansion, Columbus 192
Griffith, Frank L. 1160

Haddox, Boyd B. 776
Hamilton Hall 353
Hartley, Joseph A. 1080
Haubrich, Col. Robert 712
Hennick, Herbert 896
High Street, View of 144
High Street in 1846, View of 160
Hill, Theresa Schirtzinger 1144
Hiner, Gaylord Martin 1280
Hoenig, Karl H. 672
Hoskins, S. A. 952
Houck, Walter A. 1152

Hunter, William C. 1272
Huntington, Peletiah Webster 553

Jackman, John W., Dr. 840
Jaeger, Gebhard 1336

Kessler, Capt. Maurice V. 936
Knepper, Russell M. 656
Koons, Francis M. 1088

Lang, Bernard C. 1312
Langdon, Warren E. 1176
Liggett, Willis H. 784
Lloyd, Hon. Erastus G. 704

McConagha, Arthur Blanchard, Dr. 1024
McPeek, Clayton 1352
Martin, Maj. Hugh K. 1120
Maynard, John Phillips 744
Meeker, Claude 592
Memorial Hall, Columbus 192
Michos, James H. 880
Miller, Edward 1224
Miller, Orlando Albert 632
Miller, Samuel Huston 1288
Moore, Opha Frontispiece

Neth, J. Real 872
North High School 272

O'Donnell, L. J. 1184
Ohio State University Campus in 1888 224
Old Broad Street Bridge 112
O'Shaughnessy Dam 248
Otto, Walter E. 912

"Packet" Boat, Passenger Transportation on a 425
Palmer, Clarence E. 1032
Pein, Robert Smyrl 904
Penitentiary, Ohio State 472
Penitentiary in 1846, The Old 472
Pomerene, William R. 688
Pontius, John Wesley 792
Postoffice, Columbus 176
Powell, Edward T. 832

Roosevelt School 288
Rostofer, Freeman Allen 800
Runyeon, Howard C. 816

Samuel, John E. 664
Schiff, Robert W. 1040
Schoedinger, Franklin Oscar 624
Scott, W. Grant 824
Shover, Elber John 1128
Simpson, Robert H. 760
Smith, Marshall Alexander 648
Stadium, Ohio State University 416
State Capitol Building 65
State Street, View of in 1868 144
Stiffey, Philip Ellsworth 1240
Sturm, Lloyd E. 608

T. A. T. Hangar and Plane 425
Thompson, Hon. William Oxley 1003
Tucker, Oliver Moore 1072
Tussing, L. Benton, Sr. 1104

Underwood, James 920
University Hall 416

Wagner, Eugene C. 1256
Ward, Hon. Grant P. 720
Ward, John F. 864
Washington Park, Entrance to 288
Watters, Henry Bertram 1296
Wearing, George E. 1328
Weber, Clarence H. 736
Wilcox, Starling Sullivant 1376
Williams, Hon. Curtis Chandler 1096
Williams, William Wallace 1216
Wilson, Col. Chalmers R. 1248
Winters, Simon B. 944

Yassenoff, Leo 1200
Y. M. C. A., Columbus 345
Zuber, John 1192

STATE CAPITOL—McKINLEY MEMORIAL IN THE FOREGROUND

FRANKLIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE

History *of* Franklin County

CHAPTER I.

THE GENESIS OF THE COUNTY.

THE DISCOVERY AND EARLY SPANISH CLAIMS—THE FRENCH DOMINION—ENGLISH COLONIZATION—OHIO UNDER VIRGINIA—ORANGE AND AUGUSTA COUNTIES—THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY—FOUNDING OF MARIETTA AND ACTS OF GOVERNOR ARTHUR ST. CLAIR—STATEHOOD AND ERECTION OF COUNTIES—LOCATION, BOUNDARIES AND ELEVATIONS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Twenty-four states of the Union have counties named for Benjamin Franklin, of which Franklin County, Ohio, is the largest in population and in wealth. But one other contains a state capital city. Benjamin Franklin was great even among the coterie of distinguished men who laid the foundations of our Republic, but for variety of genius, for diversity of accomplishment, and for the attainment of the wisdom that includes all else he stood alone then and has had but few peers in the history of the ages. How well the people of this county have helped to keep burnished the lustre of that name, it is the purpose of these pages to record.

When Christopher Columbus departed from Palos on his first voyage in search of a new route to the Orient he was clothed with full authority to take possession of all newly discovered lands in the name of his royal patrons, Ferdinand and Isabella, for the benefit of the crown of Spain. Upon landing on the Island San Salvador, October 12, 1492, his first official act was to exercise this authority; and on each of his three other voyages he religiously planted the banner of Castile and Arragon and extended the empire of his adopted country over a portion of the new-found world.

Sovereignty by right of discovery was then as well established as any other principle of international law and stands unimpaired today except for the rust of disuse slowly gathering because there are no further uncharted lands worth discovering. This claim of title by discovery was quickly followed by extensive explorations, thus strengthening the mere shadow of ownership by actual possession and more or less permanent settlements. Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama, discovered the Pacific Ocean, and opened the way for the conquest of Peru. Cortez invaded and conquered Mexico. Ponce de Leon, in 1513, landed on the mainland of Florida and explored the coast line for a considerable distance both east and west. De Soto landed at Tampa Bay in 1539, and for three years explored and took possession of a vast territory extending northward to the foot-hills of the Alleghenies and west beyond the Mississippi River.

The Spanish claim to North America suffered no check until 1588 when Philip II, allowing ambition to overbalance prudence, launched the Great Armada at the shores of England and fell victim to one of the greatest disasters of all history. The results were of the most far-reaching importance. Spain's ability to reap the fruits of her discoveries in the western world were sadly impaired, while the naval supremacy of England was correspondingly strengthened and the spirit of adventure on the high seas and into the great unknown was fanned into a yet-unquenched flame. Within a few years the English had established claims to most of the Atlantic coast from Florida to the forty-eighth parallel north and rapidly consolidated these claims by military and civil occupation. The English occupation, however, did not actually extend any considerable distance inland until a much later date.

In 1534 Jacques Cartier, under the patronage of Francis I of France, made a voyage up the St. Lawrence River, took possession of everything within claiming distance in the name of France and, from time to time, other French voyageurs extended the discoveries and influence of their royal masters. However, the real French occupation of North American territory began with Champlain in 1603, when he made important excursions, followed in 1608 by the founding of Quebec, from which point his associates and successors pushed out across the Great Lakes district, establishing posts and forts, at least one of which was within the present boundary of the State of Ohio, and taking actual possession of lands on both sides of the Ohio River. Thus was the shadowy title of Spain to the Ohio country dissipated and succeeded by the more substantial and better supported title of France which did not lapse until the conclusion of the French and Indian War, when, by the treaty of Paris, 1763, all the former French possessions on the continent east of the Mississippi, were ceded to England and those west of the Mississippi were recognized as yet belonging to Spain.

So that, since the discovery of America, this part of the world has been under Spanish rule by right of discovery, under French dominion by right of exploration and military occupation, and under English sovereignty by conquest and colonization, before attaining to its present proud position of independence and self-government under a constitution and flag of its own.

The first English contact with what is now our own country was through John and Sebastian Cabot in 1497 and 1498; but an entire century passed before British attention was seriously turned to the permanent occupation of any portion of the western hemisphere. While the Spanish adventurers sought for gold and precious stones through robbery of the natives and the French sought furs and established mere trading posts for the exploitation of the Indians, the English devoted their energies and abilities to the founding of colonies of their own people, to the cultivation of the land and to the raising of suitable products of commerce exchangeable for the overproductions of home industries without the necessity of exporting gold in payment. To this far-sighted commercial enterprise is to be attributed the success of England's colonial policy in America and final defeat of her European rivals. Two great trading companies were chartered in 1606 whose purpose was "to make Habitation, Plantation, and to deduce a colony of sundry of our people into that part of America called Virginia, and other parts and territories in America." Under its charter the London Company, in 1607, settled a colony at Jamestown, Virginia, and while its fortunes at one time fell to a low ebb, it was saved by timely help from home and stands today a monument to Anglo-Saxon courage and tenacity. The territory assigned to the London Company extended from the thirty-fourth to the forty-first parallel of latitude north and west and northwest from the Atlantic seaboard to the "setting sun" or Cathay, whichever might be encountered first. As a matter of fact, the first recognized western boundary was the Mississippi River as indicated above. And, although Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York later made claims to the northern portions of what is now Ohio, the central and southern portions of the state were part of the colony of Virginia until the erection of the Northwest Territory after the independence gained by the Revolutionary War and the United States of America was well on its way as a separate political power.

The Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia constituted the western boundary line of English civilization until 1716, when Governor Alexander Spottswood, with a small company, crossed this natural barrier and opened a great new territory to the hardy pioneers ever in search of newer, cheaper and more productive land. From time to time new counties were established to provide government of some sort for the tide of emigration ever pressing westward, and in 1735 Orange County began its existence, its western boundary reaching to the utmost limits of Virginia; and in 1738 Augusta County was created embracing "all that territory and tract of land at present deemed to be a part of the county of Orange, lying on the northwest side of the top of the said Blue Ridge mountains, extending from thence northerly, westerly and southerly beyond the said mountains to the utmost limits of Virginia." The territory thus included within the limits of Augusta County today comprises five states and over forty counties of West Virginia. The influence of old Augusta County persists today in this section through thousands of our citizens whose pioneer ancestors owed grateful allegiance to its sway.

The colonial side of the Revolutionary War was conducted by a Congress existing by authority of the Articles of Confederation adopted in 1777. The government thus provided was weak in the extreme, but it afforded a center of contact for the member states and, by substituting diplomacy for power, somehow answered the purpose until the Federal Government, under the provisions of the Constitution was formed in 1789. Immediately following the conclusion of the war in 1781, there was a demand for land in the territory northwest of the Ohio River. The pioneer spirit had been increased rather than diminished by the exciting years of conflict. There were always those who felt constrained if neighbors encroached within several miles and there were those who believed that a greater success could be attained on the plains and in the valleys lying beyond the Allegheny Mountains. Virginia and other states planned to pay their soldiers with land grants in the west.

This pressure for western lands was particularly strong in Massachusetts and Connecticut. Therefore The Ohio Company of Associates was organized in Boston in 1786 in the interest of Revolutionary War soldiers who desired to move west. General Rufus Putnam, Samuel Parsons and Manassah Cutler were the moving spirits, and their activities were largely responsible for the preparation and adoption of the celebrated Ordinance of 1787, which provided for the formation of and practical government for the Northwest Territory, the first organized political addition to the thirteen original states. This Ohio company proposed to purchase a million acres of land in the southern part of what is now Ohio and about half that amount was finally bought and paid for at the rate of sixty-six and two-thirds cents per acre. Being residents of New England, and consequently good business men, they wished to acquire valid title and this could be procured only from the general government and under due process of law. Other large purchases were being proposed, some of them eventually consummated, and the National Treasury was promised replenishment at a time when funds were sadly needed by the young republic. So that, while the Ordinance of 1787 is entitled to all the approbation it has received as being the model for all legislation forming subsequent territories and second only to the Constitution itself in importance and effects, it is also to be ranked as an early manifestation of the "big business" spirit, the aggregation of large capital by companies for the purpose of doing the things that were too great for individual enterprise.

Following the consummation of the Ohio Company's deal, two parties of pioneers of intrepid spirit and unsurpassed stock, one from Massachusetts and the other from Connecticut, left their homes in November, 1787, and January, 1788, respectively, and met at a point on the Youghiogheny River where they remained until the spring of 1788 building the necessary boats to convey themselves and their impedimenta on the voyage down the Monongehela and the Ohio to the mouth of the Muskingum River, where they landed on the 7th of April, 1788, and founded the city of Marietta, the first capital of the Northwest Territory. There were only forty-seven men in this pilgrimage (their familes came later) but they opened the gates so wide that thousands quickly followed. The one fact that within fifteen years a wilderness was converted into a state makes comment on their success unnecessary. General Putnam was in personal charge of the company. He came provided with a temporary dwelling place and he had the hospitality of Fort Harmar, with its equipment, at his back. He and his men wrought the great magic of directed labor. A thriving town was developed almost overnight.

And then, on the 9th of the succeeding July, came General Arthur St. Clair, Revolutionary soldier, late President of the Continental Congress, the newly-elected Governor of the Northwest Territory, with his retinue, his regimentals and all the paraphernalia necessary to provide civil government for this Empire of the Forests. He was clothed with all the powers Congress had to confer and these he proceeded to exercise without delay. Within a month he established Washington County, named for the Father of His Country, a personal friend of General St. Clair, which included within its far-flung boundaries the eastern half of Franklin County.

In 1792, after Governor St. Clair had removed his headquarters and incidentally the capital of the Northwest Territory to Cincinnati, Hamilton County was enlarged, extending the length of the state from north to south, the eastern line bordering Washington County and thus including all that part of Franklin not included in Washington County. Then followed, in 1797, the erection of Adams County out of the territories of Washington and Hamilton and including all of Franklin County as it now exists. The next step was the erection of Ross County, largely at the expense of Adams, but to some extent reducing the area of Washington County and including all of Franklin County. Other counties created under the territorial government were Fairfield, Belmont, Jefferson, Trumbull and Wayne.

The next historical step was the formation of the State of Ohio. In 1802 the Federal Congress passed the necessary legislation providing for the establishment of the state and its boundaries and consequently its admission to the Union when a constitution should have been adopted and the necessary officials elected. The constitution was adopted by convention at Chillicothe in November, 1802, and by its provisions an election was held on January 11th, 1803, at which Edward Tiffin was chosen as Governor and members of the Legislature elected. On March 1st the newly-elected Legislature convened and on March 3rd Governor Tiffin appeared before that body and took the oath of office and the 17th state of the Union was full fledged.

It was not long until the new legislative body began its duty in the matter of establishing counties. On April 30th Gallia and Franklin were formed; on May 1st Scioto, Warren, Butler, Montgomery, Greene and Columbiana. Thus Franklin was the second county created by the new state and its official description appears to be: "Beginning on the western boundary of Range 20 of townships east of the Scioto, at the corner of Sections 24 and 25, Township 9, Range 21, surveyed by John Matthews; west until it intersects the boundary of Greene County; north with said line to the state line; easternly with the state line to the northwest corner of Fairfield County; with the western boundary line of Fairfield to the point of beginning." This description is not all that could be desired because the northwest corner of Fairfield County did not reach the state line as it then existed, but it is clear that Franklin County extended from about the center of what is now Pickaway County to Lake Erie and included all of Madison, Delaware, Marion, Crawford, Wyandot, Seneca and Sandusky counties, with portions of Champaign, Clarke, Logan, Hardin, Hancock and Wood.

The county assumed its present form, size and location in 1851 after being subjected to the following legislative alterations:

March 1st, 1805, it was diminished by the formation of Champaign.

March 1st, 1808, a part of Fairfield was added.

April, 1808, it was diminished by the formation of Delaware. In fact, so far as the action of the Legislature could accomplish such a thing, Franklin County was literally cut in two by the formation of Delaware, leaving a complete county both north and south with Delaware in the center. However, the next change (1809) attached the isolated northern part to Delaware County.

March 1st, 1810, again diminished by the formation of Pickaway and Madison counties.

January 27, 1817, a part of Licking County was attached.

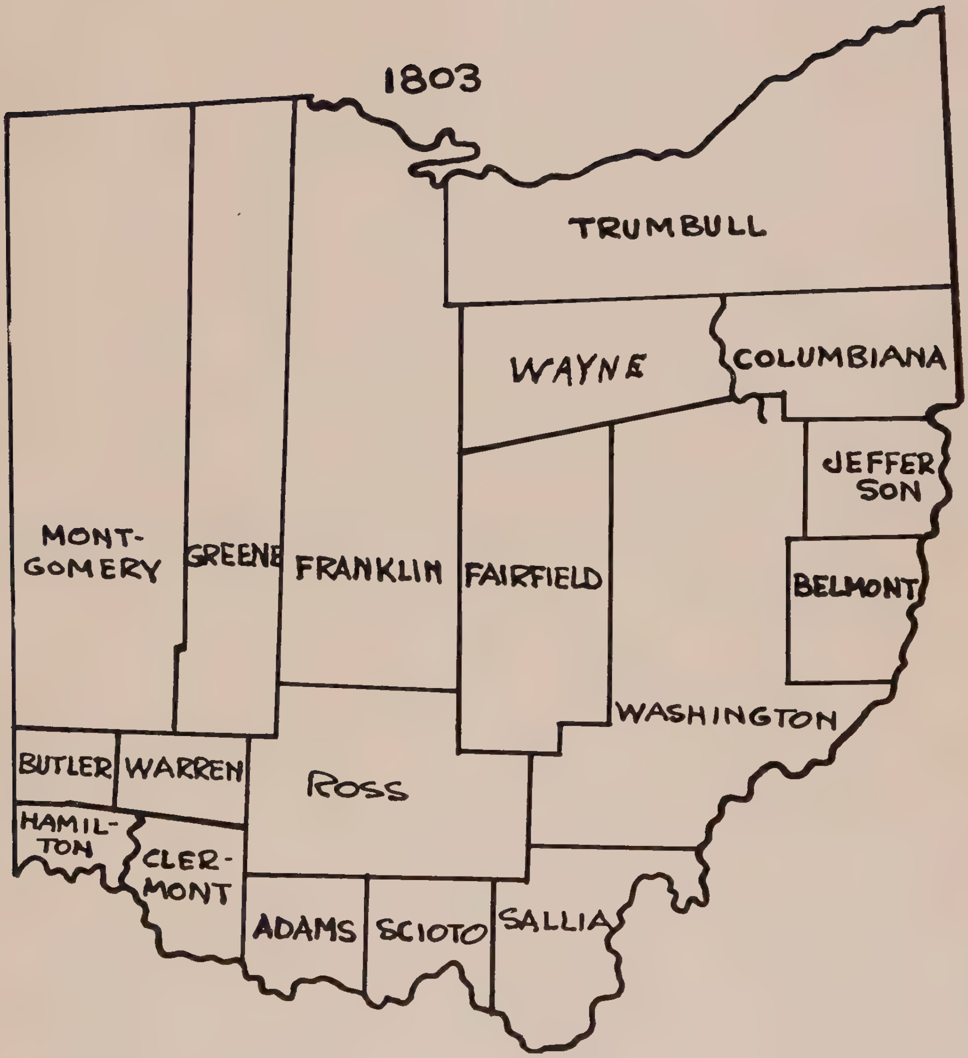
April 1st, 1820, again diminished by the formation of Union and Madison enlarged by a strip from the western border.

March 4, 1845, the Franklin-Madison line again altered.

March 25, 1851, a part of Fairfield was attached, ending the changes and bringing the county to its present boundaries.

The county thus evolved lies between 39° 49′ and 40° 7½′ north latitude and 82° 45½′ and 83° 15′ west longitude, the eastern boundary line being but a few miles west of the geographical center of the state. It contains 332,165 acres. The fortieth parallel north latitude passes through the campus of the Ohio State University, being marked by a sun dial east of the library building, and between Fourth and Summit streets in Fifteenth avenue in the city of Columbus intersects the eighty-third meridian. The surface is undulating, the elevations ranging from 950 feet above sea level in the northwestern part of Washington Township and 1,120 feet in Plain Township to 680 feet at the intersection of the Scioto River with the Pickaway County line. The level of the water at the State Dam in the Scioto River near Mound street is 702 feet and of the water-bench at the Court House 777 feet.

With this preliminary view of the political changes that have located, limited and defined our present place of residence, we may proceed to a consideration of the acts of men that form the events of history proper.


1803
TRUMBULL
WAYNE
COLUMBIANA
JEFFERSON
BELMONT
MONTGOMERY
GREENE
FRANKLIN
FAIRFIELD
WASHINGTON
BUTLER
WARREN
ROSS
HAMILTON
CLERMONT
ADAMS
SCIOTO
SALLIA

FRANKLIN COUNTY AS ESTABLISHED IN 1803

CHAPTER II.

MOUND BUILDERS AND INDIANS.

THE MYSTERY OF THE MOUNDS—MOUND STREET NAMED FOR DESTROYED MONUMENT—POPE AND CAMPBELL MOUNDS—WORTHINGTON EARTHWORKS—THE INDIANS, POPULATION AND DISTRIBUTION—THE IROQUOIS CONQUEST—THE SCIOTO HIGHWAY—DUNMORE'S WAR—MINGO VILLAGES AND THEIR FATE—WYANDOT PIONEERS—TARHE AND LEATHERLIPS.

The discoverer and early explorers of the western world found their new possessions already inhabited, and, thinking that they had reached the eastern shores of India, named the natives "Indians." The misnomer has persisted, partly because the Americans resembled the people of India more than those of any European country, partly because the Indians themselves had no word applicable to all the tribes and nations differing from each other in customs, language and probable ancestry, and because no genius came forward with a fitting name for the christening of the new fifth race—at least nothing better than "Red Men."

The Indians of North America had no written language and very little in the way of legends or folk-lore to preserve their own ancient history. Old men's tales, recited about the evening camp fire, were sagas of wars and warriors and the heroes of the chase, rather the fiction of poetry than the cold facts of prose. They knew nothing of whence they came and their manner of life was not conducive to either deeds or works that make for permanency; so that the Indians living in Ohio when the first white man came into this state had not the slightest information to give in regard to the strange mounds, earthworks and effigies found along the streams, on the hills and at strategic positions seeming to indicate a military purpose. They could only say that these things were here before they came, and that their fathers and their fathers before them knew nothing more. So, it was assumed by the white men that the Indians were not the true aborigines, that they had been preceded by a vanquished people possessing some engineering skill, the organization ability to undertake arduous labors on a large scale and a culture differing, if not more advanced, from that of their successors. For want of a name they were dubbed "Mound Builders," and that is the designation used today in referring to the men who first inhabited this part of the world and left a record of their residence.

To the great majority of students these were the men of mystery. Books have been filled with fantastic theories as to their origin, as to why they erected enduring monuments of earth, and as to their fate. All these subjects well may be left to the archaeologists who are patiently collecting all the data possible and who, in the course of time, will be able to answer some of the questions at least and tell us how much is to be added to the book of the unknowable. It is sufficient for our purpose to take a glance at the records left in Franklin County by these former residents and acknowledge them as the true pioneers of our territory. In this connection it is pertinent to remark that, so far, not one authenticated piece of evidence has been found pointing to the existence of men in Ohio prior to the glacial era. Objects found in the glacial deposit from time to time have all been identified by competent experts as owing their locale to accident or design in comparatively recent times.

Mounds and earthworks similar to those in Ohio are found in some twenty states, principally within the basis of the Mississippi River and its tributaries. There are probably more of these remains in the State of Ohio than in any other equal area and more intelligent labor has been expended in studying them and in analyzing and classifying their contents.

The excavating and reclaiming of the contents of mounds in Ohio have been carried on for many years, first by representatives of the Smithsonian Institute and other eastern organizations and later by the able officers and experts of our own State Archaeological and Historical Society. The results have amply repaid the effort. The human remains reveal to the anthropologist unquestioned and close relationship to the later Indian sojourners, and the utensils, ornaments, articles of dress, implements of war and incidentals of religious worship, although varying with place, all seem to confirm the present belief that these builders of mounds were of the same race as the Indians found here by the early explorers. They had passed on as have the peoples of Babylon, Ninevah, Troy and Tyre and as all men and nations pass in time. Age, indolence and war, grim, relentless and unfailing, remove the old, the idle and the weak and leave the field for those who can hold it.

Within the confines of Franklin County there are listed one hundred thirty-two mounds, twenty-eight enclosures, six village sites, twenty burial sites and one cache, a total of one hundred eighty-seven. Twenty-five of these mounds are in Hamilton Township, twenty-one in Jackson Township and no division of the county is without its specimens of these ancient works. Several of them originally stood within the present corporate limits of the City of Columbus.

When the first settlers came to Columbus they found an impressive specimen of the pre-historic mound located at the intersection of High and Mound streets, the only remnant of which is the name it gave to the latter street. From the descriptions given by pioneers it appears that this mound was at least forty feet in heighth above the level of the land to the east, probably three hundred feet in diameter at the base and one hundred feet across the top. It had the form of a truncated cone, the slope of the sides being almost uniform except to the south, where it was somewhat steeper. The eastern side of this mound was cut through in the early improvement of the Chillicothe pike, now South High street, but a portion of it was left practically intact and formed the terrace on which the old courthouse was built. The north side was cut away in the improvement of Mound street and the erection of buildings in the neighborhood, but old St. Paul's Lutheran Church stood for years on the remnant which afforded a firm foundation for the church while the church protected the vestige of the mound. Both have been swept away by the requirements of the modern speed mania to make room for a gasoline station, important no doubt in the present scheme of things, but owing its mention here solely to the site upon which it is located.

On the bottom lands near the junction of the Scioto and Olentangy rivers the pioneers found several fine specimens of mounds and another on the site of the present Penitentiary. All have been destroyed.

About two and one-half miles northwest of the State Capitol, on Dublin avenue near the present waterworks pumping station there is a mound on the property of William A. Pope that for size, form and state of preservation has but one competitor in the county. It is twenty-one feet high, one hundred eleven feet in diameter at the base and approximately fifty feet across the summit. It is located about one hundred feet back from the street and formerly there was a residence in the rear, the mound occupying about the center of a large, well-kept lawn. Mr. Pope has always jealously guarded this ancient work of a bygone people from all intruders, scientific or otherwise, and plans are in the making as this is written, to have it become the property of the City of Columbus and one of the attractions of a future park or that it shall be transferred to the State Archaeological and Historical Society for safekeeping. Its accessibility, surroundings and condition impress visitors with the thought that its educational value as it now stands is greater than any probable additions it might afford to the already great collection of mound contents that have been discovered and preserved from other sources.

On the west side of the Scioto River, near the Marble Cliff Quarries, but a short distance south of the Traube Pike, on the Shrum farm, is a mound described in Lee's History of Columbus as being about fifteen feet high and eighty feet in diameter at the base. In line with the policy of preserving and beautifying the surroundings of as many as possible of these prehistoric remains, early in 1929 the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society obtained an option on this mound with an acre of ground and with the aid of Mrs. Jesse Campbell Coons, the daughter of the late Governor James E. Campbell, it was purchased, the ground was cleared of a large accumulation of debris, an enclosure of well-built native stone with an artistic gateway was provided, and the park so developed was named in honor of Governor Campbell, who had been not only a distinguished citizen and Governor of Ohio but who, for many years, was the President of the Archaeological Society. The dedicatory services were held at the park on Saturday afternoon, October 5th, 1929, at which the principal address was delivered by Mr. Arthur C. Johnson, Sr., the President of the Society. He stressed the thought that the mound was originally built to honor the memory of some distinguished chief of the remote past and that thenceforward, while it would continue to serve its first purpose, it would also help to keep bright the memory of a modern citizen of the Buckeye State, one who had served his country as a soldier and statesman and whose name stood high on the list of those who loved their fellow men.

After this mound was cleared of wood, leaves and forest waste it was found to measure twenty-three feet in heighth and one hundred fifty-five feet in base diameter.

Another earthwork of considerable interest is located about one mile west of Worthington on the high ground above the Olentangy River bottom. It is rectagular in form, being six hundred thirty feet long and five hundred fifty feet wide, enclosing about eight acres. The walls, accompanied by ditches, are now quite low but still distinct. In the line of the southern wall, near the southwest entrance, is a mound some twenty feet in height and about one hundred ninety feet in base diameter. A short distance from the main entrance way, to the southwest, is a circular enclosure, with an interior ditch, with a single entrance toward the main enclosure. This circle is one hundred twenty feet in diameter. Some other works of less interest remain in the immediate vicinity. The location and design of this enclosure strongly suggest a military origin.

The mounds, enclosures and other prehistoric remains in Franklin County have not given up the rich treasures found in Ross County nor do they present any such striking appearances as are to be found in Licking, Adams and other counties, but they have been considerable in number and indicative of the presence of an ancient population probably larger than at any other time until the advent of the white pioneer.

THE INDIANS

The American Indians were neither the chivalrous knight errants of the shadowy forest land, as described by James Fennimore Cooper nor the "cruel monsters and good-for-nothings" as maligned by Theodore Roosevelt. They were average human beings of the evolutionary stage to which they belonged. Having wandered from their cradleland during what might be termed the "bone age," they found an elysium of comparative freedom, the means of supporting life on every hand readily to be taken with the tools and arms they already knew, completely isolated from contact with all other mankind and driven by neither necessity nor competition to further growth, they moved neither forward nor backward, but wandered in the wilderness even as God's Chosen People did for a season with a hundredfold more incentive to advance. Given the art of writing, tallow candles, firearms and rum, the American Indians would have compared favorably with their white brothers in all of the desirable virtues and would have set a high standard for emulation in honesty, loyalty and honor.

At the time of the establishment of the first English colonies there were fewer than a million Indians in all of the vast territory now the continental United States of America. Indeed, careful estimators place the number as low as five hundred thousand. Probably the truth is somewhere between the figures quoted. At the present writing there are about 350,000 Indians living within the same boundaries. Although their numbers have been greatly reduced by wars, many of their own making, the decrease is due in a larger measure to the Red Man's inability to adapt himself to changed manners of living even in a favorable climate. The wild creatures of the woods and the plains seldom thrive in captivity and where they do, it is at a cost too great to pay for gains of doubtful value.

It is a time honored principle of both ethics and economics that a man really possesses only that which he can use. The Indians were attempting to hold lands capable of supporting more than one hundred times the population they furnished. Even now the remaining Indians have allotted to them some 52,000,000 acres of land—more than one hundred forty acres for each man, woman and child. In other words, the Indians were doing nothing for themselves but living and doing nothing at all for mankind at large—a part of their domain was needed for the expansion and development of the human race—and the white man came and took it. As for the manner of the taking, now and then a conscientious historian offers an apology without indemnity, but as for the result, even the surviving Indian views it with wonder and admiration.

The Indian population of Ohio, within the knowledge of white explorers and settlers, was never great, probably not exceeding 20,000 and certainly not at any time succeeding the expulsion of the Eries

(1655) by the Iroquois. A few years before (1649) the powerful Iroquois, whose headquarters were in the lake region of central New York, armed with guns furnished by the Dutch colonists of Manhattan and probably stimulated by supplies of Dutch liquid courage, made war upon the Hurons of the Canadian peninsula between lakes Ontario and Huron. It was a war of ancient enmity with a new weapon signalizing the Indian's adoption of the civilization that had been thrust upon him, and in ferocity and fatality it compared favorably with modern examples of armed conflict. The Hurons were not only defeated but almost destroyed. The remnants of the conquered nation were pushed far to the northwest where, after the lapse of years, they recuperated to some extent and, after the Iroquois power in Ohio had ceased to influence the occupation of territory except in the extreme northeast, the Wendats, or Wyandots, who perhaps had suffered least from the Iroquois avalanche, drifted southward into Ohio, establishing headquarters near Sandusky and extending their occupancy south along the Scioto and Olentangy Rivers as far as the Shawnee villages in the Pickaway plains.

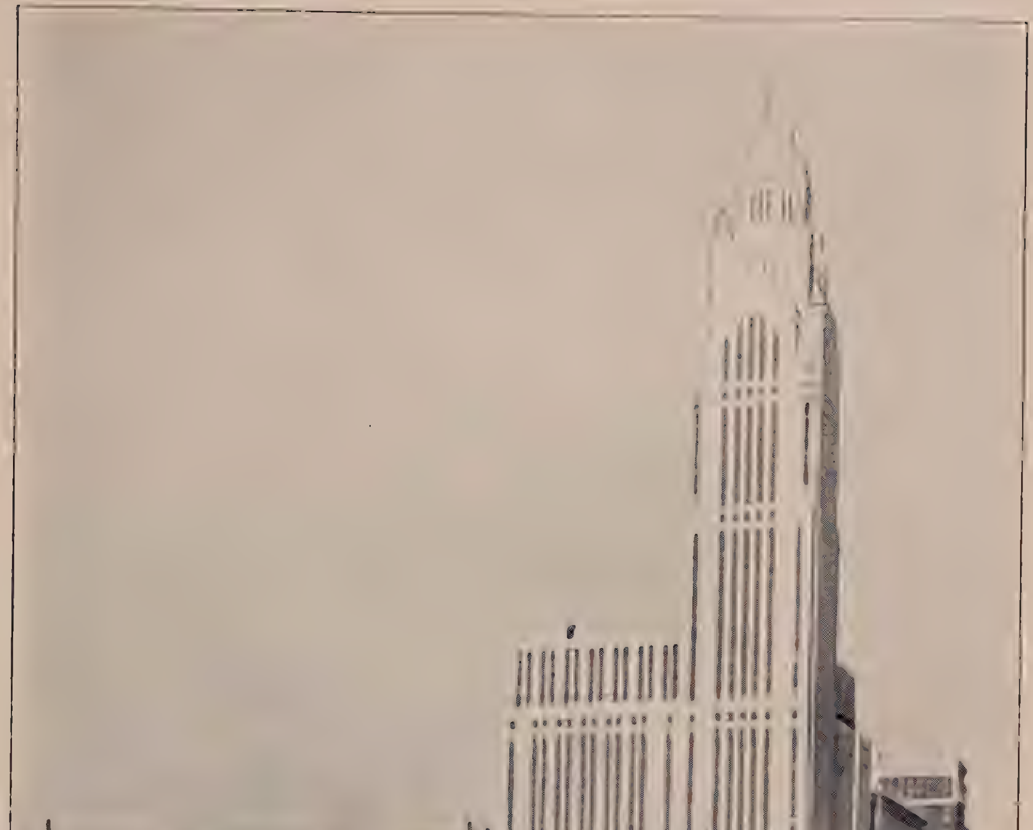
The Delawares, occupying the entire southeastern part of the state, were also comparatively recent arrivals, having been practically expelled from their former residences in the south by the pressure of white colonists and the consequent shifting of Indian ranges. The Shawnees of the immediate west were also newcomers with a similar history of vicissitude, and even the Miamis of the farther west were not of sufficiently ancient residence to be considered as real pioneers. A few Mingoes, formerly part of a larger tribe located in the neighborhood of Steubenville, boasting small, if any, pride of ancestry, completed the roster of natives occupying our stage of action and its vicinity at the time the white pioneer appeared upon the scene. It is not strange that these people had little to tell of the past of the Ohio country, its ancient denizens or the rise and fall of the savage nations preceding them.

Beyond a few incidents to be set down later, the Indian history of Franklin County is necessarily short and devoid of especial interest. The native population did not exceed two or three hundred and, although the resident Wyandots were a part of an important nation and no doubt participated in their tribal activities, the theatre of action was elsewhere.

The most important relationship of this territory to historic Indian activities lay in the fact that the Scioto River, south from Columbus to its confluence with the Ohio, and the Olentangy north were portions of the north and south trail over which there was almost constant and, for the times, extensive travel to and from the vast stretches beyond Detroit across the Ohio River into Kentucky and the south. There was but a short portage from the navigable headwaters of the Olentangy River to the Sandusky River. Thence the course lay down the Sandusky to Lake Erie, one route crossing the lake by way of the islands and the other skirting the south and west shores to Detroit, over which war parties, hunters and traders were passing constantly in canoes during favorable seasons of the year; and this route was paralleled by a land trail but slightly second in importance. The state highway from Columbus south to Portsmouth retains the name of the "Scioto Trail." The Franklin County Indians, therefore, were located on a great highway enabling them to keep in touch with the doings of their own world and no doubt to profit to some extent socially and materially by their contact with travelers.

While Franklin County was considered to be Wyandot territory, there were three Mingo villages within the boundaries of the present City of Columbus: one on the banks of the Scioto River just south of the present Penitentiary site, a second on the west side of the river where the Workhouse is located and a third near the east end of the Green Lawn Avenue bridge. These Mingo villages afforded the site and were the victims of the only battle ever fought in this county, an incident of Dunmore's War.

The contact of the Virginians with the Ohio Indians, for many years, had not been satisfactory to either. Roving bands of savages made raids east of the Ohio River and even across the mountains on missions of murder, arson and pillage, while sporadic reprisals were executed by the whites with scarcely less vigor. In July, 1774, Governor Dunmore had sent Major Angus McDonald, with 400 men, against the Shawnee towns on the southern Scioto and, while McDonald made a strong impression, destroying the Indian settlements on the Muskingum, he was short of provisions and was obliged to return to Wheeling. Dunmore then proceeded to raise and equip an army of some 2,500 men, volunteers who knew Indian fighting, with



A. I. U. BUILDING AND BROAD ST. BRIDGE

sufficient equipment for a real campaign and in two divisions proceeded westward. Dunmore commanded the first division in person and General Andrew Lewis the second division. Lewis was instructed to proceed with his army, largely made up of sharp-shooting frontiersmen from Augusta and neighboring counties, by the southern route to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, where Point Pleasant is now located and where Dunmore proposed to join him. But, without indicating his change of plans to Lewis, the Governor assembled his division at Cumberland on the Potomac and proceeded across country until he struck the Monongehela, thence down that stream to the Ohio River and down the Ohio to the mouth of the Hocking, and thence north to the Pickaway plains. When General Lewis arrived at the mouth of the Great Kanawha on the 9th of October, 1774, he was met by messengers who informed him of the change of plans and delivered the Governor's orders to join the latter at the point of his objective. Lewis was preparing to obey orders on the following day when, early in the morning, he was suddenly attacked by an army of Indians, practically equal in size to his own, under command of the Shawnee chief Cornstalk, and, what is described as the most desperate conflict ever fought between the colonists and the Indians, ensued. Cornstalk had kept himself thoroughly informed of all of the movements of the Virginians and had planned a piece of Napoleonic strategy in attacking the enemy in detail, hoping to defeat one division by a surprise attack and destroy the second at his leisure. The battle lasted all day, but the frontier whites had superior arms and knew how to use them to the best advantage and Lewis added a touch of real military tactics by turning the Indian flank and precipitating an unexpected charge on Cornstalk's rear. The Indians, thinking that reinforcements had arrived and having already suffered heavy losses, hastily withdrew and during the night crossing the Ohio River, hurried north to intercept Dunmore and sue for peace.

At the Governor's headquarters on Scippo Creek, a few miles south of Circleville, beginning on the 19th of October, the peace conference was begun, finally resulting in an agreement that the Indians were to refrain from all incursions into that part of Virginia lying east and south of the Ohio River, they giving hostages as guarantee of the faithful performance of their compact. For the purposes of the conference Dunmore had required responsible representation from all of the Indian tribes involved. Logan, probably the most influential chief of the Mingoes, although within a few miles of the Virginian camp, refused to attend, sending instead a message which, as translated by John Gibson, has become an American classic. Dunmore was not satisfied with generalities and despatched Col. William Crawford, with 240 men, on an expedition with instructions to overtake and capture or subdue such of the Mingoes as were supposed to be stealing away to avoid participation in the treaty of peace. Crawford proceeded along the Scioto trail until he arrived at the Mingo villages in Columbus. His attack on two of the villages was made at daybreak and Col. Crawford himself admits that most of the warriors had already escaped. However, the villages were thoroughly "shot up," probably more enthusiastically than was necessary, this being the only engagement any part of Dunmore's division had participated in. Six Indians were killed, fourteen were taken prisoners, some white prisoners held by the Indians were released, and ten guns, several horses alleged to have been stolen, and a quantity of plunder, afterward sold for four hundred pounds, were taken as the spoils of victory. Colonel Crawford, in his official report, states that he destroyed two villages. What happened to the third village, probably the one on the west side of the river, is not of record, but this "Battle of Columbus" dispersed the Mingoes in this locality and nothing further is heard of them.

The Wyandots maintained a village of considerable importance on the east bank of the Scioto in the neighborhood of Livingston avenue. This village was in existence after the first white settlers came and their relations with the Indians seem to have been peaceable and even pleasant. These were the Indians who cultivated the rich soil of the lowlands west of the river. Other villages of smaller importance were located within the county. On the grounds of the Wyandot Club, near the storage dam, the original owner was able to point out the site of a cabin frequently used by the great Chief Tarhe (the Crane) on his visit to members of the nation in this section.

Tarhe was a sort of over-lord of all the Wyandots in Ohio and, in many respects, the most powerful and influential Indian with whom the early settlers came in contact either in war or peace. He was born at Detroit in 1742 and early moved into Ohio with his own tribe, the Porcupines. He participated in every important encounter between the whites and the Indians from 1760 until the Wayne treaty at Greenville in August, 1795. He was a strong and consistent opponent to every encroachment on what he considered native rights, but after leading the list of signers to Wayne's treaty, he was just as earnest in carrying out its provisions to the time of his death in 1818.

When Tarhe was a young chief he had married a French wife, daughter of Chevalier La Durante, who had been taken captive by the Wyandots. It is related that she declined an opportunity to return to her own home, preferring to remain with her captors and become the bride of her savage suitor. No doubt much of Tarhe's wisdom and success in dealing with white men was due to the knowledge and influence of his white wife. They had but one child, a daughter Myeerah, to whom we shall have occasion to refer later.

While Tarhe is deserving of mention in any history of Franklin County because of his many visits to this territory and his connection with affairs that influenced the welfare of its pioneers, he is entitled to further consideration from the fact that he was actually a resident of the county as established in 1803, his home being then at Cranestown in Wyandot County, then included in Franklin and so continued until it was attached to Delaware County in 1809. Tarhe is believed to be the only Indian ever residing in Franklin County having descendants now living within its present boundaries.

No reference to the Indian history of our county is complete without mention of the tragic fate of the Wyandot Chief Leatherlips. He was a friend of Tarhe and holding the same views as to treaty obligations, he became an obstacle to the wild plans of Tecumseh and his brother in the turbulent times preceding the War of 1812. Leatherlips, although an old man well past his fighting days, wielded a considerable influence and it seemed necessary to the conspirators to get him out of the way. The method chosen was judicial assassination. He was charged with witchcraft, tried and convicted without being present at his own trial and a party of six executioners, captained by a petty scoundrel named Roundhead, despatched to carry out the sentence. Leatherlips was found in camp, with a single companion, on the east bank of the Scioto River, north of Dublin near the Delaware County line, on the 1st of June, 1810. The affair seems to have been carried out with more formality and decorum than usually attend the assassinations of civilization but the result was just as fatal. The old man was murdered and his body buried in a shallow grave prepared beforehand. The memory of his kindly life and his friendship for the early settlers is kept alive by an appropriate monument erected over his grave by the Wyandot Club of Columbus in 1888.

It was Indians like Tarhe and Leatherlips who justified such allusions as "Noble Red Man," and "Paladins of the Forest."

CHAPTER III

FIRST WHITE MEN AND EARLY SETTLERS.

CHRISTOPHER GIST—ISAAC ZANE—JONATHAN ALDER—JOHN BRICKELL—THE ARMSTRONGS—OFFICIAL LIST OF PIONEERS—CONCERNING KEZIAH HAMLIN—THE McGOWAN FEUD—REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.

We have duly noted the expedition of Colonel Crawford, with his detachment of Dunmore's army, into this county in 1774. This was the first white incursion in force and the largest for many years, but they were not the first of our race to visit this territory.

It has been the fashion to refer to Christopher Gist as the first white man to set foot on Franklin County soil during the course of his tour of exploration and investigation in this section for the Ohio Company of Virginia in 1750. The entire expedition, findings and report of Gist are of great importance and consuming interest to the student of Ohio history, but unfortunately he did not visit Franklin County as now existing and probably did not touch even the southern portion as created (now a part of Pickaway County) in his journey. He reached the Great Swamp in Licking County (now Buckeye Lake) from the east, proceeded south to the location of Lancaster and then southwest to the Shawnee villages on the Scioto. In the course of his journey he found white people, both permanent and temporary residents, captives of the Indians who had been adopted by the natives, as well as adventurers and traders, so that, no doubt Franklin County had been visited by both classes of white people before Gist's time.

However, the first white person known to have visited this territory prior to 1774 was Isaac Zane. He was a great-grandson of Robert Zane, who came to Philadelphia in 1682 with William Penn and became a prominent member of the Quaker colony. Robert's son, Nathaniel, removed to Virginia, settled in the Shenandoah valley near Winchester, where some of his descendants are now living. Nathaniel's son, William, moved further west, settling in the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac, now in the state of West Virginia. Here he was living in 1762 with his wife, and his five sons, Ebenezer, Silas, Andrew, Jonathan and Isaac and daughter, Elizabeth, afterward the heroine of Fort Henry. During this year (1762) Isaac aged eleven and Jonathan, aged thirteen, were captured by a band of Wyandots when returning from School near Moorefield, Virginia, and were carried across the mountains and over the Great Trail to the headquarters of the Indian tribe then near Sandusky. It is said that afterward Jonathan was ransomed, but the traits of character exhibited during his eventful life make it seem more probable that he left without permission or waiting for ransom at the first opportunity and that Isaac did not go with him because of real affection for Tarhe, who had made the boy a member of his household and was treating him as a son, and because both Jonathan and Isaac no doubt felt that the latter could leave also any time he wished. The whole family were frontiersmen able to match the Indians themselves in everything pertaining to forest life and, as Jonathan often said in after years, the boys regarded the whole affair as a good deal of a joke on their captors. But Isaac never left his Wyandots. He grew to young manhood with them, married Tarhe's daughter, Myeerah and, until his death in 1816, was prominent in all the activities of his adopted people, being considered as one of their Chiefs, and generally known as "The White Eagle of the Wyandots." From his boyhood he traveled with Tarhe on all of his important expeditions up and down the Scioto river. In 1786 he procured a large tract of land in the valley of the Mad River in Logan County, founded the town afterward known as Zanesfield, and, for a number of years, while Tarhe was living at Cranestown, now Lancaster, they visited back and forth always crossing Franklin County in their journeys. Zane was present at the treaty of Greenville as an interpreter and his signature appears on that document; he also participated in the conference with General Harrison in Franklinton. He is generally given credit for wise counsel and influence with the Indians during all of the early dealings of the pioneers with them in this part of Ohio. He had a family of three sons and four daughters and their descendants are now found in many states of the Union. The late General Robert P. Kennedy, of Bellefontaine, lawyer, historian and Lieutenant Governor of Ohio, was a grandson and two of his sons, with their families, are now living in the city of Columbus.

The next early white visitor of record was Jonathan Alder. Born near Philadelphia in 1773, he moved to Wythe County, Virginia, with his parents in 1780. A year afterward he and his brother were captured by a marauding party of Mingoes, his brother killed and scalped in his presence, and Jonathan taken to an Indian village in what is now Logan County. Here he was made over into an Indian and remanded with and as one of them until 1795. Later he was living on the banks of the Big Darby where he met Lucas Sullivant and became acquainted with members of his family with whom he kept in communication for many years. Alder's account of the "Battle of Columbus," as given to Joseph Sullivant, was obtained from the "older Indians," as he said, and is hardly to be considered as evidence sufficiently strong to contradict the official report of Colonel Crawford concerning that incident. In the war of 1812 Alder raised a company, of which he was elected Captain, and rendered valuable service in that struggle. After the coming of the white settlers in this vicinity, Alder made a journey back to Wythe County, Virginia, and visited his mother and other members of his family, but returned to this section where he spent the remainder of his life. He was generally regarded as a man of importance and lived to a good old age. He was certainly a traveler and hunter in this county as early as 1790.

Another Indian captive who became an early settler was John Brickell. He was born near Uniontown, Pennsylvania, in 1781 but, on account of the death of his father, went to live with an older brother near the site of Pittsburgh when he was a mere lad. Here, in 1791, he was captured by a large party of Indians who were making a raid on the white settlements along the Allegheny River. Young Brickell was taken across the state, meeting with a variety of adventures on the way, and finally delivered to an Indian chief known as Big Cat, of the Delawares, then living on the Auglaize River, he was duly adopted by the Big Chief and lived with him as one of his family for four years until after the battle of Fallen Timbers and Wayne's treaty. With other surrendered prisoners he was taken by Wayne's army as far south as Kentucky where he found relatives, later returning to his old home on the Allegheny. In 1797 John Brickell came to Franklinton and joined the new settlement, but soon decided upon another location on the higher ground on the east side of the river. He erected his first cabin at the foot of Long street on the river bank and acquired considerable property along the river, on Spruce street, in Clinton township and a home site just south of the present Pentitentiary, where he built two successive cabins and where he lived until his death in 1844. He lived the life of an active pioneer, took a prominent place in the affairs of the early settlers and left a record of sterling worth. As this is written the necessary preliminary steps are being taken to erect a memorial in his honor on the site of his first place of residence.

Jeremiah Armstrong was another early resident who had been an Indian captive. His story was written by himself and published in full in Martin's History of Franklin County in 1858. From it we learn that Jeremiah was born in Washington County, Maryland, in 1785. The family, consisting of the father, mother, a sister and three brothers, William, Robert and John, older than Jeremiah, and two or three younger children, moved across the mountains and settled on the Virginia side of the Ohio river opposite Blennerhasset Island. In April, 1794, the house was attacked by some twenty Indians. William and Robert were absent at the time and the father, after exhausting his means of defense, escaped through the roof and went after them for help. Before he could return, the Indians broke into the house, killed the mother and younger children, and made off with Jeremiah, John and their sister. The three were taken to Lancaster where the party separated, the sister being taken to Maumee and afterward to Detroit, where she remained and subsequently married. The boys were taken to the Indian capital near Sandusky where they were adopted into different tribes and, for a time, enjoyed all the delights of perfect freedom. Their wild life was comparatively short, however. Wayne's victory came the following year and the treaty provided for the release of all prisoners. William Armstrong, the lads' brother, located the boys and, after some trouble in overcoming their objections to a return to civilization and the Indian's reluctance to part with them, took them to Chillicothe where they lived for some two years. In 1797 Jeremiah, with his older brother Robert, settled in Franklinton. There he remained until 1813 when, realizing the possibilities of the new town across the river, he bought a lot on High Street, put up a building and opened the Red Lion Tavern, a center of social life, providing entertainment for man and beast. Robert Armstrong became a prominent figure in the life of the settlement.

The official list of first settlers of Franklin County has been sanctioned by the Franklin County Pioneers' Association and permanently recorded in the form of a marble tablet placed in the Memorial Hall. It is as follows:

FIRST PIONEER SETTLERS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY BY TOWNSHIPS.

The Advance Guard of Civilization; When and Where They Located.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Lucas Sullivant	1797
Robert Armstrong	1797
Samuel McElvain	1798
Joseph Foos	1798
James Scott	1799
Joseph Vance	1800
John Huffman	1801
Rev. James Hoge	1803
Abraham Deardurff	1798
Adam Hosack	1801

CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

John Lisle	1800
Balser Hess	1800
David Beers	1802
John Wilson	1804
Dehman Coe	1804
Joseph Shrum	1806
Amaziah Stanley	1814
William Neil	1816

MIFFLIN TOWNSHIP.

Frederick Agler	1799
William Read	1799
George Baughman	1805
Judge Ebenezer Butler	1808
John Turney	1808
Lebbeus E. Dean	1810
Stephen Price	1810

SHARON TOWNSHIP.

James Kilbourne	1802
David Bristol	1803
Israel Case	1803
Ezra Griswold	1803
Capt. Abner Pinney	1803
Samuel Beach	1803
William Thompson	1803
Levi Buttles	1803
Moses Maynard	1804
Samuel Wilson	1804

MONTGOMERY TOWNSHIP.

Jeremiah Armstrong	1797
John Brickell	1797
David Nelson	1798
Nathaniel Hamlin	1799
John White	1800
William Hamilton	1801
Edward C. Livingston	1804
Lincoln Goodale	1805
Lyne Starling	1805
William Merion	1808

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Elijah Chenoweth	1799
John Dyer	1799
John Biggert	1799
Thomas Roberts	1800
James Gardner	1802

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

John Dill	1800
Arthur O'Harra, Sr.	1800
Michael Fisher	1798
Thomas Morris	1802
George W. Williams	1804
John Stambaugh	1804
Samuel Breckenridge	1800

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Ludwig Sells	1800
Benjamin Sells	1800
Augustus Miller	1804
George Ebey	1805
Jacob King	1808
Charles Mitchell	1815

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Hugh Grant	1803
Woollery Conrad	1804
Nicholas Haughn	1804
William C. Duff	1806
Henry Huffman	1807
John Hoover	1807
William Brown	1807

BLENDON TOWNSHP.

Edward Phelps, Sr.	1805
Isaac Griswold	1805
Ethan Palmer	1806
Simeon Moore	1807
Riley Meacham	1807
Timothy Lee	1807
Oliver Clark	1807
Francis Olmstead	1808
George Osborn	1808
John Mattoon	1808

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Matthias Dague	1802
Jachanias Rose	1803
Moses Ogden	1806
John Edgar	1806
William Armstrong	1812
William Headley	1812

MADISON TOWNSHIP.

John Stevenson	1799
John Kalb	1800
John Blair, Sr.	1800
John McGuffey	1803
Charles Rarey, Sr.	1806
Philip Pontius, Sr.	1806

TRURO TOWNSHIP.

Robert Taylor	1806
Abiatha Taylor	1806

David Taylor	1806
Capt. John W. Hanson	1806
John Long	1807
Thomas Palmer	1805

PRAIRIE TOWNSHP.

Shadrack Postle	1805
James O'Harra	1802
John Davis	1804
Joseph Hickman	1806
Henry Clover	1812
Francis A. McCormick	1812

PLAIN TOWNSHIP.

Joseph Scott	1802
——— Morrison	1801
Adam Baughman	1803
Thomas B. Patterson	1805
Gilbert Watters	1806
George Campbell	1808
John Smith	1813
Anthony Wayne Taylor	1818

PERRY TOWNSHIP.

Morris Brown	1803
Isaac Case	1803
Bela M. Tuller	1805
Peter Millington	1804
Capt. Daniel Mickey	1804

NORWICH TOWNSHIP.

Daniel Brunk	1807
Rev. Benjamin Britton	1807
Rev. Isaac Grace	1808
Capt. Samuel Davis	1812
William M. Armistead	1808

BROWN TOWNSHIP.

Adam Blount	1810

David Brooks located in Columbus, 1812.

The first child born in what is now Columbus, east of river, Keziah Hamlin, October 16, 1804. Married David Brooks.

Of Keziah Hamlin a pleasing story is related. The Hamlin cabin was located on the site afterward occupied by the Hoster Brewery and in the neighborhood of the Wyandot village. The Indians were frequent callers on Mrs. Hamlin, having developed a fine sense of appreciation for her fresh bread. Evidently the Hamlins did not attempt to discourage them and they became so familiar that they often helped themselves without question, always leaving full value of the bread taken, in the form of choice cuts of venison and other game. One day when Keziah, but a babe, was sleeping in her wooden trough cradle and no one about but her mother, several of the Indians came in company and without "by your leave" or other formality, took the baby and departed. Resistance on the part of Mrs. Hamlin was worse than useless and she spent several unpleasant hours between fears for the worst and attempts at resignation in the belief that the Indians were friendly. Late in the afternoon, but before any rescue party could be organized, the Indians returned with the child unharmd and in gleeful humor, kicking her tiny feet to show off a pair of beautiful beaded moccasins and displaying her new feathers in a manner usually expected only in more mature femininity. The Indians wanted the moccasins to fit and took no chance on guesswork but borrowed the baby and adjusted the footgear to the intended wearer. The beaded moccasins remained a family treasure and were used to prove that there were good Indians even if they were somewhat original in their manner of proving it.

As to the number of the early settlers listed above further and more extended notice will be given, notably Lucas Sullivant, Lyne Starling, Lincoln Goodale and the Rev. James Hoge.

As to others a passing comment is appropriate here:

Ludwig Sells, and his sons, John, Benjamin and Peter, settled near Dublin. Benjamin was an early county commissioner.

John Huffman was born in Maryland, later living in Washington County, Pennsylvania. He was a captain in Dunmore's army. In 1804 he located on a tract of 380 acres of land on the Scioto south of Columbus and ran a distillery.

David Beers settled in the forest just north of the Ohio State University. His home had been in Maryland, where he had been captured by the Indians in his boyhood. He died in 1858 at the age of 104.

Balser Hess settled on the west side of the Olentangy River four miles north of Franklinton. He was an early tanner and supplied the pioneers with boots until the time of his death in 1806.

Joseph Foos was the proprietor of the first hotel in Franklinton and joint owner of the first ferry. He was a senator or representative in the state legislature during twenty-five sessions, including the period covered by the War of 1812. During this war he rose from captain to the grade of brigadier general and from 1825 until the time of his death he held a commission as major general in the state militia.

The official list does not pretend to be all-inclusive.

Other early settlers were:

John McGowan, who acquired a tract of about 350 acres of land as early as 1802, a part of which was later platted as South Columbus. For a generation or two there was a friendly feud between the descendants of David Brooks and John McGowan as to whether the first cabin on the east bank of the Scioto was built by Nathaniel Hamlin or John McGowan. The controversy has never been settled. The McGowan cabin stood on the site now occupied by the Bliss Hotel, 610 South High Street.

John K. Delashmut came to Franklinton from Maryland in 1802; married Sarah Worthington, of Hamilton Township; the first manufacturer of hats.

James O'Harra came to America from Ireland in 1780. He came to Franklinton with his wife and three sons, James, Arthur and Thomas in 1802.

Isaac and Jeremiah Miner came from New York, the former in 1806, the latter in 1808. They owned the farm from which Green Lawn Cemetery was taken.

Ralph Osborne, of Waterbury, Connecticut, came to Franklinton in 1806. He was for five terms clerk of the House of Representatives; for eighteen years auditor of state and twice a member of the Ohio Senate. He died in Columbus December 30, 1835.

Dr. Samuel Parsons, a native of Reading, Connecticut, came to Franklinton in 1811, where he practiced medicine until 1816. He then moved across the river to Columbus where he continued in his profession. He was the father of George M. Parsons, who was one of the leading citizens of the succeeding generation. In 1843 Dr. Parsons was elected to the Ohio General Assembly and for a time served as president of the Franklin branch of the State Bank of Ohio.

Orris Parrish came from New York and opened a law office. In 1816 he was elected presiding judge of the Common Pleas Court of this district. He represented Franklin County in the General Assembly after his retirement from the bench. He died in 1837.

Jeremiah McLene was one of the three commissioners who located the county seat at Franklinton, coming to this state from Tennessee. He was county surveyor, later secretary of state, a member of Congress for two terms, and died in Washington in 1837.

Gustavus Swan was born in Sharon, New Hampshire, and established a law office in Franklinton during its first decade, moving to Columbus in 1814.

Other of the earliest settlers were:

Joseph Dixon and wife, who built the first cabin in Franklinton; George and John Skidmore, Robert Balentine, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, William Domigan, James Marshall, Adam Hosack, William Fleming and John Lisle.

During the period between 1805 and 1809, and entitled to honor as pioneers, were Samuel White and sons, the Stewarts, Johnstons, Weatheringtons, Shannons, Ramseys, Mooberrys, Deckers, Kiles, Jacob Gander, Percival Adams, John Swisher, George W. Williams; and between 1805 and 1812 there came R. W. McCoy, Francis Stewart, John Kerr and Alexander McLaughlin, all entitled to honorable mention.

As Franklin County was not formed until 1803, it had no part in the war for independence. Among the early settlers, however, were more than two score of men who had served in that great conflict and afterward came here to make their homes. The Daughters of the American Revolution have preserved the names of many of these early patriots, inscribing them on a suitable tablet now gracing the lobby of the Memorial Hall. It bears the simple title: "Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Franklin County," and was placed in 1912 during the regency of Mrs. Lewis C. Laylin. More recently a fuller list, covering the entire state, has been prepared by the same organization and published by the state of Ohio. From this later list the names of Samuel McElvain and Elephas Wright are omitted, and there are a number of additions. Because they came early and helped in the upbuilding of the country they had fought to make free they are here given a place.

BAUGHMAN, GEORGE—Served in the Pennsylvania state troops and was pensioned from Franklin County. Born Washington County, Pennsylvania. Came to Ohio in 1807 and located on Big Lick. In 1812 moved to Mifflin Township and settled on Big Walnut. Raised the first barn in the township. Buried at Riverside Cemetery.

BECKETT, HUMPHREY—Born April 19, 1758, Frederick County, Virginia. Married Susannah Blann Battot August 29, 1778. Children: Richard M., Nelson W., James, Patsy, Ansel, Blan, Willey H., Jemima, William and Winson. Died September, 1839, near Dublin. Buried old cemetery adjoining Dublin. Enlisted January, 1777, pensioned July 6, 1818. Private under Captain Charles Porterfield and Colonel Morgan, state of Virginia. Three years service. In battles of Somerset C. H., Amboy and Monmouth.

BULL, THOMAS, JR.—Private in Captain Silas Goodrich's company of militia, Colonel Allin's regiment. Born November 17, 1762, Manchester, Vermont. Died October 16, 1823, Clintonville. Buried Union Cemetery. Moved from Manchester, Vermont, to Franklin County, 1814.

CLOUSE, JOHN—Served from Pennsylvania. Born in Germany in 1758; died in 1822 in Plain Township, buried in Smith Cemetery near New Albany. When a boy ran away from home and stole passage on a ship to America where he was sold for his passage. When the Revolution began he was offered his freedom if he would serve in the American army and accepted.

CRAWFORD, JAMES—Enlisted Amherst, Nova Scotia, November 6, 1776, and while in command of a whale boat was captured by the British August, 1777, and carried to Halifax; kept nine months when he escaped and returned to Boston. Born in Ireland April 10, 1757; married Martha Dickey July 4, 1776; died June 14, 1838 at Reynoldsburg. Emigrated to Nova Scotia in 1763; moved to Ohio 1802 and settled in Reynoldsburg.

CULBERTSON, ROBERT—Lieutenant colonel First Battalion Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, Associates. Born 1738; died 1820, Franklinton.

DAGUE, MATHIAS—Private in Pennsylvania militia. Pensioned October 12, 1833. Born 1761 in Pennsylvania. Died February 16, 1847 in Plain Township. Buried two miles from New Albany. Moved to Plain Township in 1810.

DAVIS, ANN—Was a messenger and carried orders from General Washington to the other commanders in 1779 and 1780. Born 1763 Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Married John Davis. Died June 6, 1851, Perry Township. Buried Old Davis Cemetery one mile below Dublin, east side of Scioto River. Her maiden name was Ann Simpson and she was a cousin of the mother of General U. S. Grant.

Columbus "Ann Simpson Davis" Chapter D. A. R. named in her honor.

DAVIS, JOHN—Enlisted in Henry Darrah's Company, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, 1778. Captain in Pennsylvania regiment. Served from 1777 to 1781. Born Montgomery County, Maryland, 1761; died 1832, Perry Township. He came to Ohio in 1816 and settled in Delaware County; removed to Perry Township 1818.

DAVIS, SAMUEL—Enlisted July, 1776, six months, in 1777 for one month; 1778 six months; 1779 for four months; 1781 for six months. Born Litchfield, Connecticut, January 15, 1762; died May 31, 1849, in Norwich Township; buried Dublin Cemetery. Emigrated to Kentucky at the age of nineteen years; employed as a spy to guard the settlement; captured by the Indians. Served in the War of 1812 as a captain; served in two expeditions in the Northwest. First settled in Ohio near Chillicothe, moved to Norwich Township, 1814.

DEARDORF (DIERDORF) ABRAHAM—Eighth Company, Third Battalion of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, 1780, under Captain Smuller. Born in Germany. Parents: Abraham and Catherine. Children: Davis, Daniel, Joseph, Samuel, Elizabeth, Paulina, Catherine. Died 1805, being killed on the border line between Ohio and Pennsylvania while carrying mail. Came to Franklinton in 1798.

DENMORE, JOHN—Drummer boy. Enlisted March 1, 1780, in Sixth Maryland Regiment, in command of Major Landsell, Prince George County. Was in battle of Guilford Court House, Camden, Eutaw Springs and was wounded in the hand. Born 1751; died November 28, 1838, Mifflin Township. Buried Old Cemetery, Mifflin Township.

DUNUNE, JOHN—Drummer boy and soldier. Enlisted in 1780 in Sixth Maryland. Battles of Guilford Court House, Camden, Eutaw Springs and Siege of Ninety Six. Wounded in service. Served until June, 1783. Born 1761, France. Married Sarah Burrell; one child, Alexander Burrell Denune; died November 28, 1838; buried Riverside Cemetery, Mifflin Township, near Linden Heights.

FOOS, JOHN—Served in Captain Eyre's company, Eighth Company Pikeland Infantry, Chester County Militia, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Ball. Born Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1767. Died Franklinton, 1803. Buried Old Franklinton Cemetery.

HESS, BALSER—Served seven years in Revolutionary army from New York and Pennsylvania. Born Bedford County, Pennsylvania, 1741; died December 27, 1806. Came to Ohio 1796 and settled in Ross County, where he lived four years; settled in Clinton Township, 1800.

HICKMAN, JOSEPH—Served through Revolutionary War. Born in Virginia about 1740; died 1821, buried near Galloway; came to Franklin County, 1806.

HOOVER, JOHN—Served in Pennsylvania Militia; pensioned April 5, 1833. Born about 1742 in Pennsylvania; died Grove City, 1840. Came to Franklin County, 1807.

HUFF, JOHN—Served in Revolutionary War. Born about 1750; came to Ohio, 1807; Buried in Hamilton Township.

INGALLS, JOSEPH—Served in the Sixth Regiment, New York Infantry. Pensioned March 15, 1834. Born Duchess County, New York, 1752; died August 13, 1834, Blendon Township. Came to Ohio, 1818.

LEGG, ELIJAH—Served in militia from Prince William County, Virginia. Born same county, 1865; died September 24, 1852, in Perry Township; buried on old Walcutt farm; came to Ohio, 1815.

McCOMB, WILLIAM—Enlisted Captain James McConnell's Company, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. July 20, 1776, at Fort Washington siege. Served as volunteer with Colonel Crawford on his expedition to Sandusky in 1782; on pension rolls of 1819. Taken prisoner November 16, 1776; confined on prison ship Jersey; paroled; re-enlisted 1787. Born Washington County, Pennsylvania, 1757; died February 10, 1835, Truro Township. Buried cemetery near Winchester Pike. Located in Franklin County, 1820.

MICKEY, DANIEL—Ensign in Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. Commissioned August 9, 1776. Promoted to lieutenant of Captain Cornahous' Company, Colonel Daniel Broadhead's Regiment, October 14, 1777; died 1807 near Dublin. Buried Old Cemetery Scioto River Road. Came to Franklin County from Kentucky, 1804, and settled one-half mile below Dublin Bridge.

MOORE BENJAMIN—Served in First Regiment, Connecticut Infantry. Born Windsor, Connecticut, March 1, 1756; died 1825. Buried Jamison Cemetery, Blendon Township. Came to Blendon Township in 1807.

MOORE, SIMEON—Served in Fourth Regiment Connecticut Infantry and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. Pensioned July 23, 1819. Born Windsor, Connecticut, March 20, 1760; died June 26, 1825; buried West Pioneer Cemetery, Blendon Township. Came to Blendon Township, 1807.

MURPHY, WILLIAM—Private Gloucester County, New Jersey, Militia. Born 1742, Gloucester County, New Jersey; died 1830, Franklin County, Ohio.

NELSON, DAVID—First Lieutenant Eighth Company, Fourth Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia. Born November 30, 1752, Mifflintown, Pennsylvania; died October 29 in Columbus; buried in Greenlawn; located in Marion Township near Alum Creek in 1799.

NOBLE, SETH, REV.—Private in Captain Dyer's Company and Captain West's Company, Massachusetts Militia. Born 1743 in Massachusetts; died 1807 at Franklinton; buried Old Franklinton Cemetery.

OLMSTEAD, FRANCIS—Served in Colonel Webb's Regiment, Continental Line as ensign from 1778 to 1781. Born Simsburg, Connecticut, 1760; died 1828, Blendon Township. Buried in Central Cemetery two miles south of Central College. Emigrated to Ohio with his family of sons and settled in Blendon Township, 1810.

ORTON, LEMUEL, JR.—Served five years as private Second Regiment Continental Light Dragoons, Connecticut. Participated in battles of Brandywine, Monmouth, Frog's Neck and Youngs at Tarrytown. Wounded but not entirely disabled. Born March 5, 1761, Litchfield, Connecticut; married Sibley Peck in 1785; pensioned September 21, 1818; died September 29, 1831; settled on a farm north of Worthington.

PHELPS, EDWARD—Served in Eighth Company, First Regiment, Connecticut Infantry. Born August 27, 1759, Windsor, Connecticut; died August 10, 1840, Blendon Township. Buried Central Cemetery. Emigrated to Ohio in 1800.

PINNEY, ABNER—Served as drummer in Captain Roberts' Company, Eighteenth Regiment, Connecticut. Afterward given title of captain. Born 1749 in Connecticut; died November 23, 1804; buried Old Episcopal Cemetery, Worthington. Came to Ohio and settled in Worthington, 1804.

PRICE, STEPHEN R.—Was a sergeant in Second Regiment, Maryland Line. Received a medal for bravery at Stony Point; pensioned September 1, 1825. Born Radmanshire, Wales, 1757; died May 22, 1832; buried on Enieg's Hill, one mile from Gahanna. He was educated in London, England, for the ministry; ran away at the age of nineteen; came to America, enlisted and served through the war. Came to Ohio from Virginia in 1815 and settled in Mifflin Township.

RUGG, MOSES—Served in Tenth and Third Massachusetts Regiments until 1783. Born 1759 in Massachusetts; died April 21, 1832, in Blendon Township; buried Riverside Cemetery, Parks Mills.

SELLS, LUDWIG—Served in Captain Martin Bowman's Company, Pennsylvania. Born Huntington County, Pennsylvania, 1743; married Catherine Deardorf, 1770; Settled in Franklin County, 1798; died 1823. (See Washington Township).

SMITH, JOHN—Served in First Regiment, Continental Line of New Jersey. Born 1742, Passaic County, New Jersey; married Sarah Snider; died May 24, 1813, in Plain Township; buried in Smith Cemetery two miles from New Albany.

SPRAGUE, FREDERICK—Enlisted in Connecticut as private March, 1779, to December, 1779; re-enlisted, 1781; at Stony Point and Johnstown. Born 1752; married Rebecca Nichols, 1782, Connecticut. They had fifteen children. Pensioned 1818; died January 3, 1837, Truro Township.

STARR, JOHN—As volunteer served at Fort Griswold, 1781; wounded. Born 1743, Groton, Connecticut; married Mary Sharp; died 1824, Columbus.

STARRETT, JOHN—Served in Pennsylvania Militia; pensioned April 15, 1833. Born Chester County, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1757; died Mifflin Township, January 25, 1840; buried in cemetery at Gahanna. Came to Franklin County, 1818.

WAIT, JENKS—Private in Captain Angell's Company, Colonel Hitchcock, Rhode Island. Born 1756; married Sarah Brown; died 1824 at Franklinton. Pensioned 1818 for services as private at battle of Lexington.

WALCUTT, WILLIAM—Enlisted in Fifth Maryland Continental, May 7, 1778; taken prisoner February 10, 1781; pensioned May 12, 1820. Born Talbot County, Maryland, in 1760; died June 23, 1833, Columbus; buried Greenlawn Cemetery. Was at Stony Point, Valley Forge and the surrender of Cornwallis. Moved to Ohio and settled in Franklin County in 1815.

WEBSTER, PHILOLOGUS—Served in Captain Braif's Company, Colonel Hooker's Regiment, Connecticut Militia, in 1777. Born Hartford, Connecticut, 1758; died May 24, 1824, at Clintonville; buried Cook's Cemetery. Came with his sons to Ohio, 1812, from Hartford, by wagon, and were three months on the road.

WHITE, SAMUEL—Served seven years. Was scalped at Stony Point by an Indian and left for dead. Born Virginia about 1750; came to Ohio in 1805; buried Union Cemetery near Briggsdale.

CHAPTER IV

LUCAS SULLIVANT AND FRANKLINTON

LOCATION OF FRANKLINTON AND FIRST FLOOD—SULLIVANT ANCESTRY—REMOVAL TO KENTUCKY—APPOINED DEPUTY SURVEYOR OF MILITARY LANDS—MARRIAGE WITH SARAH STARLING—HER CHARACTER AND DEATH—THE BRICK MANSION HOUSE—FRANKLINTON MADE COUNTY SEAT—BUILDING OF THE COURT HOUSE—THE FIRST BRIDGE ACROSS THE SCIOTO RIVER—THE SULLIVANT HOME TABLET—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS AND THE CHRONICLE.

The first settlement in Franklin County was made in 1797 by Lucas Sullivant and named Franklinton. The site was then within the confines of Adams County, but was included within Ross County when the latter was established in August, 1798. Franklinton was located on the fertile low land lying south of the Scioto River, on its eastward bend, opposite the mouth of the Olentangy, or Whetstone. The place was ideal in one way, it was accessible to both of these then navigable rivers, and the plat of the town, with admirable provisions for streets and avenues, was carefully prepared, Mr. Sullivant being a surveyor. But before any considerable progress was made in solid development the flood of 1798 swept down from the north, temporarily obliterated all outward signs of the ambitious project and compelled the intending inhabitants to flee to higher ground along the ridge that is now Sandusky Street. This flood came at a fortunate time. Later dwellers on the same low ground have not escaped so easily, while the high ground to which the pioneers moved was a dry island even in the great flood of 1913. They retained their river advantages, now hard to appreciate; but many of the earliest settlers came in canoes to their new homes, and there was one less obstacle to be overcome.

It is not always that the founder of a town leaves the imprint of his personality as did Sullivant on this lonely settlement in the wilderness, ordained to become a part of the capital city of Ohio. Therefore it is well to know something of the man himself and the currents of character and chance that carried him to his opportunity and enabled him to influence the destiny of so many of his fellow men.

The Sullivant family came to America from Ireland and settled in North Carolina, near the Virginia line. The name had been Sullivan. When and why the final "t" had been annexed is not now apparent, but it served to distinguish this family from the masses of Sullivans in Ireland and afterward in this country. Michael Sullivant, son of the head of the American family, married a Miss Lucas and they moved to Mecklenberg County, Virginia. Here their three children were born—Lucas in September, 1765, a son Michael and a daughter, Anne. The father was a man of ability and acquired some property, but he seems to have been thoroughly endowed with the spirit of Southern hospitality. He died when Lucas was a boy in his early "teens," leaving little beyond a pleasant memory. Lucas availed himself of what patrimony was left him to procure some general education followed by more particular application to mathematics and in due time became a surveyor, finding profitable employment in his own county and vicinity. But he was imbued with the spirit that makes pioneers. He had already had a taste of adventure as a soldier in a volunteer company raised to subdue some troublesome Indians in the outskirts of the new civilization. Friends and neighbors of his father's were moving to Kentucky, the Mecca of so many early Virginians and thither the young surveyor migrated, settling in Bourbon County, where he became the owner of a fine tract of land near Paris. Subsequently he acquired property and built a house in Mason County where he lived several years.

In the meantime events were transpiring that led to the creation of the Northwest territory. The State of Virginia, in ceding her rights to the federal government, had reserved title to the lands bounded by the Ohio River on the south, the Scioto on the east, the Miami on the west and by a line connecting the headwaters of these two rivers on the north, for the purpose of providing bounties payable to her soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Col. Richard C. Anderson, of Virginia, himself a distinguished officer in the Revolution, was selected as surveyor general. He was the father of Charles Anderson, lieutenant governor of Ohio, who succeeded to the governorship on the death of John Brough in 1865, and Major Richard Anderson, who defended Fort Sumpter when the shot was fired that precipitated the Civil War. Colonel Anderson moved to Kentucky and established an office in 1784 at the Falls of the Ohio, now the site of Louisville, Kentucky. Here he proceeded to perfect the organization necessary to carry on the business entrusted to him. He appointed Lucas Sullivant as one of his deputies to do the actual field work. Others, who afterward played an important part in the development of Ohio, were Nathaniel Massie, Duncan McArthur, John O'Bannon, Arthur Fox and John Beasley. They began their work surveying the Virginia Military District in 1787. However, it was not until 1792 that Sullivant made his first expedition to the Scioto Country, and it was three years later that he first visited the site of Franklinton, determining then to return at the first opportunity and make a permanent home for himself. This he did two years later.

During his earlier experience in the wilderness Sullivant and his party had encountered all of the obstacles incident to their hazardous undertaking. They had some unpleasant experiences with hostile Indians; they were embarrassed for food, being widely separated from their base of supplies and dependent in a large measure on their skill as hunters, their shots with a gun not always being equal in accuracy to their shots through the transit; and their movements were hampered by the threat of wild beasts at night and venomous reptiles by day. That they came through as they did was high tribute to the sterling qualities of leadership, knowledge of woodcraft and courage of Sullivant himself.

The location of bounty lands was a profitable business for the surveyor. The holders of warrants were willing to pay handsomely for the service of selecting and surveying their lands, generally by assignment of a substantial portion of their easily acquired acres. The result to Sullivant was that his holdings became very large, being estimated in sections rather than in acres. In this county he had two adjoining tracts containing 3,000 acres, bounded on the north and east by the Scioto river, on the south by the Harrisburg Pike and extending west beyond Hague Avenue. On the north side of the Scioto he owned three tracts aggregating about 1100 acres. Many other tracts within the district he surveyed were held by him at the time he established his home here. The influx of settlers maintained a rising market and sales to them were ever at an increasing profit. So that in 1797, at the age of thirty-two, the founder of Franklinton was a very rich man as fortunes were counted then.

Sullivant's son, Joseph, has described his father as being "of medium height, muscular and well-proportioned, quick and active in his movements, with an erect carriage and a good walk, a well balanced head, finished off with a que, which he always wore; a broad and high forehead, an aqualine nose, and a blue-gray eye, a firm mouth and a square chin. He was firm and positive in his opinions, but courteous in manners and expression, prompt and decisive to act upon his own convictions, and altogether a man of forcible character, exercising an influence over those with whom he came in contact."

With Irish ancestry, Virginia birth and education, Kentucky connections and social polish, liberal experience in important affairs and the personal characteristics just enumerated, Lucas Sullivant must have possessed ample equipment for the task he assayed when he elected to follow the hint of the ancient Persian proverb: "The strong man taketh a city, but the wise man buildeth his own."

There has been much harmless speculation by writers and speakers on our early history as to Sullivant's vision of the future of his town. He is given credit for choosing a location near the center of the state he knew would be carved out of the Northwest Territory with a view to making it the capital city, and there is no evidence now to contradict this pretty fancy. But, the founder of Franklinton was a hard-headed business man prone to materialize plans for the present rather than dreaming of the future. The probabilities are that his town was intended to form a more comfortable place of residence for the large number of men then and afterward employed in the cultivation of his great estate in this county. He brought twenty men with him and others were coming. They and their families would need a school, church and store, and a blacksmith-shop and carpenter-shop were necessities in connection with his farm operations. Then, there was the precedent of other great estates both in the motherland and in this country, each with its village serving the purpose indicated. If Lucas Sullivant dreamed at all, it was probably of some thousands of fertile acres covered with growing crops, a small army of busy men with horses and plows, scythe and sickle, of stables and graneries and a manor village close by the river, the waters of which were then ever ready to bear barges of produce to the waiting market in the south.

After some two years devoted largely to the work that justifies our own speculation, Sullivant journeyed back to Kentucky, where he visited his old friends and connections. When he returned he did not come alone, but brought with him a bride in every way a fitting mate for that gallant pioneer gentleman. Sarah Starling, nineteen years of age, was the daughter of William and Sussannah (Lyne) Starling, of Mercer County, Kentucky. The Starlings had moved to Kentucky from Mecklenburg County, Virginia. William Starling's father, William, had come to America in 1740, settling first in King William County, Virginia, afterward moving to Mecklenburg County. His father, Roderick, was a grandson of Sir William Starling, of Stopplesy Hall, Bedfordshire, England, who was knighted in 1661 by Charles II shortly after the restoration, and later became Lord Mayor of London. Until her marriage, Sarah Starling had lived among people of her own class and in comparative luxury; so that Lucas Sullivant has not entirely escaped mild criticism for bringing her to live in an Indian-infested wilderness beyong the fringe of civilization. It should be remembered, however, that the women of 1800 were of the same stock and spirit as their men. The seeming hardships of the frontier had their compensations—there was joy in watching the creation of a new world and taking part in the very beginning of things. And the love that "laughs at locksmiths" merely smiles at log cabins and pewter spoons.

During the fourteen years that Lucas Sullivant and his wife played the leading parts in this frontier drama, each helped the other to an unusual degree. To Mrs. Sullivant is due much of the credit for the welfare of the early settlers, their success and their happiness. She has been described as the "lady bountiful" of the infant community. Responding, as she always did, to every call of distress, she gave herself to the service of her country during the second war for independence, when Franklinton was a military camp, ministering to the sick and wounded soldiers, and became one of the victims of a fever that took heavy toll from General Harrison's victorious army. She died April 28, 1814, after a life worth while and her name is inscribed on the honor roll of the heroes of 1812.

In 1801 Lucas Sullivant built the first brick house in Franklinton. It was a mansion of twenty rooms, located on the southwest corner of Broad and Sandusky Streets. No comment on the firmness of its foundations and the solidity of its walls is now necessary, for it is standing there now as a part of the Convent of the Good Shepherd, in daily use and very little changed. Most of the original floors remain as constructed; the doors, windows, fireplaces and winding staircase are unchanged. After 129 years of continuous service this first substantial dwelling, built by the founder himself, is practically as good as new and, under its present ownership, bids fair to last another century. Surely the founder of Franklinton built well.

As we have seen, Franklin County was established in 1803 and, in due course, Franklinton was made the county seat, the General Assembly having designated Jeremiah McLene, James Ferguson and William Creighton to fix the seat of justice. One of the first acts of the county court (1804) was to order the erection of a county jail. Lucas Sullivant was given the contract to build it of hewn logs twelve feet long and eighteen inches in diameter; two floors, two rounds of logs and a cabin roof; a door of two-inch planks, and two windows secured by iron bars, for which he received $80. Even at the price of logs and labor in 1804, this cannot be considered as one of Sullivant's best financial transactions. In the same year Sullivant was appointed Clerk of Courts, as well as Recorder pro tem. The office of clerk he held until 1810, when he was succeeded by his brother-in-law, Lyne Starling, who had been acting as Sullivant's assistant and performing most of the duties. During the same year he was also designated as surveyor to attend the viewers of the roads from Franklinton to Springfield with instructions to return a plat of that part not previously viewed.

In 1806 Sullivant built the first school house, at his own expense, on the west side of Sandusky Street, about two blocks north of his own home. It was built of round logs, fifteen or sixteen feet square, with a puncheon floor, equipped with rough slab benches supported at either end by a pair of hickory pins inserted in auger holes. It had an outside stick chimney and indeed, for the times, all modern conveniences.

In 1807-08 he was the supervisor of construction of the new court house, built of bricks said to have been made from the clay of an ancient mound in the vicinity. The building was square with an octagonal cupola. It stood on the northeast corner of Broad and Sandusky Streets and was used for court purposes until the county seat was moved to Columbus in 1824; and was then used for school purposes until 1873 when it was torn down to make way for the present Franklinton school building.

In 1810 he appears to have been associated with his brother-in-law, Lyne Starling, in the operation of a general store.

In 1811 he built the first brick "meeting house" and presented it to the First Presbyterian Church, of which Mrs. Sullivant was a member, and of which the Rev. James Hoge had been pastor for four years.

His next building operation was a mill erected in 1812. This was a lumber mill, operated under the name of the Ohio Manufacturing Company, and seems to have been another success.

December, 1816, marks the completion of Sullivant's roofless, wooden toll bridge across the Scioto River at Broad Street. This, the first bridge in the county, stood for ten years, when it was replaced by the owner with a more substantial structure at a slightly changed location. The issue of the Western Intelligencer for December, 1812, contained the following advertisement: "My bridge across the Scioto River, between Franklinton and Columbus is completed. The gates will be closed on the first of December next. But they shall be opened at suitable hours on Sundays and days of thanksgiving, and a passage on the bridge free to all persons going to and returning from divine worship, and to members of the Legislature, when going to or returning from the General Assembly of the State of Ohio. And at all times free to funeral processions and on such other occasions, and to such other persons as I may deem expedient. Permits for passage on the bridge by the year may be had on reasonable terms." Dated November 25, 1816.

During the latter part of August, 1817, he was chairman of the Citizens Committee that entertained President Monroe on his visit to Franklin County, returning from a "swing around the circle" in the northwest.

In 1820 Sullivant and twenty others organized a school company and built the Columbus Academy, a two story frame near the site of the present postoffice. He was also one of the incorporators of the Worthington Academy.

The same year he built the first successful grist mill operated by water power, for which a dam was built in the Scioto River.

Lucas Sullivant died August 8, 1823, in his fifty-eighth year. Dr. John M. Edmiston, long a personal friend, said of him: "Take him all in all, with his strong and vigorous intellect, his knowledge of human nature, his decision of character, good judgment, high sense of personal honor and integrity, he is one of the most remarkable men I ever knew. He seemed born to be a leader, and in whatever direction he turned his attention, he would have distinguished himself and become a man of mark."

The location of the Sullivant home is marked by a tablet, itself a tribute, placed on the wall of the convent at a point as near as possible to the house itself. It is as follows:

"This tablet is placed to mark the home of
LUCAS SULLIVANT
who, under authority from Virginia, came to an unbroken wilderness and with twenty men surveyed this portion of the Virginia Military land. Later he returned and in 1797 laid out the town of
FRANKLINTON
now a part of the City of Columbus.
This, his house of brick, he built in 1801 and here he dwelt until his death. He was foremost in establishing the court, the church, and the school, and in 1816 he built the first bridge over the Scioto River.
This tribute to his worth as man and citizen is erected by the
Franklin County Pioneer Association in 1927."

Lucas Sullivant left three sons. William S. placed his own name on the scroll of fame in the scientific world and something of his work will be said later on. Michael engaged in farming on a great scale, both on a portion of the lands left by his father and later on more extensive acres in Illinois. He was one of the organizers of the Ohio Stock Importing Company and of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture, and was twice the president of the latter. He lived until 1879. Joseph was a man of leisure and letters. He was a dilettante in art, literature and several branches of science. He took an active interest in the public schools, being for many years a member of the Columbus Board of Education, and was one of the founders of Green Lawn Cemetery. He was the author of a memorial History of the Sullivant family which has been of great value in preserving much of the early history that might have been lost but for his labor. He continued to be a prominent citizen in all ways until his death in 1882.

Franklinton was never a boom town. Its early growth was slow but substantial. At the election held in 1803 fifty-nine votes were cast in Franklin township, indicating a population of about 300. The town never had a separate political entity; it was never incorporated; had no Mayor or City Council of its own. It was merely a part of Franklin township, one of the four original townships created in 1803. It comprised all that part of the county lying west of the Scioto River and South of Dublin, Darby Township joining it on the north. The eastern half of the county was divided between Harrison and Liberty townships. All but Franklin township have been erased from the map by division and sub-division in the creation of new townships and even their names are all but forgotten.

But, as the seat of justice and county government, Franklinton had its full complement of officials and its jail. The first judges of court were John Dill, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, elected for seven years. In 1808 Joseph Foos resigned and William Thompson was appointed in his stead, serving until the next election in 1809 when Isaac Minor was elected. In 1810 Robert Shannon, William Reed and Alexander Morrison were elected.

Jacob Gault was appointed County Treasurer by the Associate Judge in 1803 and served until 1827.

The first County Surveyor was Joseph Vance, by appointment of the Court, he serving until 1824.

The County Commissioners were elected by the people, the first board consisting of John Blair, Benjamin Sells and Arthur O'Harra. The first two were succeeded by Michael Fisher and Ezekiel Brown in 1804 and 1805 respectively.

Adam Hosack was elected Sheriff in 1803 and served two terms, being succeeded by E. N. Delashmut. Hosack was also the first postmaster, beginning service in that capacity in 1805. Andrew McElvain was the mail carrier. He made a round trip from Franklinton to Chillicothe and other southern points weekly, leaving on Friday and returning on Sunday if favored by fortune.

The first Prosecuting Attorney was Reuben Bonaui, appointed by the court in 1805. He served until 1810 when John S. Wills was appointed and he was succeeded in 1812 by Thomas Backus.

There was also a Coroner—Joseph Dixon. He held office from 1805 to 1807.

With all of these officers functioning it followed that there was news. Consequently, in 1812, James B. Gardiner launched the Freeman's Chronicle and continued its publication during the war following. With the return of peace and the transition from military activity to domestic tranquility there was a scarcity of news, and no advertising whatever; so that the Chronicle "passed out" and was laid to rest where so many succeeding children of the Fourth Estate are now sleeping.

CHAPTER V

IN THE WAR OF 1812.

CAUSES OF WAR—AMERICA BETWEEN TWO FIRES—SITUATION IN THE NORTHWEST—WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON COMES TO FRANKLINTON—THE STORY TOLD BY THE FREEMAN'S CHRONICLE—THE HARRISON-TARHE COUNCIL—COMMEMORATIVE TABLET—THE END OF THE WAR—FRANKLIN COUNTY'S ROLL OF HONOR.

The year 1812 is of two-fold importance in the annals of Franklin County, marking, as it does, the beginning of our participation in the second war with Great Britain and the birth of Columbus as the capital of Ohio. As the war episode is the closing chapter of the pioneer period it claims our first attention.

George III, for sixty years King of England, was a man of strong physical constitution and correspondingly weak mind. At the time of which we write he had been declared incapable of performing his royal duties and the Prince of Wales, afterward George IV, was acting as Regent. Napoleon had Europe in turmoil and England was suffering from the drains of military expense and the loss of her foreign trade. She had proclaimed a paper blockade against the whole coast of France and her allies as early as 1806 and Bonaparte had replied with a blockade of his own. While neither of these blockades was effectual, trade began to move from English vessels, which were subject to instant confiscation and to shelter itself under neutral flags. America profited most by this situation. We were entering on that commercial career thus early which made us England's chief competitor on the seas. The young Republic had suffered much from both England and France during their years of strife, but England had been the greater offender. Not only had she exercised the right of search for contraband goods but had presumed to search American vessels for sailors suspected of being

British subjects and had shown surprising carelessness in distinguishing between English and Americans, the points of difference not being so easily recognized, perhaps, then as now. And this in face of the fact that America had been the consumer of English products to the tune of fifty million dollars a year. The United States was eventually jockeyed into the position of proposing that if either of the belligerent powers would repeal its edicts affecting neutral trade, it would prohibit American commerce with the other. Napoleon saw the point and seized the opportunity. He readily promised to revoke his Berlin and Milan decrees and called on America for specific performance. In February, 1811, the United States announced that all intercourse with Great Britian and her dependencies was ended. It took some time for the slow moving English government to realize the significance of this move. There were distractions on the continent, changes of ministry and what not; so that before sane action could be taken to avert a wholly unnecessary conflict, war had been declared by the Congress of the United States on the 18th of June, 1812, and both English-speaking nations were placed in positions of grave peril. It is highly probably that if Napoleon had forgone his ill-fated campaign into Poland and devoted his vast abilities to a supreme attack on Great Britain at the moment she was most deeply involved in the war overseas, he would have crushed the "tight little island," dealt with America at his leisure and written the next chapter of the world's history according to his own designs.

Although seemingly far from the firing line, the young State of Ohio and our own county took a very real part in this war. For years Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, had been engaged in attempts to organize a federation of Indians strong enough to drive the invading whites beyond the Ohio. Although the time had passed for the accomplishment of any such purpose, the hostile tribes in the Northwest responded quickly to British promises and speedily became a menace that could not be overlooked even by the myopic deskmen in Washington. Within three months after the declaration of war by Congress, William Henry Harrison was placed in full command of the Northwest Army and assigned to the difficult task of "recovering Detroit and invading Upper Canada."

OLD BROAD STREET BRIDGE OVER SCIOTO RIVER

EAST BROAD STREET, COLUMBUS

William Henry Harrison was a son of Benjamin Harrison, of Berkely, County of Charles City, Virginia, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. The Harrisons were one of the "First Families of Virginia," related by marriage to practically all of the aristocracy of the Old Dominion. In all the history of Virginia as state and colony, there had always been a Benjamin Harrison who held broad acres and served in the public affairs of his commonwealth. William Henry was born February 9, 1773, was sent to school at Hampden-Sidney College, made a start in the study of medicine at Philadelphia and, at the age of 18, turned his back on the polite society of the East, procured a commission as Ensign in the United States Army, was attached to the First Regiment of Infantry and sent to the post at Cincinnati. He was shortly assigned to duty on the staff of "Mad" Anthony Wayne, accompanied that redoubtable hero on his march north, participated in the Battle of Fallen Timbers, where he distinguished himself and won official mention, was with his chief during and a close observer of all the negotiations that ended in the treaty of Greenville.

On the 25th of November, 1795, young Harrison was married to Anne, daughter of Judge John Cleves Symmes, proprietor of the "Symmes Purchase," a peppery old gentleman who did not approve the marriage promptly but relented, as they all do, and no doubt was something of an asset to Harrison in his early days. On July 6, 1798, Harrison was appointed Secretary of the Northwest Territory, an office he held slightly more than a year, resigning upon his election as Ohio's first delegate to the National Congress in October, 1799. He served with some credit in the House of Representatives, attracting attention because of his family connections, his readiness in making warm friends and interesting enemies and his part in the passage of the Land Act of 1800. In March of that year a bill was passed by congress dividing the Northwest Territory and President Adams appointed Harrison as Governor of the newly created Territory of Indiana. For the time being the young statesman gave up his promising legislative career and proceeded to Vincennes, where he established the new government and where he remained for twelve years as chief executive. On November 7, 1811, he defeated a force of Indians, under the "Prophet," in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe, thus winning a fame that remained with him ever after.

As a result of these experiences, "the slender young Ensign of 1791 had developed into a man in the prime of life, accustomed to power and dealings with men."

Such was the Commander of the Northwestern Army as he rode into Franklinton on the 13th of October, 1812, wearing the insignia of his lately conferred rank of Major General, the members of his staff trotting at his heels, their spurs and accountrements jangling merrily in the crisp autumn air. The impressive entrance of this "outstanding figure of the war" served to still the alarms that had kept the people of Franklinton in a fever of excitement for months. Ever since the declaration of war there had been rumors of Indian attacks and threatened raids, with the accompanying terror of suspense. On more than one occasion numbers of residents of Worthington, Dublin and isolated settlements in the outskirts had crowded the county seat for safety. Work had been started to fortify the court house as a last-stand citadel and scouts had been employed to reconnoiter the outlying districts to the north and report any signs of invasion. All this was speedily changed. The General himself was on the ground and the town began to assume a military appearance. There were soldiers marching on foot, cavalry horses, sniffing battle from afar, struck sparks from the stony streets and plunged on toward the front, artillery rumbled by and trains of supplies followed in their wake. The town became a recruiting station, a rendezvous for the concentration of military units from the east and south, a training camp preparing troops for service in the field, a supply depot, a hospital for the sick and wounded as the war wore on, and for much of the time, as the center of activity shifted, the headquarters of the Major General.

It is not our purpose to detail the events of this war: they are covered by the school books. But the part taken by the pioneers of Franklin County was of vital importance to them, is of interest to their descendants and lighted fires of patriotism that have burned ever since, flaming forth in every National crisis, lighting the way in magnificent response to every call in time of peril.

October 25th we find General Harrison again at Franklinton in conference with Brigadier Generals Perkins and Beall.

We are indebted to that veracious newspaper, the Freeman's

Chronicle, for further first-hand information concerning this period. The issue of October 31, 1812, contains the following:

"General Harrison left this place on Tuesday morning for Mansfield, accompanied by Generals Beall and Perkins."

"Captain Gerrard's troop of horse arrived here on Monday. Colonel Simrall's regiment arrived on Wednesday."

"Major Ball, of the United States Army, arrived on the same day."

"A company of United States troops, under Captain Elliott, arrived yesterday."

"About one hundred Regulars, from Piqua, with three pieces of artillery, arrived today, and fired a salute."

"The Virginia troops arrived some days ago at Chillicothe. They are expected here on Wednesday next."

The issue of November 7 contains the following:

"The Virginia troops, under General Leptwich, arrived here on Monday evening, and marched on Wednesday for Delaware, where they still remain. Two companies of Pennsylvania volunteers, under Captains Butler and Alexander, arrived in town on Friday."

November 17:

General Harrison arrived in town on Thursday evening from Delaware, and was received with the military honors due to his rank."

"On Friday afternoon his excellency the Governor arrived here from Marietta and was saluted by Captain Cushing's company of artillery."

"Major Benson, of the Virginia Line, passed through here a few days ago, to take command of the battalion now at Delaware."

"Several hundred stands of arms for the Kentucky cavalry were received here on Friday."

"All the troops at this place paraded on the public square yesterday, and were reviewed by his excellency Governor Meigs, accompanied by General Harrison and his staff."

December 5:

"On the 18th ult. between six and seven hundred troops under command of Colonel Campbell, of the United States Army, left this place on a secret expedition."

December 30:

"On the 17th, after marching all night, Colonel Campbell, with his command, arrived at one of the Massassineway towns (near Muncie, Indiana) and instantly charged upon the town, drove the savages across the river, killed seven of them and took thirty-seven prisoners. Only two of our men were killed in this skirmish."

It appears from other sources, however, that on the next day the "savages" attempted a surprise counter-attack and Colonel Campbell suffered a loss of eight killed and twenty-six wounded, but he repulsed the enemy, inflicting severe punishment and then withdrew in good order, arriving in Franklinton early in January. His horses had suffered sadly for lack of provender and one hundred and eighty of his men had been frostbitten.

On January 2nd, General Harrison, in General Orders issued from the headquarters of the Northwestern Army at Franklinton, announced Colonel Campbell's successful conclusion of the expedition.

The Chronicle of December 5th says:

"About one hundred cavalry of General Crook's brigade of Pennsylvania militia arrived here from Mansfield on Tuesday last."

"Four thousand six hundred and forty-eight large, fat hogs have been driven from this neighborhood within a few days, destined for the Rapids (of the Maumee), for the use of the Northwestern Army."

December 30:

"An elegant volunteer company from Petersburg, Virginia, have arrived at Chillicothe. They are expected in this town in a few days. They are commanded by Captain McRae, brother of the Lieutenant Governor of Virginia."

"General Harrison arrived here from Upper Sandusky, and proceeded to Chillicothe. He will return in a few days to Sandusky."

January 8, 1813:

"Captain Cushing's company of artillery marched from this place on the first instant for Sandusky; but, owing to the extreme inclemency of the weather, they have yet progressed no farther than Worthington, nine miles from here."

"The company of Petersburg, Virginia, volunteers arrived here on Saturday last in good health and spirits."

"General Harrison is still at this place."

"A company of Regulars, under Captain Bradford, arrived here a few days ago from Cincinnati."

January 15:

"A company of United States Infantry arrived here on Sunday from Chillicothe. There are now at this place four companies of regulars and three companies of twelve months volunteers."

"The public stores which are daily arriving at and forwarded from this place to the headquarters of the army are immense. Notwithstanding, it is said that there is but a small quantity of forage at Upper Sandusky."

February 19:

"Governor Meigs has arrived in town to organize and facilitate the movement of the drafted militia now assembling here. Three companies are now encamped in this vicinity."

March 5:

"About two hundred and fifty of the drafted militia under Colonel Stephenson, left here last week for Upper Sandusky. Several more drafted men are yet here, and will march soon."

March 19:

"General Harrison left here on Monday last for Chillicothe, from whence he will go to Cincinnati, and perhaps Kentucky."

"About one hundred drafted militia, under command of Major Pitzer, marched from here on Monday for Saint Marys. General Wingate and suite left here on Sunday for Saint Marys."

April 23:

"His Excellency, Governor Meigs, arrived here on Tuesday, to organize and facilitate the march of some independent companies, which have been ordered to rendezvous here immediately. Part of a company of riflemen arrived here the same day from Circleville."

April 30:

"Within the last week the following companies of Ohio militia, recently ordered out by his Excellency, the Governor, arrived at this place, viz: Captain McConnell's company from Zanesville, Captain Ewing's from Lancaster, Captain Brush's from Chillicothe, Captain Harper's from Paint Creek and Captain McElvaine's from Fayette County. These five companies will form one handsome battalion of upwards of two hundred, and will be commanded by Captain Brush, of the Chillicothe Guards, who is the senior captain. They will march this day for Upper Sandusky, where they will be stationed to protect the vast quantity of public stores deposited at that place. The Governor will conduct them as far as Delaware.

May 7:

"Captain Vance's company (the Franklin Dragoons) of cavalry left this place yesterday morning, under Lieutenant Grate, destined for Upper Sandusky, where we understand his Excellency, Governor Meigs, will concentrate all the force now collecting from this part of the state."

"A part of Captain Vance's company of Franklin Dragoons, detached at Lower Sandusky to accompany Governor Meigs from that place to Cleveland, have returned. Captain Vance is appointed to the command of the garrison at Lower Sandusky."

"General Cass arrived at Franklinton on the 27th and Major Ball's squadron of cavalry on the 28th of May."

General Harrison returned to Franklinton on the 6th of June, followed by the 24th Regiment of United States Infantry, under Colonel Anderson. This was probably the longest stay he made at his headquarters here, and the most important. The British opposition to the Army of the Northwest was comparatively insignificant and might have been brushed away ere this but for their Indian allies, Tecumseh and his fanatical brother and their swarm of frenzied savages. Harrison knew his Indians, and he came to Franklinton for the purpose of holding a conference with the representative chiefs of the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees and Senecas, who were not parties to the Tecumseh conspiracy, with a view to an understanding that would certainly preserve their neutrality and possibly enlist their aid in actual hostilities if that should become necessary. Consequently invitations to the conference were despatched to the Indians and, on the 21st of June, 1813, the meeting was held in a grove near the site now occupied by the Mount Carmel Hospital. There were fifty of the Indian chiefs, garbed in their most picturesque finery, with paint and feathers, led by the veteran Tarhe, on the one side and, on the other, General Harrison with his staff, all in full dress uniforms, with a background of Regulars, carefully groomed for inspection. Surrounding them were crowds of the people who had come from every direction by horse, wagon and on foot, and over all the leafy branches of great elms and oaks lending majesty to an already impressive scene.

General Harrison addressed the Indians briefly and to the point. He referred to the attempts of the British to enlist their support and reminded them of broken British promises. He reminded them also of their own agreement to the provisions of the Greenville treaty and called on them for a continuance of the loyalty that had brought them nothing but good. He did not hesitate to point out the path he would expect them to pursue and proposed that they should show their friendship either by moving with their families into the settlements or that their warriors should accompany him on his coming campaign.

When the General had finished speaking there was a tense moment of silence. Then the great Chief Tarhe, now seventy-one years of age, slowly rose to his feet and, with his great height and dignified bearing seemed to dominate the situation. Like the General, he did not waste words. He offered his own record, and that of the chiefs assembled, as proof of their friendship and warrant of their conduct in the future and then, with the Indian's intuitive knowledge of dramatic climax, he declared that the warriors wanted nothing better than the opportunity the General had just offered to fight for the "Great White Father" against the perfidous British. Abruptly ending his speech, and followed by all of his chiefs, Tarhe advanced with outstretched hand, gravely saluted the General and sealed an agreement that was faithfully carried out.

Not only did these Indians stand as a bulwark against any threatened raids from the north, but Tarhe and a formidable force of his own were with Harrison in his concluding campaign and participated in the battle of the Thames on Canadian soil, serving with conspicuous bravery. At the close of the war General Harrison took occasion to eulogize Tarhe as a "venerable, intelligent and upright" man, and of the many Indian chiefs whom he had met, he designated Tarhe as "the noblest of them all."

The spot where this conference took place has been marked by a bronze tablet on the side of a great granite boulder, located on the south side of Town Street at Martin Avenue.

The inscription is as follows:

NEAR THIS SPOT JUNE 21, 1813 WAS HELD A COUNCIL BETWEEN
GENERAL WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON
AND THE INDIANS COMPRISING WYANDOTS, DELAWARES,
SHAWNEES AND SENECAS WITH
TARHE THE CRANE
AS SPOKESMAN RESULTING IN
PERMANENT PEACE
WITH THE INDIANS OF OHIO
ERECTED BY THE COLUMBUS CHAPTER,
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
JUNE 21, 1904

The Chronicle of June 16, 1813, says:

"The Twenty-fourth Regiment, United States Infantry, marched from this place on Sunday last for Cleveland by way of Lower Sandusky.

"General Harrison's headquarters are still at Franklinton.

"The affairs of the northwestern army begin to assume a new aspect. It will hereafter be composed principally, if not solely, of regular troops. Measures are taking to transport the public stores now at this place to Cleveland.

This meant that Franklinton soon ceased to be the seat of general headquarters. In August and early September Harrison had his army in the vicinity of Put-in-Bay and was in close touch with Commodore Perry, ready to receive that famous message of September 10th: "Dear General—We have met the enemy and they are ours. Two ships, two brigs, one schooner and one sloop. Yours with great respect and esteem, O. H. Perry."

On the 28th of September, Perry with his fleet augmented by the captured British vessels, transferred Harrison's army across the lake. Malden was occupied, and on the 28th Proctor and Tecumseh were overtaken—the former captured and the latter killed. The war was virtually over so far as the Northwest was concerned.

Early in 1814 General Harrison resigned his commission in the army, returned to Cincinnati and was elected to Congress from the

First Ohio District. Later he was elected to the United States Senate, was appointed minister to Colombia and rounded out an eventful career as ninth president of the United States.

To Brigadier General Duncan McArthur fell the duty of guarding the frontier. While there were no more battles to be fought, Franklinton continued to be of some importance during the remaining year of the war. Troops and supplies were received and dispatched from time to time. The armory continued to repair muskets and supply ammunition, and the hospital did not cease its care of the sick and wounded for many months.

The end of the year marked the end of the war by the treaty of Ghent and it also marked the end of Franklinton's preeminence in the county.

However, the chief credit is due to the men of Franklin County who served their country in various capacities during this conflict. All of the conditions were more arduous than during the first War for Independence. There were a dozen Valley Forges on the frontier. Fighting red skins was vastly more hazardous than fighting red coats. The soldiers of the War of 1812 in the army of the Northwest take no second place on the honor rolls of the nation for which they fought.

The complete roster of the soldiers who served from Franklin County—Second Division, Fourth Brigade—and those who served elsewhere and later became residents of the county and are buried here is an impressive list. There was Brigadier General Joseph Foos, Colonel Edward Chin Livingston, Colonel Daniel Watson, Majors James Kilbourne, Joseph Grate, John Coons, Aaron Strong and John A. McDowell; Surgeons Lincoln Goodale, David Jamison and Charles Wetmore; Inspector Gustavus Swan; Clerk James B. Gardiner; thirty-four captains, twenty-five lieutenants, twenty ensigns, twenty-four sergeants, sixteen corporals, ten musicians and 346 privates.

Patriotism must have been a common virtue in 1812 to enable so sparse a population to furnish such a host.

To these heroes of the days of our great-grandfathers, the Franklin County Pioneers' Association has done lasting honor by the erection of a marble tablet in the Memorial Hall in the year 1924; Lyne Starling Sullivant, president; H. Warren Phelps, secretary.

CHAPTER VI

THE MAKING OF A CAPITAL.

FIRST BIDS FOR THE STATE CAPITAL—WORTHINGTON'S PROPOSAL—COMMISSION TO VIEW SITES—REPORT IN FAVOR OF DUBLIN—PROPOSITIONS FROM DELAWARE, PICKAWAY PLAINS, ETC.—THE STARLING PROPOSAL—THE SELECTION OF COLUMBUS AND APPOINTMENT OF A DIRECTOR—THE SALE OF LOTS AND FIRST BUYERS—EARLY MERCHANTS AND BUSINESSES—INNS AND TAVERNS—FIRST POSTMASTER—SAW AND FLOUR MILLS—THE FIRST MARKET HOUSE—THE WESTERN INTELLIGENCER—FIRST DOCTORS AND LAWYERS—FIRST SCHOOL AND CHURCHES—THE STATE HOUSE AND EXECUTIVE OFFICE BUILDING—FEDERAL AND COUNTY COURT HOUSES—THE PENITENTIARY—THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PARTNERSHIP.

As Pallas Athene sprang full panoplied from the brow of Zeus, so the city of Columbus was conjured forth from the wilderness, by legislative fiat, a full-blown state capital. On the 13th of February, 1812, it was "the high banks on the east side of the Scioto River," opposite Franklinton, a "forest of oak, beech, maple, walnut and other trees common to the uplands of Ohio," about the great trunks of which "huge grapevines were here and there entwined," while the dogwood, wild plum and hawberry waited only the coming of spring to light the sombre picture with a riot of color. The next day it was the duly chosen site of Ohio's capital requiring only the mere detail of suitable buildings to begin the passing of bills, the adoption of resolutions and levying of taxes to insure the domestic tranquility and promote the general welfare.

The Constitutional Convention of 1802 met in Chillicothe and the first General Assembly convened there in 1803. The seat of Ohio government continued in the same place until 1810, when the Legislature convened in Zanesville for two sessions, thereafter returning to Chillicothe until the state buildings in Columbus were ready for occupancy in December, 1816.

Very early in the course of legislative deliberations the question of the location of a permanent state capital received attention. It was informally understood that the seat of government should be established somewhere near the geographical center of the state when the demand for action should become imperative and acceptable inducements should be presented. As early as September 20, 1808, the town of Worthington submitted a bid for the consideration of the General Assembly. It was a remarkable document in several respects. It presented an array of facts as to the eligibility of the site offered with the utmost clearness and precision and drew logical inferences with mathematical exactness, concluding with a pledge of contributions by one hundred and thirty-six citizens, amounting to a total of $25,334, payable in four annual installments, for the purpose of building a state house. No statement set out in this proposition can be gainsaid today with the possible exception of the assertion as to the navigability of the Whetstone (Olentangy) River, and it may be doubted if the town now could raise so large a sum for the same purpose. The entire proposal in both inception and formulation is a credit and compliment to Col. James Kilbourne, the distinguished pioneer, who founded the town and devoted his genius to its upbuilding. If the proposal had been accepted the state at large would not have suffered.

Some bids had already been filed and others were presented during the next year. The question speedily assumed major importance and the General Assembly adopted one of the modern methods of disposing of it.

During the first session at Zanesville (February 20, 1810) the General Assembly passed an act providing for a commission of five members, to be selected by joint ballot of both houses, to inspect locations, hear arguments and recommend a site for the permanent seat of government. As the commission was empowered only to make a report with recommendations it was not loaded with restrictions. The act named but one condition: that the site selected "shall not be more than forty miles from what may be deemed the common center of the state, to be ascertained by Mansfield's map thereof." In pursuance of this act the Assembly selected General James Findlay, of Hamilton County; W. Silliman, of Washington County; Joseph Darlington, of Adams County; General Resin Beall, of Wayne County, and William McFarland, of Ross County, as the members of such commission.

They proceeded with promptness and industry to perform the duties imposed upon them. Franklinton was visited, inspected and its claims rejected, largely because of lack of elevation. Worthington, Delaware, Newark and other places were considered. The commissioners finished their labors on the 12th of September, 1810, by uniting in a written report, in which it was recited: "that they have diligently examined a number of different places within the circle prescribed (forty miles from the common center) and a majority of said commissioners are of the opinion that the tract of land owned by John and Peter Sells, situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, four miles and three-quarters west of the town of Worthington, in the County of Franklin, on which said Sells now reside, appears to them most eligible."

This report was a distinct disappointment. The Sells brothers had nothing to offer beyond three hundred acres of land and such neighborly encouragement as might be derived from the proximity of the grist mill and distillery belonging to John Sells and the log yard and residence of Peter Sells. So the matter was dropped until the session of 1812.

In the meantime several new propositions were submitted. Moses Byxbe and Henry Baldwin, on behalf of Delaware, submitted a proposal to erect such buildings as might be required for legislative halls, state offices and a penitentiary on a tract of one hundred acres, or to convey four thousand acres of land to the state in one tract to be selected by a committee.

James Galloway, Jr., offered two hundred acres of land for the location at Dublin.

Walter Dun, agent of John Graham, offered four hundred acres of land near Dublin.

Thomas Backus offered one thousand acres of land situated about seven miles below the Sells farm and four miles north of Franklinton.

Henry Nevil offered one hundred and fifty acres of land on the high bank in the Pickaway Plains to be divided into lots and sold for the purpose of raising money for the erection of state buildings, or to superintend the sale of the lots himself and guarantee the sum of $35,000 for building expenses.

Circleville, Pickaway County, presented a subscription signed by forty-one persons amounting to $5,095.

Messrs. Lyne Starling, James Johnston, John Kerr and Alexander McLaughlin proposed to lay out a town on a twelve hundred acre tract of land located on the east bank of the Scioto River, nearly opposite the town of Franklinton, before the first day of July, 1812; to convey to the state a lot of ten acres for state buildings and a similar lot for a penitentiary; to erect and complete the state house, offices and penitentiary and such other buildings as might be directed by the Legislature, the penitentiary to be completed on or before the first of January, 1815, and the state house and offices before the first Monday in December, 1817; the value of the buildings so to be erected to amount to $50,000. This proposal was accompanied by a bond in the sum of $100,000 conditioned for the faithful performance of the undertaking. This offer was made with the proviso that the "permanent" seat of government should be established on the site named, but the word "permanent" seeming to be something of a stumbling block in the pathway of legislation, the proposal was amended by "The Big Four" February 11, 1812, affirming the previous stipulations provided the Legislature should establish the capital as indicated, begin their sessions thereon or before the first Monday of December, 1817, and continue the same in the town to be laid off until the year 1840.

This amended proposition was partially met by the proponents of other sites and there resulted much rolling of logs and pulling of wires. But General Foos, of Franklin County, was on the floor of the Senate and led the fight there with masterly strategy, while Lucas Sullivant, the Starling syndicate and the Neils brought to bear all the resources of their wide acquaintance and knowledge of practical politics to achieve complete success on the 14th of February, 1812, by the passage of a bill accepting the Starling proposal as amended, providing for the appointment of a director who "shall view and examine the lands * * * superintend the surveying and laying out of the town * * * direct the width of streets and alleys, select the square for public buildings and the lot for the penitentiary," etc. On the 20th of February a resolution was adopted appointing Joel Wright, of Warren County, as director and on the same day the name "Columbus," suggested by General Foos, was officially given the capital city.

The four proprietors were good business men and they proceeded at once with order and energy. They entered into an agreement of co-partnership by which it was stipulated that the Starling contribution in real estate should be half section 25, except ten acres previously sold to John Brickell; that Johnson should contribute half section No. 9 and one-half of section No. 10; that McLaughlin and Kerr, who were already partners and considered together as the third member of the combination, should contribute half section No. 26; that each partner should individually warrant the title to the land contributed by him; that the business of the partnership should be managed by an agent of its own choosing; and that for five consecutive years each partner should pay to the agent the sum of $2,400, or such other sums as might be necessary to comply with the terms of the contract with the state to complete the public buildings.

In order to complete the town plat as desired a tract of eighty acres from the south part of half section 11 was procured from Rev. James Hoge and twenty acres from the south part of half section 10 from Thomas Allen. In each case one-half of the land so obtained was merged in the partnership holdings while the other half was conveyed back to the original owners in the form of town lots. The McLaughlin and Kerr contribution covered all that part of the new town from Livingston Avenue north to State Street; the Starling tract from State Street to Spring Street; the Johnson contribution, with the Allen and Hoge donations, completing the plat to the north. Somewhat later the proprietors laid out an addition to the north containing forty two-acre lots and conveyed to the town a plot of one and one-half acres for a cemetery, known as the North Graveyard.

The first agent of the company was John Kerr, who acted in that capacity until June of 1815, when he was relieved by his own request and Henry Brown was chosen and continued the management until the business of the partnership was finished and its affairs wound up. Director Wright engaged the assistance of Joseph Vance, of Franklin County, and promptly began the work of laying out the streets and alleys and locating the public square and building lots of the capital. Broad Street was established at a width of 120 feet, High Street with a width of 100 feet and other principal streets at eighty-two and one-half feet. The north and south streets were surveyed on a line bearing twelve degrees west of due north and the east and west streets crossing at right-angles. The town lots were exempted from taxation for county purposes until January, 1816, but the director was authorized to collect an equivalent amount for the purpose of sinking a well in the state house lot and improving the road from Columbus to Granville.

No sooner had the director finished his surveying and platting than the proprietors began the serious work of selling lots and preparing the way for the coming population. To this end they published the following advertisement:

FOR SALE.

On the premises, commencing on Thursday, the eighteenth day of June next, and to continue for three days, in- and out-lots in the town of Columbus, established by an act of the Legislature, as the permanent seat of government for the state of Ohio.

Terms of Sale: One-fifth of the purchase money will be required in hand; the residue to be paid in four equal annual installments. Interest will be required on the deferred payments from the day of sale, if they are not punctually made when due. Eight per cent will be discounted for prompt payment on the day of sale.

The town of Columbus is situated on an elevated and beautiful site, on the east side of the Scioto River, immediately below the junction of the Whetstone branch, and opposite to Franklinton, the seat of justice of Franklin County, in the center of an extensive tract of rich fertile country, from whence there is an easy navigation to the Ohio River. Above the town the west branch of the Scioto affords a good navigation for about eighty miles, and the Whetstone branch as far as the town of Worthington. Sandusky Bay, the only harbor on the south shore of Lake Erie (except Presque Isle) for vessels of Burthen, is situate due north from Columbus, and about one hundred miles from it. An excellent road may be made with very little expense from the Lower Sandusky town to the mouth of the Little Scioto, a distance of about sixty miles. This will render the communication from the lakes to the Ohio River through the Scioto very easy by which route an immense trade must, at a day not very distant, be carried on which will make the country on the Scioto River rich and populous. The proprietors of the town of Columbus will, by every means in their power, encourage industrious mechanics who wish to make a residence in the town. All such are invited to become purchasers.

Dated at Franklinton, April 13, 1812, and signed by the four proprietors.

The sale began as advertised and continued from day to day until the proprietors were justified in beginning the construction of the public buildings. Most of the lots sold at first were either on Broad or High Streets. The first sale was made to James Galloway, of Greene County, who bought the lot on the northeast corner of Broad and Front Streets for $200. The next buyer was Lucas Sullivant, who paid $302 for the second lot west of High Street on Broad. Amasa Delano, of Chillicothe bought the northeast corner of High and Broad for $651. The lot west of the Chamber of Commerce building brought $400, and the first lot east of the same building was sold for $300. These were the first five sales. Other early buyers were Reuben Wixom, Daniel Cozer, John Putnam, Daniel Ross, Robert McBratney, John Smith, John Baird, McFarland & Folsom, Ebenezer Duty, William Moore, Michael Fisher, Thomas McCollum, Townsend Nichols, Josephus Collett, John Shields and James Kilbourne. There were a number of buyers from Chillicothe and others from Lexington and Paris, Kentucky, probably friends of Lyne Starling, and at least one from Fort Wayne, Indiana. In the period from

January 12 to August 2, 1812, thirty lots were sold. During this period, or shortly thereafter, lots were acquired by Joseph Hare, Peter Putnam, George McCormick, George B. Harvey, Michael and Alexander Patton, William Altman, William McElvain, Christian Heyl, Jarvis, Benjamin and George Pike, William Long and Dr. John M. Edmiston.

The sales attracted wide interest and there was a large attendance. Visitors came from all directions on horseback and by canoe and stopped at one or the other of the taverns in Franklinton where entertainment was designed to weaken "sales resistance" if and when manifested.

The work of building the new town began at once and was prosecuted with pioneer energy. A number of more or less comfortable log dwellings were finished and occupied before the winter and during the year 1813 steady progress was made, so that by the end of that year the population of the new town numbered some three hundred. High Street, opposite the capitol square, was seized upon for business purposes and Front Street, from State to Gay, was chosen for residences by the upper ten. The Worthington Manufacturing Company, under the management of Joel Buttles, opened a general store in a brick building a short distance north of the present Neil House. They carried a full line of dry goods and groceries, hats, caps, boots and shoes, hardware, nails, glass and putty, and offered cash for hides, pelts, butter and eggs. McLene and Green also opened a general store on the south side of East Rich Street near High. Other early merchants were Henry Brown and Co., dry goods, groceries, liquors, iron, etc.; Richard Courten & Co., hardware; J. & R. W. McCoy, dry goods, groceries and liquors; Samuel Culbertson, hatter; Robert Russell, general store; Samuel Barr, dry goods and general supplies; Jeremiah Armstrong, tobacco and cigars; L. Goodale & Co., dry goods, groceries and chinaware; Starling & DeLashmutt, dry goods, china, glass, hardware, leather, whisky, gin and groceries; D. L. Heaton, tailor; Eli C. King, tanner; John McCoy, brewer; Joseph Grate and Nathaniel S. Smith, silversmiths.

In the autumn of 1812 John Collett erected a two-story brick tavern on the west side of High Street south of State and this was opened for the convenience of the traveling public early in 1813. The

Columbus Inn began business in 1815 in a frame building at the southwest corner of High and Town Streets, under the management of David S. Broderick. About the same time Isaiah Voris moved from Franklinton and opened the White Horse Tavern on the location now occupied by the Odd Fellow's Temple. Christian Heyl, in 1813, established an inn on the southeast corner of Rich and High Streets where he kept open house for two years, afterward buying a lot in the same square and building the Franklin House, where he conducted a prosperous hotel for twenty-eight years. In the spring of 1816 James B. Gardiner, of Franklinton, formerly editor of the Freeman's Chronicle, opened the Ohio Tavern in a frame building on Main Street, just west of High Street.

Matthew Matthews, appointed postmaster in 1814, performed such duties as devolved on him in connection with his work as a clerk in the store managed by Joel Buttles. However, his tenure of office was short, he being succeeded the same year by Mr. Buttles himself, who continued in office until 1829.

Courteny & Shields, in 1813, built a saw mill on the east bank of the Scioto near John Brickell's cabin, and contributed largely to the building activities of the period. Three years later Mr. Shields erected a flouring mill on West Main Street and brought to Columbus a profitable business that had been enjoyed by Worthington, Chillicothe and Lancaster.

A market house was built in the middle of High Street, just south of Rich, in 1814, where it remained for three years. Then a new building, the first story of brick and the second of frame, was erected on State Street, immediately west of High Street under a contract with John Shields by which he was allowed to use or rent the upper rooms for his own purposes. One room was used as a printing office and the other for occasional religious and public meetings. Afterward Shields sold his interest to John Young, who installed the first billiard table and other aids to the gayer life and so continued to cater to the early sporting element for many years.

The Western Intelligencer, Columbus' first newspaper, was moved to the capital city from Worthington in February, 1814, and published in a part of the building occupied by the City House Tavern on the southeast corner of High and Town Streets.

The members of the medical profession during this period were Doctors John M. Edmiston, John Beall, Lincoln Goodale and Samuel Parsons.

The lawyers locating in Columbus prior to 1815 were: David Smith, Orris Parrish, David Scott, Gustavus Swan and, within a short time, John R. Parrish, T. C. Flournoy, James K. Cory and William Doherty.

A private subscription school was conducted during the winter of 1813-14 in a cabin on the public square, conducted by Uriah Case, succeeded by John Peoples and W. T. Martin.

The first church, a log structure 25 by 30 feet, was built in the spring of 1814 on a lot donated by Rev. James Hoge near the corner of Spring and Third Streets. This was the beginning of the First Presbyterian Church. A Methodist society was organized in 1814 and they soon provided themselves with a hewed log building on the north side of Town Street one-half block east of High Street.

In the spring of 1815 a local census showed a population of 700. With this growth as an incentive a fund of $200 was raised by private subscription for the purpose of removing the stumps from High Street.

Director Wright made a report in December, 1812 to the General Assembly at Chillicothe, in which he detailed the work already accomplished by him, including the laying out of streets, selection of lands for state purposes, locating the sites for the state house, executive offices and the penitentiary and the collection of much information concerning the equipment and management of penal institutions in other states. He says: "It was contemplated to proceed, soon after the last harvest, in building the penitentiary, so as to have it under roof previous to the opening of the present session, a contract to that effect being made; but the unstable state of public affairs and the drafts of the military prevented. The foundation, however, is dug, and a large quantity of stone and upwards of three hundred thousand bricks are on the ground ready, prepared to proceed in the work early in the succeeding spring." By way of postscript he calls attention to the fact that no appropriation had been made for the salary and expenses of the director, and attempts to resign. Probably something was done about the "pecuniary compensation" as the Legislature did not accept his resignation until in February, 1814, when William Ludlow was appointed and continued in office until the business of the directorship was finished. Under Ludlow's administration most of the actual work of constructing the public buildings was done. While he was neither an architect nor builder, he appears to have been a man of good common sense, business ability and undoubted honesty, and, considering the facilities at his command and the distractions of war times, he made more rapid progress than is usual on public work.

The state house was located on the southwest corner of the public park (northeast corner of State and High Streets) and, according to the directions of the Legislature, was of two storys, seventy-five by fifty feet, built of brick on a stone foundation "according to the most approved models of modern architecture, so as to combine, as far as possible, elegance, convenience, strength and durability." The plainness of the brick walls was somewhat relieved by a stone course at the level of the second floor and other embellishments, including a pretentious tablet over the High Street entrance bearing an inscription of fourteen lines on equal rights from Barlow's Columbiad, then but lately published and generally considered as America's contribution to the quartet of greatest epics. The roof was of walnut shingles, sloping from all sides and surmounted by a cupola housing a bell. The north and south sides of the cupola were furnished with balconies from which visitors enjoyed a wide view of the winding Scioto River and its spreading valley.

This building was devoted entirely to the legislative branch of the government. The Senate chamber, with two committee rooms, occupied the second floor and the House of Representatives, with two committee rooms and a gallery, occupied the first floor. A door on the High Street side afforded easy exit, while the door on the east side led to the wood yard. The main entrance, opening into the lobby and giving access to the stairways, was on the State Street side.

While this building did not achieve the architectural ideals set up in the legislation providing for its erection, yet it was substantial, comfortable in its appointments and finally attained a degree of elegance when the leading ladies of Columbus, urged on by Governor Worthington, held a rag-sewing party in the hall of the house of representatives and provided a carpet for that chamber just before the first session was held in 1816.

During 1815 the building for the executive offices was constructed. It was located about sixty feet north of the "capitol" on High Street, and was one hundred and fifty feet long and thirty-five feet wide. It was also built of brick on a stone foundation, two stories high, but lacking somethnig of the architectural elegance of the capitol itself. This building contained the office of the secretary of state on the extreme north, next the office of the governor, then the state treasurer and the auditor on the south. The second floor was assigned to the state library, but the adjutant general was a co-tenant and other commonwealth activities, from time to time, were temporarily housed with the book cases.

Five years later the United States court house was built on the state house lot, between the west entrance and Broad Street. This building neither aimed at nor achieved "architectural elegance," but it afforded offices for the clerk and United States marshal and the necessary chamber and jury rooms for the federal court. In 1828 another building was erected behind and east of the Federal Building for the accommodation of the county officials lately transferred from Franklinton. This was a long, low, one-story structure designed for temporary use and was occupied until the completion of the new court house at Mound and High Streets in 1840. This second building, after being partially destroyed by fire in 1879, was succeeded by the present court house completed in 1886.

The penitentiary lot was located in the southwestern part of the town, lying between Main Street on the north and Livingstone Avenue on the south, and Scioto Lane (now Second Street) on the east and Short Lane on the west, and containing ten acres. The original prison was built of brick, two stories, sixty by thirty feet. It had a basement partly underground, divided into kitchen, dining room and dungeons. The second story was allotted to the warden for residence and office purposes and the third story was fitted with cells for the prisoners. The prison grounds were about one hundred feet square and surrounded by a stone wall fifteen to eighteen feet high. Later additions were made to care for the increased number of malefactors, a workshop was provided and the walls were strengthened.

The site of the first prison building is now occupied by the state arsenal.

With the completion of these buildings the proprietors of the town had fulfilled their contract with the state and, on the 28th of January, 1817, the General Assembly passed an act authorizing the governor to take the steps necessary to value the work done by the proprietors and adjust their accounts with the state. A settlement satisfactory to all was made without the appointment of a commission or court action, and the four proprietors were paid $35,000 found to have been expended over and above the $50,000 donated by the terms of their proposal. Thus in a period of less than five years the Starling partnership, in spite of the distractions of war, the difficuties of transportation, shortage of labor and scarcity of materials, had completed the difficult contract with the state and had laid the foundations of a city destined to fulfill every purpose for which it had been designed.

The business of the syndicate was closed in April, 1817. James Johnston afterward engaged in extensive land speculation, was caught by the depression following the War of 1812 and finally failed in 1820. He removed to Pittsburgh where he lived until 1842.

Alexander McLaughlin had much the same experience as Johnston and failed at about the same time. He never recovered financially and spent the remainder of his active life teaching school.

John Kerr lived until 1823. He left a fortune at the time of his death.

Lyne Starling continued as a citizen of Columbus until his death in 1848. His character and accomplishments were such that he cannot be dismissed with a paragraph; therefore, a more extended sketch of his life will appear in a later chapter.

CHAPTER VII

THE BUROUGH OF COLUMBUS, 1816-34.

COLUMBUS INCORPORATED AS A BUROUGH—FIRST MAYOR AND COUNCIL—VISIT OF PRESIDENT MONROE—BUSINESS DEPRESSION AFTER THE WAR—LAND TITLES QUESTIONED—A PERIOD OF SICKNESS AND DISTRESS—MRS. DESHLER'S LETTERS—CENSUS OF 1830.

According to the very highest authority, Satan brought about the downfall of the Garden of Eden by effecting entrance in the guise of a serpent and it is said that he wrought his havoc by introducing the Ben Davis apple as a substitute for such standard varieties as the Russet, Rambo and Roman Beauty. In the year 1816 he appears to have gained admission to the Utopian precincts of Columbus and loosed a swarm of "troubles, ills and weariness," rivaling the contents of Pandora's box, by persuading the innocent inhabitants to take up local self-government and thus becoming the victims of a plague of politics.

On the tenth of February the General Assembly, then sitting at Chillicothe, passed an act by which the portion of Montgomery Township occupied by the capital city was "erected into a town corporate" to be known as the Burough of Columbus. It was provided that the qualified electors of six months residences hould meet at the Columbus Inn on the first Monday of the next ensuing May and choose "nine suitable persons, being citizens, freeholders or housekeepers and citizens of said town," to serve as mayor, recorder and common councilmen. The nine members of council so chosen were empowered to elect from their own number the mayor, recorder and treasurer, all of whom were to continue as councilmen, the mayor to act as president of that body. This "body corporate" was officially designated as the "mayor and council of the Burough of Columbus." It was given power to enact laws and ordinances, levy taxes, erect public buildings, possess and convey real estate for the use of the burough and to appoint an assessor, a town marshal, a clerk of the market, a town surveyor and other subordinate officers deemed necessary. One-third of the members of the first council were to serve for one year, one-third for two years and one-third for three years, the tenure of office being determined by lot. Succeeding elections were for three year terms.

The first election was held on May 6, 1816, at the Columbus Inn, and resulted in the selection of Jarvis Pike, John Cutler and Henry Brown, who drew one year terms; Robert Armstrong, Michael Patton and Jeremiah Armstrong, who drew two year terms; and Robert W. McCoy, Caleb Houston and John Kerr, who held the long straws. At the organization meeting on May 6th, Jarvis Pike was elected mayor, R. W. McCoy recorder and Robert Armstrong treasurer. Daniel Liggett was appointed assessor, Samuel King marshal and William Long clerk of the market. After ordering a supply of stationery, the common council adjourned.

The act incorporating the burough provided for the filling of vacancies in the office of mayor, recorder or treasurer by and from the council and vacancies in the council itself by election from the qualified electors of the borough by the council. The form of government thus set up continued for eighteen years and might have lasted longer but for the great increase in population and a consequent demand for a change in the style so as to afford more offices.

Some wise provisions were contained in the original charter, such as empowering the council to assess a fine against persons refusing to accept service as recorder or other corporation officer. One of the first acts of the new council was to provide for a fine of one dollar for non-attendance of its members. The town marshal was allowed eighty dollars a year for his services; the clerk of the market, thirty-five dollars per year, the treasurer five per cent on all collections, the assessor a dollar and a half per day and the councilmen a dollar and a half each per day for time actually employed in transacting the public business. The first levy of taxes in July was computed to raise $1,000, including a tax on dogs of fifty cents each. A corporation seal was adopted, bearing an effigy of an eagle surrounded by the words, "Seal of the Burough of Columbus." This was afterward changed to a device representing the front of the state house surrounded by the words, "Corporation of Columbus, Ohio."

The record shows that these first officials, and their successors under the burough plan, discharged their duties with at least average intelligence and faithfulness. Some of the legislation may seem almost frivolous today, such as that providing a fine of from twenty-five cents to two dollars for the offense of "galluping" or running any horse, mare or gelding in any street west of Fourth Street, later amended to include drivers of "mules and asses;" but possibly some of our traffic regulations may look equally strange a hundred years hence.

In August, 1817, James Monroe, fifth president of the United States, visited the capital city of Ohio on his return from a journey through the Northwest, ostensibly to inspect the frontier defenses, but with the scarcely veiled, if incidental, object of strengthening his political defenses in the portion of the country traversed and impressing the nation at large with the genius of their chief executive in the manner of finding facts for himself. Be it remembered that this was the same James Monroe who made a tour of the Northwest in 1787 and reported to Thomas Jefferson. "A great part of the country is miserably poor, especially that near Lakes Michigan and Erie; and that upon the Mississippi and Illinois consists of extensive plains which have not had, from appearances, and will not have, a single bush on them for ages. The districts, therefore, within which these fall, will, perhaps, never contain a sufficient number of inhabitants to entitle them to membership in the confederacy, and in the meantime the people who settle within them will be governed by the resolutions of Congress in which they will not be represented."

At the time of the President's second visit Ohio and Indiana had already been admitted to the Union and had representation in Congress, and Illinois was preparing for statehood, in fact was admitted in time to participate in Mr. Monroe's second election. Every principle of statesmanship and policy dictated that the author of the above report to Mr. Jefferson should do something to dispel the feeling of antipathy that might be entertained by those powerful individuals and organizations interested in the upbuilding of this same Northwest. At all events, the President of the United States, wearing a cocked hat, mounted on horseback, with his staff of military aides and secretaries, appeared in the public square of Worthington and was greeted by Colonel James Kilbourne, on behalf of the citizens of that village. Here the Franklin Dragoons, commanded by Captain Vance, met the presidential party, and escorted them to Columbus, where a formal reception was held in the new state house. The Citizens' Committee, having charge of the arrangements for the occasion, consisted of Lucas Sullivant, chairman; Abner Lorde, Thomas Backus, Senator Joseph Foos, A. I. McDowell, Gustavus Swan, Ralph Osborn, Christian Heyl, Robert W. McCoy, Joel Buttles, Hiram M. Curry, John Kerr, Henry Brown and William Doherty. Hiram M. Curry, the treasurer of state, delivered the address of welcome, and the President responded with compliments and statistics to the entire satisfaction of everybody.

The period covered by the War of 1812 was one of prosperity for Franklin County. The capital city in the building enjoyed something of a boom and other settlements were thriving. Franklinton was the camp ground of sometimes two or three thousand soldiers at a time, government expenditures were on a large scale, at least they seemed so at the time, and money was plentiful, even if inflated. Oats and corn sold at from seventy-five cents to a dollar, hay at twenty dollars the ton and other products of the farm at corresponding prices. With the close of the war there came a sudden change. Business in Franklinton fell flat and many of her prominent citizens moved across the river to Columbus only to find, after the completion of the state office buildings, conditions no better. The banks suspended specie payment and the currency, having no government guarantee back of it, fell into disrepute and in this vicinity almost vanished. The prices of all commodities went down and what little business remained was transacted on an exchange basis. Labor when employed took its pay in trade. Thus the only boom Columbus ever had collapsed before it got fairly started. The failure of two of the proprietors of the town added to the confusion. There were no newcomers buying lots and many of those who had bought on time found themselves unable to meet their obligations and their holdings were thrown on the market without buyers or sold by the sheriff for what they would bring. Lots around the Capitol Square were offered at $300 each with no takers.

To make matters still worse, the title to Starling's half-section, in which the best part of the town was located, was challenged in 1822. The original grant had been made to an American refugee named Allen, who had deeded it to his son. The son had mortgaged the tract and it had been sold to Starling at sheriff's sale. The heirs of the original owner brought suit in ejectment against some of the holders of lots, attacking the validity of the sale by Allen to his son in the first instance and also the sheriff's sale to Starling on a supposed technical defect. Starling defended the suits as warrantor of the titles and employed Henry Clay, who was frequently appearing in the United States Court here, as his attorney. However, before the cases came to final trial, Clay was obliged to leave the details of the litigation to others by reasons of being a candidate for the presidency in 1824 and he withdrew entirely when appointed secretary of state under John Quincy Adams. Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburgh, succeeded Clay as chief counsel and carried the cases through the Supreme Court of the United States, completely clearing the Starling title in 1826. Following on the heels of this suit another was brought contesting the title of the half section contributed by Kerr and McLaughlin, and this was not settled until 1827, the title being quieted at last but only after great damage had been done to the community.

To add to the general distress the period from 1821 to 1826 was one of sickness and death. All of the writers of that time make reference to the numerous marshes, quagmires and ponds. A great morass covered the ground now occupied by the Fourth Street Market House, extended west and north beyond Third and Broad Streets and east as far as Washington Avenue. This was fed by numerous springs as well as by surface water, but there was no outlet and the water was usually stagnant and covered with a green scum. Spring Street took its name from the natural water supplies of a stream that crossed High Street at its intersection with Spring, after passing through and but partially draining several slimy bogs to the east. With these adverse natural conditions and human carelessness and ignorance in the matter of disposing of sewage and waste, it is little wonder that a scourge of fevers fell upon the unlucky residents and, as one of them wrote in September, 1822, "burying has averaged ten new graves a week for a number of weeks past."

It would appear that only the hardiest survived and they were compelled to protect themselves at last by the necessity of draining some of the worst of these cess pools to permit the building of streets for their own convenience and roads for communication with the outside world. The "visitation of diseases" finally passed and, with the exception of an epidemic of cholera from July to October, 1833, the health of the burough became normal.

These gloomy times of the city's burough days but serve to contrast the accomplishments of those who survived the test. A dearly bought victory is more precious to the survivors than one gained at little cost. So the pioneers pressed on. While only the strong among the residents were able to weather the storms of financial panic and physical ills, none but those of tough fibre seem to have been attracted from abroad. A type of the latter was David W. Deshler, who, with his wife Betsy Green, came to Columbus from Easton, Pennsylvania, in 1817. They bought a lot on the north side of Broad Street, now a part of the Deshler Hotel site, at the top price of $1,000, on which Mr. Deshler built a house and carpenter shop. They passed through a season of perils and bore their full share of all the suffering of the town, but that lot was finally paid for and is today a part of the estate left by their grandson. At one time Mr. Deshler obtained employment as a carpenter making shelves for the library in the old state office building. Years afterward, when the old library equipment was abandoned and stored in a basement, his son, William G. Deshler, bought one of these cases and presented it to the City Library with a fund sufficient to found and maintain the Deshler Alcove, now containing several thousand volumes. David W. Deshler not only came through the difficult periods "that try men's souls," but he continued for many years to contribute to the upbuilding of the young city. He founded one of the most substantial banks in Columbus and at his death was one of its wealthiest citizens, leaving a fortune that has been used to good advantage for both private and public ends. William G. Deshler carried on the work started by his father and of him further mention will be made in the chapter on "The Upbuilders." Betsy Green Deshler made a place of her own in the annals of Columbus. Although she did not survive the hardships already mentioned, dying in 1827, she was a full partner of her hard-working husband and entitled to credit for at least half of his success. In addition to performing all of the household duties peculiar to the time and taking an unusual interest in church and social affairs, Mrs. Deshler became the chronicler of her times through a series of letters written to the folks back home and afterward collected.

To these letters we are indebted for some word pictures impossible to obtain from any other source. In October, 1817, she wrote to her brother:

"Everything is cheap except salt and coffee, and a few grocery articles which come high, owing to the distance they are transported, which is from Philadelphia or Baltimore. Sugar is cheaper here than at Easton; we get it in the spring of the year for twelve and one-half cents a pound, owing to its being a production of our own state. * * * We cannot boast of as many luxuries as you can, but we have some which you have not; one in particular is peaches. Such fruit I never saw before. One of the neighbors sent me in a basketfull, several of which measured a full quarter of a yard in circumference. * * * Venison is sold here at four shillings (the shilling was sixteen and two-thirds cents) for a whole deer, and turkeys for twenty-five cents."

In another letter of December, 1817, she says:

"Property all sells very high in Columbus; a lot on the corner opposite ours was sold for eighteen hundred dollars, and the owner has since been offered twenty-five hundred, which he thought proper to refuse, knowing that in a short time it would be worth considerably more. * * * Carpenters do their work by the piece; journeymen's wages one dollar per day and found; bricklayers four dollars per thousand including lime, sand and tenders. Land unimproved from a dollar and a half to four dollars per acre; improved from eight to sixteen dollars. Two-thirds of the land in this section of the country will average thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. The risk of transportation to New Orleans exceeds the cost of carriage.

The market for western products in two or three years will be New York by way of Lower Sandusky and Lake Erie."

In January, 1818:

"We have but one meeting house here, and that a Methodist * * * We (the Presbyterians) have meetings very often this winter in the state house, which is a very large and commodious building for that purpose."

June, 1818:

"The best wheat flour sells here for two dollars and fifty cents per hundred, butter, by thousands, at twelve and a half cents, eggs six and seven cents per dozen, and beef, uncommonly high, at six and seven cents per pound."

August, 1818, she reports:

"We have at length got a meeting house up, and the seats have been sold out to defray the expense of building. We have bought one, the price of which was thirty-seven and a half cents."

Letters in the spring of 1820 quote lower prices on almost everything produced at home or brought in from abroad.

"Produce of every kind has become low; beef three dollars, pork ditto, butter twelve and a half cents per pound, venison fifty cents per saddle. * * * I believe the price of freight from Philadelphia is reduced to ten dollars per hundred weight. Wheat fifty cents per bushel, rye, forty, oats twelve and a half, barley sixty-two and a half, chickens eight cents apiece, pigeons eighteen and three-quarters to twenty-five cents per dozen. Tea and coffee we scarcely pretend to think of, must less taste. When coffee ran out we drank rye, and instead of tea, hot water."

February, 1821.

"Columbus has been very lively this winter. The Legislature sat two months, and the circuit court sitting here at the same time. Besides we have had most excellent sleighing nearly all winter. The court house is to be placed on the public square, near our lot. We have had a number of conspicuous characters in Columbus this winter, among whom was Henry Clay, of Kentucky, a very genteel man in appearance, but very plain. * * * If you recollect Uncle Ben's old-fashioned drab colored cloth coat, with buttons as big as a dollar, you will have some idea of Mr. Clay's coat which he wore all the time he was here."

The letters during the remainder of 1821-2 give a graphic account of the general depression and the scourge of sickness already mentioned. Indeed there is but little of good cheer until October, 1826, when she writes to her brother, after returning from a visit to her former home:

"You can't imagine how much handsomer it looks in Ohio than at Easton."

And in November of the same year:

"Our town is quite healthy and very lively. Provisions are plenty and cheap."

A census of the burough taken in April, 1829 shows a population of 2,014. The federal census of 1830 gives Columbus a total population of 2,438 and Franklin County, 14,741. At the end of the burough period the population of the "Capital City" was nearing four thousand.

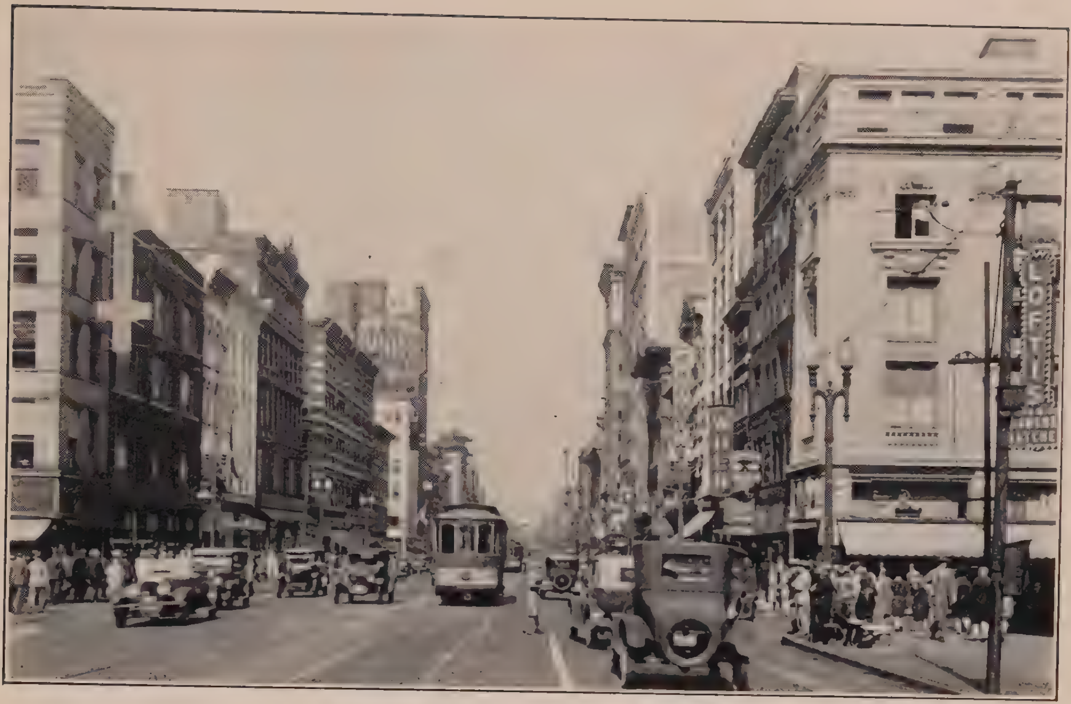
CHAPTER VIII

THE NATIONAL ROAD AND THE OHIO CANAL.

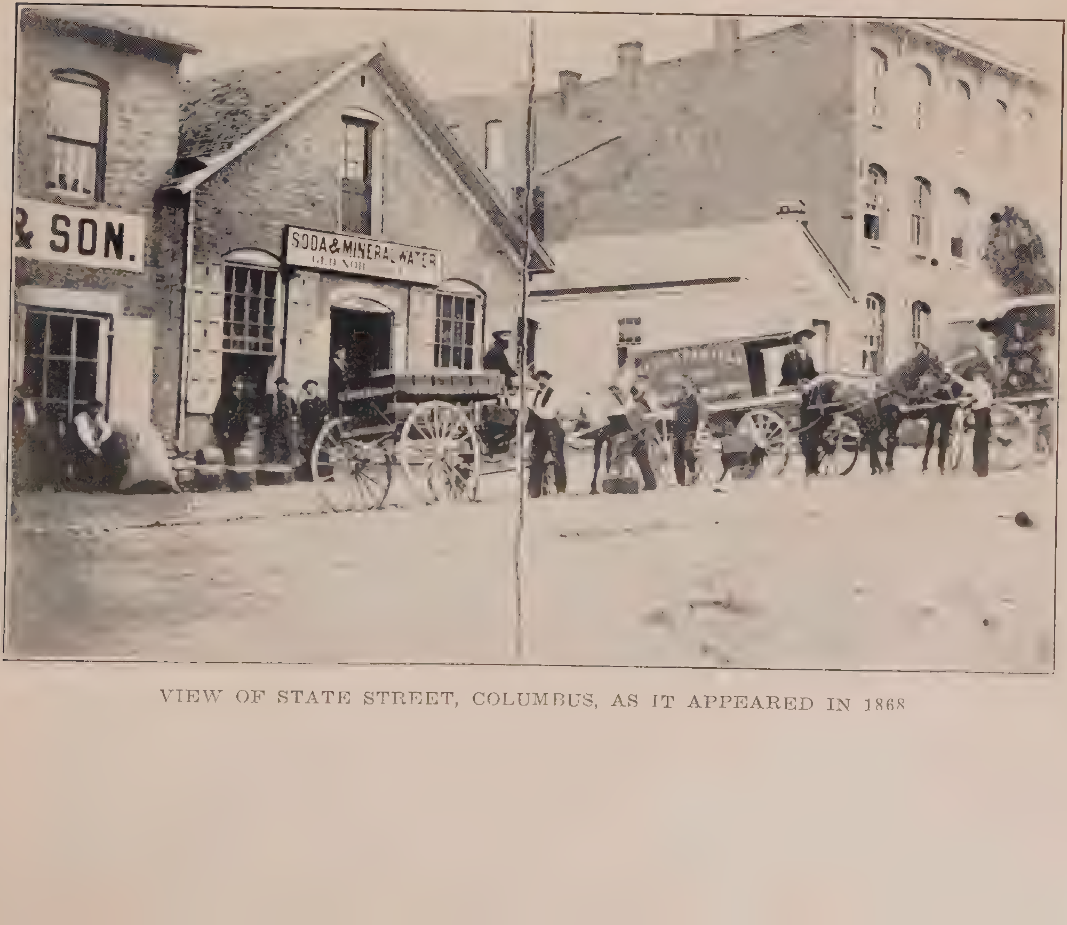
EARLY ROADS AND STAGE LINES—TURNPIKES AND PLANK ROADS BUILT BY COMPANIES—THE NATIONAL ROAD FROM CUMBERLAND TO WHEELING—EXTENDED TO COLUMBUS—THE BUSINESS OF THE ROAD AS SEEN BY CAPTAIN LEE—INFLUENCE ON FRANKLIN COUNTY—ITS DECLINE REVIVAL—INTRODUCTION OF THE CANAL QUESTION—PART PLAYED BY ALFRED KELLEY—THE FIRST EXCAVATION AT NEWARK—VISIT OF GOVERNOR DE WITT CLINTON—PRIVATELY BUILT CANALS—THE COLUMBUS FEEDER—THE FIRST BOATS AND THE PACKETS.

Governor Ethan Allen Brown, in his message to the General Assembly January 8, 1819, said: "Roads and canals are veins and arteries to the body politic, that diffuse supplies, health, vigor and animation to the whole system," and again in December, 1819: "Your observation must have perceived that our principal obstruction to the removal of the commercial distress consists in the cost and difficulty of transporting to market those productions which constitute our great and almost only resource for regaining and preserving the balance of trade."

The early settlers of Franklin County came on horseback through the uncharted wilderness bringing with them little in the way of personal property beyond the tools with which they converted the forest trees into places of habitation, but they came from sections of the country where certain luxuries had been deemed necessary to the comforts of life and they soon began to provide themselves with roads to permit the use of wheeled vehicles and the transportation of the various products of manufacture that could be obtained only in the east. As we have seen, some of the first acts of the county authorities in 1803 and 1804 were with reference to road projects



VIEW OF HIGH STREET, COLUMBUS


& SON.
SODA & MINERAL WATER

VIEW OF STATE STREET, COLUMBUS, AS IT APPEARED IN 1868

designed to connect Franklinton with Worthington, Springfield, Lancaster and Granville. When Columbus was chosen as the location of the state capital there was no road worthy of the name by which it could be reached from any direction. This condition was soon changed. A number of roads were "established," that is to say they were located, the trees were felled, more or less of the stumps were removed and traffic was invited to stamp and roll the surface into such state of solidity as might be possible. Here and there logs were placed in the soft spots, covered with earth and served the purpose well enough to justify the later construction of entire roads of "corduroy."

In 1816 Philip Zinn inaugurated a weekly mail and passenger service between Columbus and Chillicothe. The business quickly grew to such proportions as to justify a semi-weekly service, and in 1819 he ran a coach to Delaware. Three years later C. Barney opened a stage line to Mt. Vernon, and in 1824 there was a line of sorts to Lower Sandusky.

In 1823 William Neil and Jarvis Pike took over Philip Zinn's business and inaugurated a regular stage line service between Columbus and Chillicothe, Zanesville, Springfield and Cincinnati. In 1826 William Neil and A. I. McDowell were associated in the stage business and announced that their line would make the run from Cincinnati, through Dayton and Columbus, to Lower Sandusky in four days—better than fifty miles a day.

In the same year (1826) The Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Company was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly for the purpose of constructing a first class road connecting the capital with Lake Erie. The National Government, in aid of this enterprise, and with a view to facilitating the transportation of mails and possible military uses, conveyed to the state of Ohio in trust some forty-nine sections of land along the road to be sold and the proceeds applied to the expenses of the project. This road was completed in the autumn of 1834, a distance of 106 miles, at a cost of $74,376. It had been generally understood that this road was to be finished with a surface of gravel, stone or other hard material, but nothing of the sort was done. It was graded with an arched center, built wholly of earth, much of it clay and loam, and in wet weather was described as a "long line of mud." The dissatisfaction of the public was as general as it was natural. The company operated it with toll gates for nine years when its charter was repealed and the road made a public highway.

Other roads built or projected by incorporated companies as private enterprises were:

The Lancaster, Newark, Pickerington and National Turnpike Company, incorporated by John Noble, Christian Heyl and Jeremiah Armstrong, 1839, to build a road between Columbus and Lancaster.

The Columbus and Worthington Plank Road or Turnpike, incorporated 1849, by Robert E. Neil and associates; completed in 1850.

Columbus and Portsmouth Turnpike, built in 1849; surfaced with gravel.

The Columbus and Harrisburg Turnpike, built in 1848-9.

The Columbus and Groveport Turnpike, built in 1850.

The Columbus and Johnstown Turnpike and Plank Road, built to Central College in 1852.

The Columbus and Granville Turnpike built in 1852.

The Franklin and Jackson Turnpike built from the Harrisburg road down the river to the Cottage Mills pike, a distance of ten miles, in 1852.

Columbus and Lockwins Plank Road, the old Harbor Road, beginning at its intersection with the Columbus and Johntown Pike, and extending north seven miles, was completed in 1853-54. It was surfaced with plank eight feet long and three inches thick, laid on two stringers four inches square.

In 1849 D. Tallmadge established a daily stage line from Columbus to Pomeroy, by way of Lancaster, Logan and Athens, and the next year W. B. and J. A. Hawks were running a line to Portsmouth and carrying United States mails to numerous points within a circle of seventy miles radius.

All of these roads and stage lines were of importance locally, but it was the National Road, from Cumberland, Maryland, to Vandalia, Illinois that really opened central Ohio to the business world in the east and marked the beginning of permanent prosperity in this and adjacent territory. The Allegheny mountains formed a natural barrier between the east and the west. They stood grim and forbidding, halting commercial intercourse and threatening political separation. To Albert Gallatin, of Pennsylvania, belongs the credit for the inception of this monumental undertaking as well as much of its earlier construction. Gallatin was born in Switzerland where, in his boyhood, he had seen splendid hard surfaced roads winding over mountains that dwarfed the Alleghenies into hillocks. He knew they could be surmounted, and they were. As far back as the time of Braddock there were roads from the Valley of Virginia and along the natural grade of the Potomac river to Cumberland, Maryland. From there west the only practicable trail followed the path broken through the brush by the horny heads and beaten by the hard heels of the buffalo.

In 1811 the first contract was let for the construction of ten miles of the road west of Cumberland on this route. In 1818 the road was opened to the Ohio river at Wheeling. Almost over night the great thoroughfare was crowded with two long lines of heavy travel. From the east there were caravans of wagons, many of them drawn by four and six horses, conveying the products of the shops and mills to the frontier, and from the west they were transporting the products of the field and farm, while droves and herds of livestock toiled slowly along through both lines of travel to the eastern market. At intervals the freight trains were pulled aside to allow the passage of a quartet of trotting or galloping horses, harnessed in metal mounted trappings, drawing a flashing, bright-colored stage coach carrying impatient passengers and the no less urgent United States mails. In the year 1822 one of the five commission houses at Wheeling unloaded 1081 wagons, averaging 3,500 pounds, and paid for the transportation of goods the sum of $90,000.00.

West of Wheeling there was already much travel over the road laid out by Ebenezer Zane in 1796, and afterward improved, through St. Clairsville, Cambridge, Zanesville, Lancaster, Chillicothe and on to Maysville, Kentucky. Thus Columbus had access to the east by way of Lancaster. But, the National Road was being built by the Federal Government and it was designed to continue to the Mississippi river; some of the expenses of construction were being paid out of the proceeds of the sale of government lands in Ohio, and the people of Ohio were demanding their share of the benefits. However, there were giants in the way. There were those who contended that sufficient had been accomplished by providing easy crossing of the mountains and that the western country could be amply served by boats on the Ohio river and its tributaries. Then there were constitutional questions raised; but Ohioans even then were skilled in matters political and were able to procure the passage of a bill in Congress in March, 1825, appropriating $150,000 for the building of the road from Wheeling to Zanesville and two years later an additional $170,000 was appropriated for its completion. From Zanesville to Columbus the extension of the road was begun in 1829 and fully completed by 1833. Before its completion into Columbus contracts had been let for some of the work to the west and during the next five years it was pushed well on to the Indiana line.

Captain Alfred E. Lee, the distinguished local historian, was raised along the line of this great road in eastern Ohio, and has given his personal recollection as follows:

"The National Road when completed, appeared like a white riband meandering over the green hills and valleys. It was surfaced with broken limestone, which, when compacted by the pressure of heavy wagons, became smooth as a floor, and after a rain almost as clean. Wagons, stages, pedestrians and vast droves of cattle, sheep, horses and hogs crowded it constantly, all pressing eagerly by the great arterial thoroughfare—for there were no railways then—to the markets of the east. Westwardly, on foot and in wagons, traveled an interminable caravan of emigrants, or 'movers' as they were commonly called, whose gipsy fires illuminated at night the roadside woods and meadows. For the heavy transportation both east and west huge covered wagons were used, built with massive axles and broad tires, and usually drawn by from four to six, and sometimes eight horses. The teamsters who conducted these 'mountain ships,' as they were known in the Alleghenies, were a peculiar class of men, rough, hearty, whiskered and sunburned, fond of grog, voluble in their stories of adventure, and shockingly profane. Their horses were sturdy roadsters, well shod, fed and curried, and heavily harnessed as became the enormous burdens they had to draw. When on duty, each of the animals in the larger teams bore upon its hames a chime of from three to six small bells, which jingled musically, and no doubt cheered the sweating toilers at their task, while the groaning wain rolled slowly but steadily up hill and down. Should one of these teams encounter another of its kind stalled in the road the teamster latest come was entitled by custom to attach an equal number of his horses to the stalled wagon, and should he be able to draw it out of its difficulty, he had the right to appropriate as trophies as many of the bells of the balked team as he pleased. Thus the jingling of the champion was sometimes so prodigious, from the multiplicity of its bells, as to herald its coming from afar.

"The road was frequented by traders, hucksters, peddlers, traveling musicians, small showmen, sharpers, tramps, beggars and odd characters, some of whom made periodical pilgrimages and were familiar to the wayside dwellers from Columbus to Cumberland."

This description by one who knew the times justifies the comment that the National Road in the heydey of its prosperity was a traveling street fair seven hundred miles in length.

It would be difficult to exaggerate the importance of the National Road to the country as a whole and almost impossible to over-state its service to Ohio in general and to Columbus and Franklin county in particular. Its building gave profitable employment to large numbers of people and conferred an immediate benefit upon the owners of property along the way. As fast as it was put in operation the daily necessities of the throngs of travelers induced the opening of countless inns and taverns along the road, and of the immigrants, pushing westward with the course of empire, a percentage were ever tiring of the journey or finding the ideal of their dreams and settling where they were. Franklin county profited especially by this fact. Its numerous streams, crossed by the highway, flowed through valleys promising rich returns to those seeking lands, and many who stopped in Columbus to rest before resuming a long journey into the uncertainties beyond, sought no further. In the decade from 1830 to 1840 the population of Franklin County grew from 14,741 to 25,049, an increase of almost seventy percent.

By the time the road was built to Columbus, completed portions of it were being turned over by the National government to the states in order to provide for its maintenance and repair, on the theory that while the general government could not exact tolls for the upkeep of the road, the states could do so and thus provide the needed funds. In Ohio a toll gate was established at distances of about twenty miles and one was remaining and collecting tolls a short distance west of Reynoldsburg in Franklin County in 1899, the amount received for that year being $522.08.

The coming of the railroads gradually sapped the business and the glory of the great highway, but its use was enormous for the twenty year period from 1833 to 1853 and from the beginning of the Civil War to 1876, after which it fell into neglect and for another quarter of a century was little more than a brilliant memory. During this period of neglect much was written of the history of the road, of Concord coaches and Canastoga wagons, with many regrets over the passage of the days of romance when adventure stalked the open road; but if these revered historians could travel the road today, from Cumberland to Vandalia, luxuriously reclining amid the overstuffed cushions of a high-powered motor car, driven by the lineal successor of Jehu at fifty miles an hour, and watch the passing busses, trucks, vans and touring cars and read the signs on the reincarnated inns and taverns, they could but conclude that the departed glory has come again increased an hundred fold.

THE CANAL.

When Governor Brown wrote the messages referred to in the beginning of this chapter, he was saying one word for roads and three for canals. In 1806, while he was a judge of the Superior Court of Cincinnati, he had corresponded with DeWitt Clinton, of New York, the father of the Erie Canal, and gathered much materials concerning the whole subject of canal construction and benefits. It was to be expected that he would use the prestige of his position as Governor to forward the movement for internal improvements to which he was so enthusiastically committed. The immediate result of the Governor's representations was nothing more than some public debate and more private discussion among the "whittlers" gathered at every country postoffice, but the necessary publicity was procured and, in December 1821, the Legislature provided for the appointment of a commission of five persons to consider and report on the Governor's recommendations concerning the canal question. This committee gave immediate attention to the subject and, on January 3rd, 1822, made an elaborate and forceful report to the House, setting out in detail the varied advantages to be gained by the state from a system of inland waterways, with estimates of construction costs and revenues. Upon the presentation of this report a bill was introduced providing for the appointment of a commission to make "an examination into the practicability of connecting Lake Erie with the Ohio river by a canal." This bill became a law on the 31st of January of the same year.

Important and interesting as the canal history of Ohio no doubt is, Columbus was not located on the main line and the subject might well receive less attention were it not for the fact that Alfred Kelley, of Franklin County, was a member of this first commission, the others being Benjamin Tappan, Thomas Worthington, Ethan Allen Brown, Jeremiah Morrow, Isaac Minor and Ebenezer Buckingham, Jr. Speaking of Alfred Kelley in this connection, the historian Ryan says: "In every great movement there is developed some man who quickly and rapidly seizes the situation and forces it onward to success. He may not have been the originator, nor even a pioneer of the idea, but he shapes into concrete form the work of those who have gone before, and with his practical mind transforms the idea into a fact. In the era of internal improvement in Ohio, this man was Alfred Kelley. Of Mr. Kelley's life and achievements in this and other fields a fuller statement will be made in a later chapter."

The commission thus created proceeded to make a practical investigation of routes, ways and means, reporting to the General Assembly annually. In their third report, January 8, 1825, they recommended that the canal be constructed at once. So thoroughly and convincingly were all of the necessary details set forth that on the 4th of the following month the General Assembly passed culminating legislation entitled "An Act to provide for the internal improvement of the state of Ohio by Navigable Canals," which authorized the construction of a canal on the Muskingum and Scioto route from the mouth of the Scioto river at Portsmouth to Lake Erie at Cleveland and so much of the Maumee and Miami line as lies between Cincinnati and the Mad river at or near Dayton. Thus was Ohio committed to a program of public improvements that ultimately cost more than sixteen millions of dollars, the initial steps being taken at a time when the taxable value of all property in the state did not exceed fifty-eight million dollars.

The work of actual construction began on the Licking summit, near Newark, July 4th, 1825. Governor Jeremiah Morrow officiated on behalf of Ohio and Governor DeWitt Clinton, of New York, participated as the honored guest of the state. These two distinguished executives shoveled the first earth and set in motion the greatest material improvement ever attempted by the commonwealth and one fraught with the most far-reaching consequences. Governor Clinton visited Lancaster the next day, and then on to Columbus, arriving here on the evening of the 6th. On the 7th he was given a great ovation at the Capitol, after which there was a public dinner in his honor at the "Sign of the Golden Bell."

The work of constructing the canal system was pushed with such energy that water was turned into the Ohio canal at the Licking summit on June 23, 1827, and the first boat arrived at that point from Cleveland on July 10, 1830. On the Miami canal boats arrived at Dayton from Cincinnati in February 1829. The state owned system was completed in 1847, there being 512 miles of the Ohio canal from Cleveland to Portsmouth, with its laterals, and 301 miles of the Miami and Erie canal. In addition there were connecting canals built by private enterprises as follows: The Warren County Canal, from Middletown to Lebanon; The Cincinnati and White Water, from Cincinnati into Wayne County, Indiana; The Sandy and Beaver Canal, from Bolivar, Tuscarawas County, to the Pennsylvania state line; and The Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, from Akron to a junction with the Pennsylvania and Erie Canal. At its period of greatest development and use the canal system of Ohio comprised approximately 1023 miles.

The canal was an artificial river without rapids or shoals and was not subject to the fluctuations of high and low water. The channel was forty feet wide at the surface of the water, twenty-six feet wide on the bed and at least four feet in depth. On one side was a roadway, called a tow-path, for the use of the motive power, consisting of two or three horses or mules, driven tandem, making about two miles per hour. The boats were patterned after the accepted models of Noah's ark, blunt prow and stern, the latter distinguished by the rudder, and, on the Ohio Canal, had a capacity of from seventy-five to one hundred tons. The superiority of transportation by canal over the then existing roads, especially for heavy freight, was so great as to need no proof in this state. When the Erie Canal was opened in New York, the cost of transportation from Buffalo to Albany was immediately reduced from $100 per ton to $10 and, within a few years, went to $3.00 per ton from Buffalo to New York City.

The inauguration of the canal system in Ohio immediately opened the way for enormous importations of manufactured goods from the east, particularly New York. It also permitted a great increase in the exchange of commodities within the state. Coal fields in southern Ohio were developed and factories in the cities, able to obtain cheap fuel and raw materials, came into existence many years before such development would have been possible otherwise. For twenty-five years after the canal had passed its period of greatest usefulness, it continued to exert a wholesome influence on railroad freight rates. In this way alone it amply justified the expense of construction and paid dividends directly to the people of the state.

The question as to the permanent utility of canals has never been decided in the negative. What would have been the fate of the Ohio canals if they could have been built wider and deeper in the first place and provided with some mechanical motive power, is a question open for speculation. The recurring agitation for the building of a canal from Lake Erie, by way of Columbus, to the Ohio River, capable of accomodating lake barges without breaking the load, is proof of a continued interest that may in time bring back an era of water transportation; even as the National Road came back under changed conditions.

The Columbus Feeder, as it was called, was a lateral from the main line of the Ohio Canal at Lockbourne. It connected with the Scioto River, just above the State Dam, from which stream it received the water for its operation. Work on this branch was begun April 30, 1827. This was one of the outstanding events of the Burough's history. The ceremonies attending the occasion are fully detailed in the local newspapers of the time. It is recorded that more than a thousand of the citizens assembled at the State House at two o'clock in the afternoon and formed a parade with Captain McElvaine's company of Dragoons and the local Riflemen and Artillery, the whole procession directed by General Warner, with his staff, and proceeded to the east bank of the Scioto near Friend Street, where addresses were made, and the Secretary of State and the Warden of the Penitentiary did sufficient excavating to load a wheelbarrow which the State Auditor and Treasurer wheeled away. The procession was again formed and retreated to the site of a "cold collation," which meant more a hundred years ago than it does now.

The building of the canal was not fast work, and it was September, 1831 before water was let into the Columbus feeder and navigation opened. On the 23rd of September the first boat, the Governor Brown, arrived from Circleville, greeted by the firing of cannon and the cheers of the multitude. The Governor Brown seems to have been a packet, or passenger boat, carrying "several of the most respectable citizens of Pickaway, County." They were received in due form with speeches, music by the band and more "collations." Three days later the boats Cincinnati and Red Rover, from Lake Erie, by way of Newark, were pulled into the river and proceeded to the wharf at Broad Street, welcomed by a salute of twenty-four guns, music by the Lancaster band and a speech by Colonel Doherty—also a "collation" at Ridgeway's Warehouse.

From these beginnings grew a thriving freight business. A resident of that time has written that during the five weeks preceding November 1st, 1831, more than eighty boats arrived "laden with eastern merchandise, destined to almost every section of the Mississippi Valley." Until the canal was completed from Newark to Portsmouth, freight intended for the southwest was shipped by water to Columbus, transferred by land to Dayton and reshipped by water to Cincinnati and the west.

On account of the slow speed at which canal boats traveled they never did much, or attempted much, in the way of passenger traffic. However, there were boats built and equipped for this purpose. A contemporaneous writer says: "They seemed like fairy palaces. They were painted white, and the windows had green shutters and scarlet curtains. The inside of the cabin contained mirrors and pictures. The officers of the passenger boats were gentlemen. The cabin was a dining rom and sitting room in the day time and was converted into a sleeping apartment at night."

For a time there was a regular packet running from Columbus to Chillicothe, leaving at 9 A. M. and arriving at 9 P. M.—not fast, it is true, but four miles an hour without dust and no danger of running into any other ditch.

CHAPTER IX

COLUMBUS AS A CITY—1834 TO 1850.

THE CITY CREATED BY ACT OF LEGISLATURE—THE FIRST MAYOR AND COUNCILMAN—SURVEYOR LAPHAM—WILLIAM T. MARTIN AND NOAH SWAYNE—EARLY FINANCES—THE MICHIGAN BOUNDARY DISPUTE AND TOLEDO WAR—GENERAL HARRISON'S VISIT—THE BUILDING OF THE STATE HOUSE—OLD STATE HOUSE BURNED—THE CAPITOL DOME—WAR WITH MEXICO—COL. MORGAN'S SWORD—THE CALIFORNIA GOLD CRAZE.

In the year 1834, with a population of 3500, Columbus became a city. This was accomplished by special act of the Legislature on March 3rd, granting enlarged general privileges of self-government, vesting legislative powers only in the city council and conferring executive and judicial powers on the mayor. The latter was charged with the usual duties of enforcing the laws and ordinances, supervising the administrations of lesser officials and was given the same judicial powers and duties as Justices of the Peace in both criminal and civil cases with the same fees.

Section 24 of the charter provides that electors shall be white male persons twenty-one years of age, who have resided in the city at least one year. The city was divided into three wards, each represented by four councilmen. At the first election on the second Monday of April in each ward one councilman was elected for one year, one for two years, one for three years and one for four years; and thereafter, one councilmen elected each year for four years. The Mayor was elected biennially for a term of two years, or until his successor was elected and qualified.

Under this charter the first Mayor elected was John Brooks. Councilmen from the first ward were: Joseph Ridgeway, R. W. McCoy, Henry Brown and Otis Crosby; from the second ward, Jonathan

Neereamer, Noah H. Swayne, Francis Stewart and William Long; from the third ward, John Patterson, Christian Heyl, William Miner and William T. Martin. The council elected as its first President Robert W. McCoy; as Recorder, William T. Martin; Treasurer, William Long; Surveyor, I. A. Lapham; Marshal and Clerk of the Markets, Abraham Stotts.

R. W. McCoy continued as president of the council until his resignation in 1853, after having served as a member of that body for thirty-seven years. William T. Martin continued as Recorder until 1839, serving as a member of council and concurrently as Mayor or Recorder from 1816, and for twenty years afterward in county and township offices, making a record of more than fifty years in local public service. He was the author of the History of Franklin County published in 1858, a work of great merit at the time and invaluable to subsequent writers on early local affairs.

Increase Allen Lapham, elected as City Surveyor, was a man of no mean attainments at the time and afterward gained for himself an enviable reputation in the scientific world. He was born at Palmyra, New York, March 7, 1811. He was a civil engineer by profession and came to Ohio in connection with the building of the Ohio canals and served as Secretary of the Ohio Canal Commission from 1833 to 1835. He won fame early as a botanist and geologist. In 1836 he removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where, for forty years, he was identified with the archaeological and historical researches of the state and gained a national reputation by his meterological observations, laying the scientific foundations for the United States Weather Bureau. In 1916 his memory was honored by the action of the United States Topographic Board in giving his name to a peak in Waukesha, County, Wisconsin. During his service as Secretary of the Ohio Canal Commission, for which he received $400 a year, he had plenty of leisure, some of which was devoted to keeping a diary and writing letters, from which it is learned that he paid $1.75 a week for his board and added $100 a year to his income by acting as night custodian of the State Treasury, concerning which he said: "I am now writing in a little office, whose door and window shutters are faced with thick sheet iron. I have locked, barred and bolted the whole and, therefore, think myself secure. At the head of my bed is a loaded pistol, ready for use in case of necessity." In a letter dated July 7, 1835, speaking of his appointment as City Surveyor, he says that his duty is to superintend the laying of about a mile of wooden conduit and the construction of five water cisterns of six thousand gallons each.

On the 18th of February, 1846, the city was divided into five wards as follows: First—All that part of the city north of Gay Street; Second—All between Gay and State Streets; Third—All between State and Rich Streets; Fourth—All between Rich and Main Streets; and Fifth—All south of Main Street. Each ward was represented by three councilmen until by act of the Legislature May 3, 1852, the number was reduced to two from each ward.

Noah H. Swayne, of the first council, gained a national reputation as a lawyer and member of the highest judicial tribunal in the land. Of him we shall speak further in a later chapter.

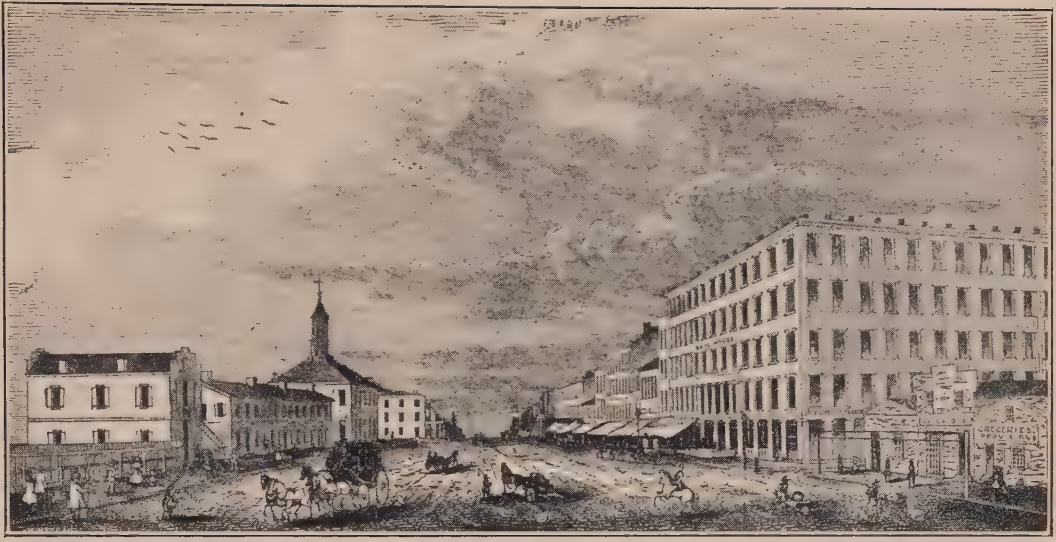
Columbus began its life as a city on a remarkably small cash capital, there being but $90.75 in the treasury vaults at the time. On December 8, 1834 Mayor Brooks was paid $37.50, that being the amount of his salary for the preceding six month's period. However, some additional money had been collected in the meantime. A tax levy of two mills on the dollar had been made for city purposes and all places where intoxicating liquors were sold were licensed at $150 per year each. Incidentally the city began to acquire a debt amounting to $11,000 in 1835, $13,000 in 1836, with modest increases from year to year.

In 1836 the revenues of the city were: from licenses of taverns, etc., $820; theaters, $75; rent of wharf lots, $168; licenses to showmen and fines, $110.63; tax collected on the duplicate, $2,327.97; paid by butchers for stall rent, $235.72; from Loans, $10,000. The expenses were $12,589.00.

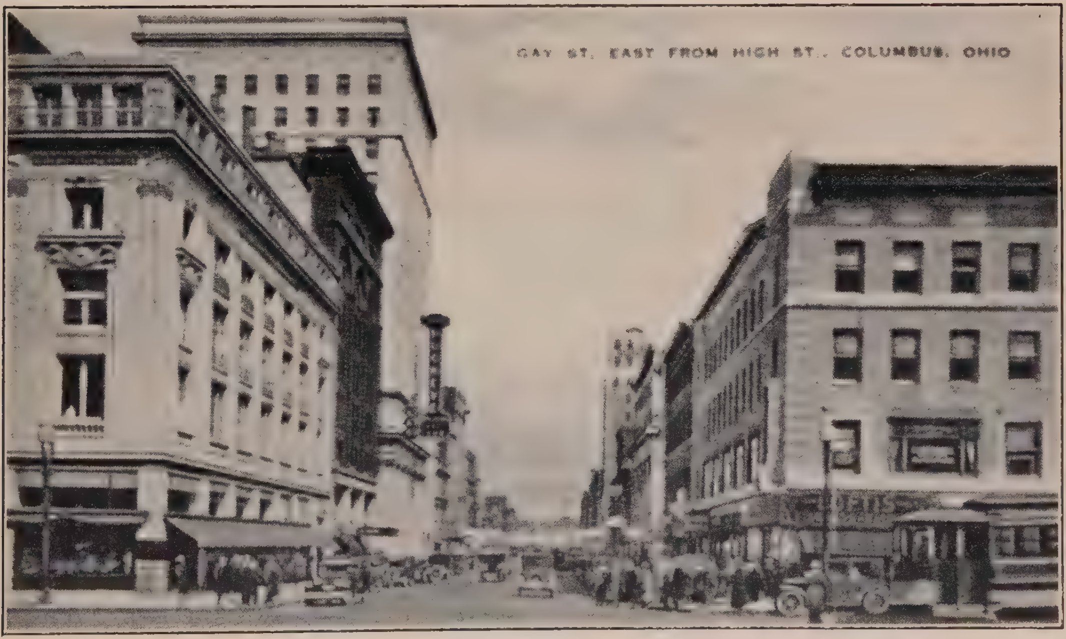
For a season during 1835 attention was distracted from local affairs by the greater excitement concerning the state line boundary dispute between the state of Ohio and the territory of Michigan. In the act providing for the formation of Ohio as a state Congress had attempted to establish the northern boundary on insufficient data, the language being, "On the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan running east after intersect-ing the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the territorial line, and thence with the same through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line." The first trouble was that the "southerly extreme of Lake Michigan" was a good deal further south than it was supposed to be and a line drawn from that point due east would not intersect Lake Erie at all, passing several miles south of Cleveland. Even Michigan did not lay claim to so much territory, but did claim a strip of land from five to eight miles in width including the city of Toledo. Ohio wanted Toledo and the bay on which it was situated, not only because it had always been considered a part of the state but because it was one terminus of the Miami Canal. Michigan was preparing for statehood and boundary lines were a prerequisite to political identity. Moreover acting Governor Stephen T. Mason was a very young man, rash, impetuous and anxious to do something or anything to get in the public eye. When, on February 23rd, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the northern boundaries of Wood, Henry and Williams counties to what was known as the "Harris Line" providing for elections and local government in the new townships thus created, and appointing commissioners to re-mark the line claimed to be the state boundary, the Territorial Council of Michigan retaliated with an act providing fines and imprisonment as the punishment of any persons who should attempt to exercise any official functions in the disputed strip.

Governor Lucas, of Ohio, had been a soldier in the War of 1812 and was quite ready and willing to add to his military experience. He not only ordered his commissioners to proceed in the matter of re-marking the Harris line but, with his military staff and General John Bell, commanding six hundred Ohio militiamen, proceeded to the scene of action where they found Governor Mason and General Joseph W. Brown, with a thousand Michigan militia encamped and apparently eager for the fray. Just when all the horrors of civil war were about to be staged, Richard Rush, of Philadelphia and Benjamin C. Howard, of Baltimore, special envoys from President Andrew Jackson, arrived on the field of battle and made representations to Governor Mason which induced him to send his army home and when Governor Lucas saw the enemy departing, he ordered his own army back to the capital. However, the doughty Governor Lucas proceeded to have his commissioners run the line and the Governor of Michigan ordered General Brown to watch the proceedings. When the Ohio commissioners, with their surveyors, chain bearers and supernumeraries had proceeded some distance within the disputed territory they were set upon by a Michigan sheriff and some of the Ohio party were arrested, while the others fled for points well to the south. Thereupon "grim visaged war raised high his horrid head, gnashed loud his iron fangs and shook his crest of bristling bayonets." Governor Lucas called a special session of the Legislature, an act was passed "to prevent the forcible abduction of citizens of Ohio," the county of Lucas was created, composed largely of disputed territory named in honor of the Governor and Toledo was made its county seat; $300,000 was appropriated and the Governor authorized to borrow $300,000 more for the war chest; and the Adjutant General reported that ten thousand troops were ready for instant action. While the streets of Columbus were echoing to the shrill note of the fife and the martial call of the drum and "all was bustle and excitement," Governor Lucas sent Noah H. Swayne, W. Alden and D. T. Disney to Washington to confer with the President. The matter must have been presented with much of the clarity and force that distinguished Noah Swayne before and afterward, for the President communicated with the Governor of Michigan, using language he could understand, and the war cloud passed. On the 29th of August Governor Mason was removed from his office and the following year Michigan was admitted to the Union with the "Harris Line" marking her southern boundary; so the Dove of Peace built her nest where the "Toledo War" was to have been.

General William Henry Harrison, who had honored Franklinton with his presence as commanding General of the Western Army during the War of 1812, was the guest of the City of Columbus on November 5th, 1836. He revisited the scenes of his former headquarters and conference with the Indians and was the guest of honor at a public dinner at Russell's hotel in the evening, where the address of welcome was delivered by Alfred Kelly. The General responded with many references to his experiences in the Northwest Territory, before the creation of the state and to his military experience in Franklin County. This was three years before General Harrison was elected



VIEW OF HIGH STREET IN 1846


GAY ST. EAST FROM HIGH ST., COLUMBUS, OHIO

GAY STREET EAST FROM HIGH STREET, COLUMBUS

to the Presidency, but he was being freely discussed as the most available candidate to beat Van Buren. He again visited Columbus in 1840 during his Presidential campaign.

In the decade from 1830 to 1840 the population of the State of Ohio grew from 937,000 to more than a million and a half, an increase of 63%, placing Ohio third in rank in the column of states. The affairs of the state kept pace with the development resulting from this increase in population and the era of improved transportation. Ohio had outgrown its first capitol and a new building was necessary to house the expanding activities of government. To meet this situation, the General Assembly passed an act on January 26th, 1838, providing for the appointment, by joint action of the two houses, of a commission of three persons empowered to erect a new state house on the public square in the city of Columbus. The members of the first commission were Joseph Ridgeway, Jr., of Columbus, William A. Adams, of Muskingum County, and William B. VanHook of Butler County. The first act of the new commission was to advertise in the newspapers of Ohio, and the cities of New York, Philadelphia and Washington, offering prizes of $500, $300 and $200 for plans to be submitted by architects. The approximate size of the building was given and it was specified that the style of architecture should be what was then referred to as "the Greek revival," of which there were a number of excellent examples in the country, particularly the Treasury building in Washington. Between fifty and sixty sets of plans were submitted and the prizes were awarded to Henry Walter, of Cincinnati, Martin E. Thompson, of New York City and Thomas Cole, of Catskill, New York in the order named. The commissioners announced at the time of making these awards, their purpose to be, "first to construct an edifice which should combine in its interior arrangements perfect security to the archives of the several departments of the public service, and convenience to the several bodies and officers to be accomodated; and, secondly, that in its exterior form and interior disposition of apartments there should be united that beauty and grandeur which the rules of art require, and which comport with the wealth and dignity of the state."

Mr. Walter, who was appointed the first architect, was instructed to combine the several desirable features of all three plans and thus was evolved the design that was followed as to the style of architecture, size and in general the interior arrangement. Mr. Walter, however, was not primarily an architect at all but a landscape painter, having a keen sense of architectural beauty it is true, but insufficient knowledge of details to carry the work to a successful conclusion. However, he is entitled to the credit for his part in crystalizing the idea conceived by the Legislature and for laying the foundations of what is characterized by good authority as "one of the finest examples of the Greek Revival in America," and "at the time of its completion was considered, both in this country and in Europe, the most imposing State Capitol in the United States."

In the spring of 1839 the work was begun. The State House lot was enclosed with a high board fence to prevent the escape of convicts employed, the massive foundations were laid to a depth of from six to ten feet and from twelve to fifteen feet thick. The corner stone was laid on the 4th of July with impressive ceremonies. There was a citizens committee, of which Colonel James Kilbourne was President and Noah Swayne and Alfred Kelly among the large list of Vice-Presidents. Then there was a procession, formed of foot and horse with bands and civic societies, including a small but heroic unit composed of Revolutionary soldiers. More than five thousand persons crowded the enclosure and massed about the northeast of the foundation where the huge cap stone was suspended by many ropes over the block containing the various documents, coins, periodicals, etc., deposited in absolute security for the eyes of some far distant generation. For the benefit of those future archaeologists it may be well to remark at this place that the glass-enclosed scroll bears curious misinformation in its reference to Ohio as the 16th instead of the 17th state admitted to the Union and the date of its organization into a state as 1802 instead of 1803. Otherwise the contents may be accepted for perpetuation.

With fitting words and due solemnity ex-Governor Jeremiah Morrow performed the ceremony of laying the corner stone, and the great building was under way.

But this propitious beginning was not augury of future progress. For a few months the work went on, quantities of materials were gathered and the sound of the mason's maul mingled with the creaking of the windlass until the sinister hand of partisan and personal politics reached out and stilled it all. Taking advantage of local differences of no importance, certain members of the Legislature seized the opportunity to agitate the question of the removal of the state capital at that time, the original establishment having been made "until the year 1840." Although they failed in their major objective, the legislation providing for the erection of the new state house was repealed, the architect took his plans and went home, and the foundations were allowed to settle for six years.

However, the urgent need for the new Capitol grew, and in 1846 a second act to provide for the erection of a new state house was passed and a new commission appointed consisting of W. A. Adams, Samuel Medary and Joseph Ridgeway, Jr. The work was resumed and continued in a half-hearted way until 1848 when William Russell West and J. O. Sawyer, of Cincinnati, were appointed as architect and superintendent and operations were given a new impetus; so that by the end of 1849 the walls had grown to a heighth of fourteen feet. In 1850 the railroad running from the stone quarries to the Penitentiary was extended across the city and down Third Street to the State House lot so that the supply of stone was more constant and the transportation expenses greatly reduced. By the end of 1851 the outside walls were forty feet high and much of the interior marble and tile work was completed.

On Sunday morning, February 1st, 1851, the old State House was destroyed by fire. The Senate and House were obliged to find quarters in the Ambos Hall and Neil's Odeon. While the cause of the fire was never discovered, there being suspicions of incendiarism, it served to impress the General Assembly with the necessity of hastening the completion of the new Capitol. There was much added interest on the part of the legislators which was beneficial in the way of appropriations and detrimental in the way of unskilled interference. This state of affairs continued until 1854 when Mr. West resigned as architect and N. B. Kelly was appointed in his stead. Mr. Kelly served until the building was nearing completion in 1858 when he was succeeded by Isaiah Rogers.

Mr. Kelly seems to have fallen heir to a "sea of troubles." He found no provisions for ventilating the building and no system for warming the corridors, rotunda or passages. The heating problem was solved with comparatively little difficulty, but in order to provide a system of ventilation he was compelled to line practically every chamber with brick in order to construct the necessary ventilating shafts.

In 1856 another new commission was appointed consisting of William A. Platt as acting commissioner and James T. Worthington and L. G. Harkness as advisory commissioners. In the act appointing these commissioners they were directed to submit the plans of the building to at least two architects of their selection for their opinion as to the work already completed and recommendations as to the completion of the building. The plans were so submitted to Thomas U. Walter, architect of the Capitol at Washington, and Richard Upjohn, architect of the Trinity Church, New York City. These gentlemen made a number of practical suggestions as to the interior and two as to the exterior, viz: the fluting of the columns and, second the removal of the dome, then in the course of construction.

Despite Kelly's handicaps in the way of too little information from his predecessors and too much from his coadjutors, the legislative halls were ready for the session of 1857. On Tuesday, January 6th of this year, the citizens of Columbus sponsored a reception at the Capitol to the people of Ohio and made of it one of the most brilliant occasions of the city's history. In the evening the entire building was illuminated for the first time, the rotunda was decorated with evergreens and flags where a banquet was given the distinguished guests from all parts of the state. It is said that the schottish and the polka were danced in the corridors while the Senate chamber was given over to the stately quadrille. The more sedate ceremonies were held in the hall of the House of Representatives, opening with invocation by the Rev. James Hoge, then a veteran pioneer, followed by Alfred Kelly, then a member of the Senate from Franklin County, with an address that did credit to him and his constituents. Governor Salmon P. Chase responded on the part of the state, and the building was formally dedicated as the official home of Ohio.

The building was fully completed November 15, 1861. Isaiah Rogers had been appointed architect in July 1858 and superintended the concluding details of construction with rare ability, even if he was not able to realize his desire for architectural perfection. The original plans for the building, if there ever were complete plans, disappeared with architect Walter and, with the lapse of time, changes in the personnel of the commission and succession of architects, there were so many changes that it is impossible to say now what the original design may have been. However, it is fairly certain that no architect is responsible for the unfinished dome now surmounting an otherwise satisfying structure. This unhappy turret, generally spoken of as the "cheese box" and referred to by Bill Nye as the "architectural wart of Ohio," is the embryo of what might yet be developed into a graceful feature. A dome of some kind was almost necessary to permit the development of the rotunda with a vaulted ceiling. That it was intended to have at least some degree of architectural excellence is proven by prints published in 1856, no doubt taken from architects designs of that or several years earlier date, showing a collonade of fluted columns surrounding the dome, with a roofing in harmony. All of the designs published up to and including 1858 show all of the columns fluted and the splendid perspective of Isaiah Rogers, embodying the result of an intelligent study of the development of the almost completed building, a knowledge of the best ancient and modern examples of Greek architecture and the suggestions of skilled members of his own profession, shows the completed dome surrounded by fluted Corinthian columns, a portico extending on the west side of the building and all of the columns fluted.

As it stands today the State Capitol "combines that sublime massiveness, that dignity of form and feature, that beautiful symmetry of proportion, which together constitute true architectural excellence in a high degree," but sordid parsimony and crass ignorance have combined to prevent the addition of grace to dignity and the crowning of massiveness with beauty.

The War with Mexico absorbed the attention of the people of Franklin County from the receipt of the news of the first victory over the Mexicans at Palo Alto until the return of the soldiers in 1848. This was not a popular war in the North. There was nothing about it to arouse popular fervor or fan the flame of patriotism into a white heat. It was regarded as a move to promote the extension of slavery and add to the power of the slave states. Senator Thomas H. Benton charged that the administration "wanted a small war, just large enough to require a treaty of peace, and not large enough to make military reputations dangerous for the Presidency." American adventures in Texas had seceded from Mexico and set up a government of their own and, with such promptness as to justify the suspicion of a formal plot, had their new Republic annexed to the United States. Not satisfied with the accomplishment of their primary purpose, claim was made to the territory between the Neuces and Rio Grande Rivers, and the President sent the Army of the Southwest from New Orleans, under General Zachariah Taylor, to be in readiness to occupy the disputed territory. After his force had been augmented to about four thousand men, Taylor advanced to the Rio Grande and the war was on.

On May 11th President Polk reported to Congress the state of affairs in the southwest and two days later the call for fifty thousand volunteers was made. The apathy of the North did not infect Ohio, and the Governor's office was besieged with applicants ready, willing and able to raise companies, battalions and regiments for the front. Military headquarters were established at Cincinnati where the volunteers were received, organized and forwarded to the theatre of war. The state furnished four regiments and three independent companies, numbering 5,536 and in addition supplied 2,321 recruits to the regular army.

Two local companies, the Columbus Cadets, Captain William A. Latham, and the Montgomery Guards, Captain George E. Walcutt, succeeded by Captain J. T. Nickum, were speedily mobilized and forwarded by canal to Camp Washington, where they were assigned to the Second Regiment, under Col. George W. Morgan, of Knox County. This regiment left Cincinnati by river about the middle of July, participated in several important actions and did honor to itself and to the state. In 1847 two additional companies were recruited in Columbus. Captain Otto Zirckle, whose German artillery attempted to get in on the first call, was accepted at this time and Captain M. C. Lilley departed in command of the Franklin Guards. These two companies were transported by stage to Cincinnati and assigned to the Fourth Ohio Regiment.

Other Franklin County citizens serving in this war were Dr. William Trevet, Surgeon of the 2nd Regiment; Captain W. F. Sanderson, in command of Company B. U. S. Mounted Riflemen and Lieutenant Irvin McDowell, who distinguished himself as an aide on the staff of General Wood at the battle of Beuna Vista.

The recruiting of the Fifth Ohio Regiment was well under way in Columbus when the Mexican resistance broke down completely and the war was at an end. The returning veterans were received with full honors, the first two companies, after a year of service, arriving home by stages on July 5th, 1847, and the others a year later. Both contingents were publicly welcomed. Col. George W. Morgan, of the Second Regiment, was received as the guest of the city on December 10th, 1847, given a public dinner at the American House and presented with a sword described as "richly and brilliantly laid with gold." In all Franklin County furnished about three hundred men in volunteers and recruits to the regular army, practically twice her quota based on population.

The cholera again appeared in Columbus in June of 1849 and took its toll of two hundred lives in the city and one hundred and sixteen in the Penitentiary before abating in September. The following year the plague returned and was responsible for two hundred and twenty-five deaths.

Forty-nine is also remembered as the year of the California Gold Rush. The yellow metal always has had the power to lure men from home and comfort to the uttermost parts of the earth and perhaps always will. When the news came that gold had been found in the sands of far California it found response at once in Franklin County. There were many individuals who started out alone to test their fortunes on the Pacific Coast, but more pretentious and better equipped ventures were inaugurated by the Franklin California Mining Company, organized by John Walton, and The Columbus and California Industrial Company, by Joseph Hunter, each with thirty or more members. These companies purposed invading the gold fields with something like military discipline and working for the common benefit. They soon found individual ambition too strong for communal restraint. The Walton company broke up before getting to the land of promise and such members of both parties as reached the goal operated each for himself. Not only did the organization and departure of these parties provide local excitement, but there were frequent wagon trains passing over the National Road through Columbus on the long trek toward the sunset. There is no record of any considerable wealth being brought back to this part of the world by these argonauts, but several of them did meet with success in mining or allied industries and remained on the western coast. As evidence that the gold craze was not all imagination it may be recalled that within ten years after the discovery of gold, the population of California increased from 30,000 to 600,000 and the productions of the mines increased the wealth of the state by six hundred million dollars.

CHAPTER X

FROM 1850 TO 1860.

THE GROWTH IN POPULATION AND WEALTH—THE FIRST STATE FAIR—THE RAILWAY AGE, EARLY PROJECTS AND THE BUILDING OF THE COLUMBUS AND XENIA—THE ROADS TO CLEVELAND, ZANESVILLE AND PIQUA—VISITS OF HORACE GREELY AND GENERAL SCOTT—HONORS TO MEMORY OF HENRY CLAY—VISIT AND RECEPTION OF LOUIS KOSSUTH—HIS SPEECH BEFORE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY—THE BIRTH OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY—KNOWNOTHING OUTBREAK—DR. ELISHA KENT KANE—NOMINATION OF WILLIAM DENNISON FOR GOVERNOR—SACRIFICE OF JUDGE SWAN—THE FIRST VISIT OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN—THE KENTUCKY AND TENNESSEE LEGISLATURES IN COLUMBUS.

The end of the first half of the Nineteenth Century brought with it a revival in business conditions, following almost a decade of depression due, in a large measure to an unstable banking system. Through the creation of a state bank, with numerous branches, and the substitution of a currency acceptable at face value in all sections, confidence returned and business blossomed.

From 1840 to 1850 the population of the county increased from 25,049 to 42,909, a gain of forty-one percent. The agricultural lands of the county were valued at approximately five million dollars, the city and village real estate at six millions and personal property at four millions, a total of fifteen million dollars.

The second Ohio Constitutional Convention met in Columbus on the first Monday in May, 1850, the legislation providing for its deliberations having been enacted by the General Assembly in the preceding February.

The Constitution of 1802 had survived almost half a century, time enough to emphasize its defects. Long before experience had verified his criticism, Thomas Jefferson called attention to the fact that the constitution contained too much legislation, a criticism that might be revived today and urged against the growing tendency to write laws for a day into charters intended for the generations. It was contended that the Legislature was clothed with too much power, particularly with reference to the appointment of the judiciary and state officers—indeed the people elected only the Governor—and the prerogative of contracting public debts for internal improvements.

The membership of the convention constituted a galaxy of stars of the first magnitude. There was William Medill, of Fairfield County, as its President; there were Rufus P. Ranney, of Portage County, ex-Governor Joseph Vance, of Champagne, Josiah Scott, of Harrison, William S. Groesbeck, of Hamilton, Simeon Nash, of Gallia, and Samuel Kirkwood, of Richland, while Franklin County was represented by Joseph R. Swan and Henry Stanberry.

The convention held its sessions in Columbus until July 9th, 1850 when, because of the cholera epidemic, it adjourned to meet September 2nd and continued its labors in Cincinnati to March of the following year.

The result was the draft of an entirely new constitution, approved at a special election held June 17, 1851—a constitution that withstood all sorts of assaults for more than sixty years. It has been amended since in many particulars—possibly improved in a few—but on the whole these changes have rather served to brighten by contrast the genius and wisdom of the statesmen of 1850.

A state fair was held at Camp Washington, Cincinnati, in 1850 and Columbus was a bidder for the exposition the following year. The city council took the initiative, appointed a committee, of which W. A. Platt was chairman, to raise the sum of three thousand dollars for expenses and the novel attraction was duly booked. The fair was held in Franklinton on land owned by Michael Sullivant, near the old county court house, and the venture was crowned with success. The fair came to Columbus again in 1855, 1864 and 1865 and was brought back in 1874 to become a permanent institution of the state capital.

This period is especially noted as the beginning of the railway age in central Ohio. As early as 1825 railroads were being talked of and advocated instead of canals. It was argued that they could be operated in spite of wind and weather and did not freeze up for three months in the winter. At that time, however, the railway was in a crude experimental stage in England, while canals were a demonstrated success. Not until 1833 was the first railway in America built from Philadelphia to South Amboy, with rails of cast iron laid on stone sills, and the trains were drawn by horses until September of that year when the famous locomotive John Bull was put in commission and gave the horse his first defeat.

The following year, progressive men in Ohio foreseeing the imminence of the railway age, began to incorporate companies and procure rights of way and franchises for the construction of railway lines. Lincoln Goodale, Gustavus Swan, Joseph Ridgeway, Daniel Upson and Aurora Buttles incorporated a company to build a line from Columbus to Marion and Sandusky and later William A. Neil, William A. Platt and others incorporated for the same purpose. This was followed the same year by The Columbus, Delaware, Marion and Upper Sandusky projected by William A. Neil, Lyne Starling and associates.

In 1836 Gustavus Swan and W. S. Sullivant, associated with representatives of other counties through which the line was projected, procured a charter for The Columbus, London and Springfield Railroad. A Columbus and Marysville road got as far as the organization stage; a Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati railroad was incorporated; then the Central Ohio Railroad Company, designed to connect Columbus with the Ohio River; and in 1849 Joseph Sullivant and Joseph Ridgeway were the promoters of The Columbus, Piqua and Indiana Railway Company. These railways did not get beyond the charter and incorporation paper stage, but they indicate the trend of the times, the crystalization of thought and the focussing of attention that speedily brought tangible results.

In August, 1845, the Little Miami Railroad was completed from Cincinnati to Xenia. This was the signal for a mighty effort on the part of local capitalists to bring the road on to Columbus. A company was incorporated by Joseph Ridgeway, Samuel Medary, William Dennison and others from the counties along the line. When subscriptions for the stock amounted to $200,000, a board of directors was elected consisting of Joseph Ridgeway, Jr., W. S. Sullivant, D. W. Deshler, Samuel Medary, Charles H. Wing, A. F. Perry, Joshua Martin, R. E. Neil, Orange Johnson and William Dennison. By authority of a special act of the General Assembly the people of Columbus voted a municipal subscription for $50,000 of the company's stock and Franklin County subscribed for another $50,000, both political units being given representation on the board of directors. Even with these public subscriptions there was great difficulty in raising the amount of money necessary to finance the enterprise; but success was achieved and the road completed early in 1850 at a cost, including equipment, of $1,403,000. The rails were bought in England at a cost of sixty dollars a ton delivered. A locomotive was shipped from Cincinnati by river and canal to assist in the track laying. Alfred Kelley succeeded William A. Neil as president in 1847 and gave to the enterprise all of his great ability and genius until successful completion. On Washington's Birthday, 1850, the first through trip was made over the road from Columbus to Xenia by a locomotive pulling a train of open platform cars, carrying passengers, in three hours and five minutes for the distance of fifty-four miles. On March 2nd the state officers and members of the General Assembly enjoyed their first free ride from Columbus through to Cincinnati and return. A temporary station in Franklinton was used until December, 1850, when the original depot just east of the High Street viaduct was completed and the first train ran into it on the fourteenth. Three years later the company erected an office building on the west side of High Street at the foot of the viaduct, which still stands although it has not been used for railway purposes for many years.

In 1845 the representatives of the several companies incorporated for the purpose of building a road from Columbus north got together and revived the charter of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad Company. Franklin County was represented in this company by Lyne Starling, William A. Neil and John A. Bryan. Alfred Kelley was elected President and began the work of construction in 1848. The last rail was laid February 18, 1851 and a train in waiting for the final ceremonies, ran into the station and returned to Cleveland. Three days later the state officers and members of the General Assembly enjoyed another free jaunt, after which the road was opened to the paying public. The operation of this road was a financial success from the very beginning. The second year it paid a dividend of seven percent and the Franklin County Commissioners, who had bought $50,000.00 of the stock, sold it on a rising market at a profit of $15,000.00. Semi-annual dividends were paid regularly until 1868 when the road was consolidated with the line to Indianapolis as The C. C. C. and I., now a part of the New York Central System.

By this time railroad building was the order of the day. The Central Ohio Railroad, from Columbus to Zanesville, financed by private subscriptions, of which R. W. McCoy, Robert Neil and William Dennison were the local directors, was completed in January 1853; and on February 4th, the state officers and members of the General Assembly took their usual complimentary trip. The following year the road was completed through to Cambridge and by October, service was given from Columbus to the Ohio River at Wheeling in conjunction with the Baltimore and Ohio. This road, built at a cost of more than six million dollars, passed through the usual receivership of the times and finally became a part of the B. & O. system.

At the same time The Columbus, Piqua and Indiana road was under construction. The first passenger train ran from Columbus to Piqua October 16, 1854. This road is now a part of the Pennsylvania system.

Thus, within a period of five years, the capital city advanced from a mere dot on the National Road and the terminus of a minor feeder of the Ohio Canal, to an important railway center, connected by direct lines with Cincinnati and the great southwest, with Wheeling and the east, with Cleveland and the potential wealth of the Great Lakes, and with Indiana and the unmeasured richness of the western agricultural empire. Columbus had already passed through several stages of rapid evolution and had profited wonderfully by each transformation scene, but never before nor since have such wonders been worked as during the half-decade during which these early railroads were projected and brought through to successful operation.

Horace Greeley, the distinguished editor of the New York Tribune, visited Columbus in 1852. He had just returned from a journey abroad during which he had served as one of the jurors at the World's Fair in the Crystal Palace, London. At the time Mr. Greeley was an outstanding national character, his editorials accepted as gospel by an admiring public, and he was given a great ovation by his friends in Franklin County.

In the fall of the same year, General Winfield Scott, the hero of the Mexican War, then the Whig candidate for President of the United States, stopped in Columbus and was given a warm welcome at a formal reception and at a mass meeting he addressed in the evening.

The death of Henry Clay in Washington on June 29, 1852, aroused emotions of deep sympathy in the breasts of many citizens of Columbus who had met him on his frequent visits here or who had been his loyal political supporters for years. In order that these followers of the dead statesmen might have an opportunity to show their respect for his memory, it was arranged that the remains be taken from the train and lie in state over night. A great procession marched from State Street to the Union station where the body was received and amid a deep silence, broken only by the tolling of bells and muffled drum beats, was carried to the Neil House where it was received by Governor Jones of Tennessee and William Dennison, of Columbus. In the evening public services were held, the invocation being offered by the Reverend James Hoge and eulogies delivered by William Dennison and Aaron F. Perry.

February 4, 1852, Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, arrived over the new railroad from Cleveland and was received by civic socities and military organizations. He was conducted to the Neil House where an outpouring of the people made it difficult for him and his party to reach the quarters prepared for them. That evening a preparatory meeting was held at the City Hall, resolutions adopted and arrangements made for the entertainment of the visitors during their stay in the city. The next morning at 11 o'clock, Kossuth spoke from a platform erected for the purpose in front of the Old Court House in the Capitol grounds, to a dense crowd that packed High Street as far as his voice could be heard. Samuel Galloway delivered the address of welcome and William Dennison introduced the famous guest. What was intended to be the principal address of this visit was delivered before a joint session of the General Assembly held in the Odeon building on the 7th. Governor Reuben Wood escorted the visitor to the hall where Lieutenant Governor Medill delivered the address of welcome and Kossuth replied in a speech of which differing reports exist. The facts are that the great Hungarian had prepared carefully for this occasion, but he was in miserable physical condition and his voice could not meet the demands made upon it. Therefore, he contented himself with a few felicitations in order to meet the emergency and left his oration unspoken. The speech he did deliver was stenographically reported and brilliant passages from it have been frequently quoted with approval. The text of the intended speech was afterward presented, in manuscript form, to the General Assembly and now rests in the archives of the Ohio State Library. Inasmuch as Kossuth used much of the same materials elsewhere on his American tour, the following paragraph is of interest, offering, as it does, a suggestion of a later pronouncement by our own Civil War President:

"Applying the touchstone of philosophical scrutiny to that instruction which history affords, we cannot fail to remark that almost every century had one predominant idea, which all-absorbingly prevailed, and impressed a common direction to the activity of nations. This predominant idea is the spirit of the age; invisible yet omnipresent; impregnable yet all-pervading, scorned, abused, opposed, and yet omnipotent. The spirit of our age is Democracy—All for the people, and all by the people. Nothing about the people without the people—That is Democracy, and that is the ruling tendency of the spirit of our age."

Kossuth had been brought to this country by enthusiastic Americans who wished to aid him in his struggle for the independent national existence of Hungary. His tour was a success in that it was a continuous ovation and resulted in the collection of a considerable sum of money for the Hungarian cause, Columbus contributing some two thousand dollars, but Kossuth never achieved his ambition to become the liberator of his people. He was denied citizenship in his own country and died in exile in 1894. However, something of his spirit lived on and the peace following the World War finally materialized his dreams.

These were the days of great activity in the anti-slavery agitation fast approaching a climax. The Whig party, founded on sound money, protective tariff and opposition to executive usurpation, after a brief success, was disintegrating. The southern Whigs were forming other political alliances on account of the slavery question. Ohio was the storm center of all factions seeking to bring about an unification of all elements opposed to slave extension. A momentous step was taken when, on February 13, 1854, there appeared in the Ohio State Journal a call for a public meeting to express opposition to the violation of existing compromises between the free and the slave states of the Union. This was signed by Free Soilers, Whigs, Democrats and Knownothings. A result of this meeting was a call for the state convention, then known as the "Anti-Nebraska Convention," at which the Republican party was really launched on its career, although the name was not adopted until a later date. At this convention a committee was appointed to correspond with groups in other states on the subject of a national convention. This committee was composed of Henry B. Carrington, of Columbus, and J. H. Baker, of Chillicothe, Whigs; Joseph R. Swan, of Columbus, and Rufus P. Spalding, of Cleveland, Democrats; and Dr. J. B. Coulter, of Columbus, Free Soiler. At this convention Joseph R. Swan was nominated as a candidate for a place on the Supreme Bench of Ohio and at the ensuing election was chosen by almost eighty thousand plurality. The following year (July 13, 1855) there was a larger and more enthusiastic state convention held in the old Town Street Methodist Church, composed of the same political elements, at which the name "Republican" was adopted and Salmon P. Chase nominated for governor. The convention was called to order by Joshua R. Giddings, and John Sherman, but lately elected to Congress for the first time, was made the permanent chairman. At this convention all the anti-slavery sentiment of the generation was crystalized in eloquent oration, ringing resolutions and practical plans for political manipulation to consolidate the strength of the nation for "free speech and free men." Chase, a former resident of Franklin County, was nominated for governor and the Republican party at once assumed national importance. Possibly Columbus happened to be the place of nativity of a great political party by the choice of chance; nevertheless, few if any greater distinctions have ever come to it.

The Knownothing wave reached its crest in 1855, but before breaking and disappearing in spray, left some unpleasant marks.

POSTOFFICE, COLUMBUS

CITY HALL, COLUMBUS

Primarily the Knownothings were organized secretly to stem the tide of foreign immigration by legitimate political methods. The organization had a mushroom growth and was fast getting out of hand when interest gave way to greater issues and the movement died. In Columbus it expressed itself by a show of physical violence toward certain German societies. On the Fourth of July a parade composed of a German Fire Company, a military company and the Turners was attacked on High Street near Town by unorganized spectators. Stones and other missles were thrown with more or less accuracy and there was some shooting, as a result of which a young man named Foster was killed. A score of the Germans were arrested and one of them charged with the killing; but there was too much evidence, all of it conflicting, to procure a conviction and the matter was allowed to drop in the shadow of approaching troubles of greater magnitude.

Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the hero of two expeditions into the then unknown frozen North, died at the age of thirty-seven in February of 1857, in Havana, Cuba, where he had gone in search of health. His remains were brought back by way of the Gulf and Cincinnati. At Columbus the funeral car was laid off and the explorer's body taken to the state house where it laid in state in the Senate chamber guarded by the State Fencibles over Sunday. Memorial services were held in the Capitol, and military and civic respect paid to the man who had practically given his life in attempts to save others and to extend the boundaries of human knowledge.

On the 2nd of June, 1859, the Republicans of Ohio met in convention at Columbus and nominated William Dennison, of Franklin County, as their candidate for governor. He was the first citizen of Franklin County to be elected to this high office and there has been but one other since. Dennison was a lawyer by profession, with pleasing personality and popular where known, but his largest success had been gained in the business world and he lacked the statewide acquaintance that is almost necessary to a successful gubernatorial candidate, both before and after election. The situation was unfortunately complicated by the failure of the convention to renominate Judge Joseph R. Swan, chief justice of the Supreme Court, who was serving his first term. Judge Swan had incurred the displeasure of the radical abolitionists by his part in the decision of the court in what was known as the "Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case." Some Oberlin students, led and encouraged by a member of the college faculty, had taken part in the attempted rescue of a fugitive slave. Two of them were arrested, convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in the Cleveland jail by the Federal Court. They were brought before the Supreme Court of Ohio on a habeas corpus proceeding and Judge Swan, ignoring popular clamor and indifferent to his own political future, wrote and delivered the opinion of the court declining to interfere with the action of the United States District Court and remanding the prisoners. Every lawyer of standing in the state and every thoughtful citizen knew that Swan was right, but he was sacrificed on the "altar of political expediency."

The Democrats nominated Judge Rufus P. Ranney, of Portage County, as Dennison's opponent. Ranney was a lawyer of high professional standing and enjoyed a wide acquaintance. He had been a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850 and had served a term on the Supreme Bench of Ohio. He was a worthy adversary on any field. He was supported in his campaign by United States Senator George E. Pugh, Allen G. Thurman, S. S. Cox, George H. Pendleton and former United States Senator William Allen, with others of scarcely lesser note. Dennison was supported by Governor Chase, Joshua R. Giddings, Senator Ben Wade, Thomas Corwin, John Sherman and a host of others on the threshold of the temple of fame. The campaign was pressed with zeal on both sides. The gubernatorial candidates met in debate on several occasions and, to the surprise of everybody, Dennison got the popular verdict over his heavier and slower competitor. Then the Democrats, in somewhat desperate straits, sent for their supreme attraction, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois; and the Republicans, fighting to retain every advantage and win every possible point, sent for Abraham Lincoln.

Douglas spoke in Columbus on September 7th and Lincoln spoke on the east terrace of the state house on the afternoon of the 13th and in the city hall in the evening. He was introduced by Dr. George M. Parsons. Standing tall, sober and almost saturnine in appearance, he began his speech in a diffident, half apologetic manner. Then, taking advantage of an attack made upon him that morning by the Ohio Statesman, in which he was accused of favoring negro suffrage and social equality, he speedily unlimbered his artillery and was soon "firing at will" on every position of the enemy. Early in his discussion of this subject he asid: "I, as well as Judge Douglas, am in favor of the race to which I belong having the superior position, but I hold that, nevertheless all this, there is no reason in the world why the negro is not entitled to all the natural rights enumerated in the Declaration of Independence—the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. I hold that he is as much entitled to these as the white man. I agree with Judge Douglas, he is not my equal in many respects—certainly not in color, perhaps not in moral or intellectual endowment. But in the right to eat the bread, without leave of anybody else, which his own hand earns, he is my equal, and the equal of Judge Douglas, and the equal of every living man."

A little later he reaffirmed the sentiment of a former speech:

"I have never had the least apprehension that I or my friends would marry negroes if there was no law to keep them from it; but as Judge Douglas and his friends seem to be in great apprehension that they might, if there was no law to keep them from it, I give him the most solemn pledge that I will to the very last stand uphold the law of the state, which forbids the marrying of white people with negroes."

From this on the spectators became auditors.

The Ohio State Journal the next morning said:

"Mr. Lincoln was enthusiastically received and held the attention of the audience for two hours, his clear and irresistible points eliciting frequent marks of approbation."

It is probable that the audience was not a large one, as charged by the opposition paper, possibly owing to the fact that the state fair was in full swing with the "largest and most varied aggregation of rare attractions ever collected in a single show," but the speech was printed in full in the Journal and rapidly circulated in pamphlet form throughout the state. This and the speeches at Dayton and Cincinnati played full part in winning the victory that followed at the election. This visit also gave Lincoln an opportunity to strengthen friendships already made in central Ohio and it led to the publication of the Lincoln-Douglas Debates, including the two Ohio speeches, by Follett, Foster and Company, of Columbus, the wide circulation of which in the east fixed the attention of political leaders on Lincoln as a national figure worthy of consideration for the highest office in the land.

The Ohio General Assembly played host to the legislative bodies of Kentucky and Tennessee on January 26, 1860. These neighbors to the south were invited to visit Ohio's capital in a spirit of good will to strengthen cordial relations for the doubtful days many of the leaders saw just ahead. It is probable that this effort was fully justified. If Massachusetts and Georgia could have exchanged similar visits a few years earlier, the Civil War might have been averted —or precipitated on a smaller and less costly scale.

CHAPTER XI

THE CIVIL WAR.

LINCOLN ON HIS WAY TO WASHINGTON—SECESSION AND EARLY RESULTS—FIRING ON FORT SUMPTER—GOVERNOR DENNISON AND FIRST VOLUNTEERS—CAMPS JACKSON AND CHASE—ONE MILLION DOLLARS APPROPRIATED FOR WAR PURPOSES—OHIO IN THE WEST VIRGINIA CAMPAIGN—VISITS OF ANDERSON AND FREMONT—GENERAL McDOWELL AND THE BATTLE OF BULL RUN—AMMUNITION MADE IN COLUMBUS—GOVERNOR TOD'S ADMINISTRATION—BATTLE OF SHILOH, OHIO RELIEF—AVOIDING THE DRAFT—CINCINNATI THREATENED—THE SQUIRREL HUNTERS—STONE RIVER—MORGAN'S RAID—TOD BARRACKS—BROUGH AND VALANDINGHAM—CELEBRATION OF LEE'S SURRENDER—THE ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN—LADIES AID SOCIETY—VISITS OF GENERALS SHERMAN AND GRANT.

Abraham Lincoln, on his way to Washington to be inaugurated President of the United States, came to Columbus again on the 13th of February, 1861. His reception was in strong contrast to that of his previous visit. All open space to the west of the old railway station was densely packed with anxious people, and when Lincoln appeared on the rear platform of his train, he was greeted with tremendous applause. Brigadier General Lucian Buttles, as marshal of the day, and the Columbus Vedettes, as guard of honor, escorted the President-elect and his party, down High Street, between solid lines of wildly cheering multitudes, to the Capitol Building. Here the throng was so great that the utmost difficulty was experienced in providing a way for the visitor to reach the executive office, where he was received by Governor William Dennison and immediately conducted to the hall of the House of Representatives where he briefly addressed the joint session of the two houses of the General Assembly. After this he spoke to the concourse of people gathered about the west front of the building and covering every inch of the lawn to the street. He then held a public reception in the rotunda where all of his great physical strength was taxed by the enthusiastic greetings of those who pushed and jostled for a chance to touch the man intuition told them was marked for immortality. After this ordeal was over at last, he was allowed a few hours rest at the home of Governor Dennison, but in the evening and until late at night he received and conferred with members of the Legislature, state officers and prominent citizens from "round about Ohio."

The next morning he went on his way to fulfill his destiny.

Lincoln's last visit to Columbus gave the people an opportunity to satisfy a natural curiosity and to express the love and loyalty the great majority of them felt for him personally and held for the government he was about to administer. But all this was against a background of fear and foreboding. On the 20th of the previous December the state of South Carolina, through a convention especially assembled for the purpose, had formally seceded from the Federal Union and, before Lincoln's Columbus appearance, the states of Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Florida, Louisiana and Texas had taken like action; and on February 4th, accredited representatives of these independent sovereignties had met at Montgomery, Alabama, had created the Confederate States of America and had elected Jefferson Davis as their President. Before Lincoln was inaugurated hostilities had been initiated by the seceding states without arousing a murmur of protest from James Buchanan, who cowered in the White House and shrank from the shadow of coming oblivion. On February 18th a Federal force, under General David E. Twiggs, had surrendered to the military representatives of the state of Texas, the sub-treasury at New Orleans, containing over half a million dollars, had been turned over to the Confederacy, and forts and war vessels within the territory of the revolutionaries had been captured or surrendered to them.

For more than a month after the fourth of March President Lincoln sought to avert the impending conflict, probably on the general principle that it takes two to make a war; but when, on April 12th, demand was made on Major Robert Anderson, commandant of Fort

Sumpter, in the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina, to haul down the American flag and surrender his garrison of seventy men, he refused; and when the guns of Fort Moultrie and newly installed shore batteries opened fire on him, he replied with shot and shell. After thirty-six hours of incessant bombardment, with defenses practically demolished and ammunition exhausted, Anderson was compelled to surrender the fort, he and his men being allowed to depart with the honors of war. But major Anderson had given the reply of the national government to the pretensions and demands of the southern states, and that reply meant war.

Before the cannon of Sumpter and Moultrie had time to cool, the men of the North were arming for battle. Before the President issued his first call on April 15th for seventy-five thousand militiamen to suppress the insurrection, in Ohio twenty regiments had been offered to Governor Dennison. Within twenty-four hours of the call, troops began to arrive in Columbus. First came the Lancaster Guards, then the Dayton Light Guards, and by April 18th there were enough soldiers in Columbus to organize the first and second regiments of volunteer infantry. The Montgomery Guards, of Columbus became Company D of the First Regiment; and the Second Regiment included the Columbus Vedettes as Company B and the Fencibles as Company C. Of the Fencibles' original enlistment of seventy-five men, thirty-seven afterward became commissioned officers. The Governor's Guards and the Steuben Guards were quickly recruited to full strength and placed in early regiments. As Washington was supposed to be in immediate danger, the first and second Ohio regiments departed for the national capital before daylight on the morning of the 19th of April, without arms, accoutrement or uniforms, Ohio's quota of the President's first call was 13,000—it was answered by 30,000.

At once Columbus became a military camp. Every train brought volunteers. They came in organized companies, in squads and as individuals. While Camp Jackson was being prepared in Goodale Park these potential soldiers were quartered in the Capitol Building, in Starling Medical College and the various state institutions including the penitentiary, and they were fed at odd times and haphazard until W. G. Deshler, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore Comstock and Luther

Donaldson organized and financed temporary provisioning plans by which the soldiers were given proper care.

The Legislature met the governor's request for money by an appropriation of a million dollars, the bill being passed without a dissenting vote in either house—a remarkable circumstance indicating a sudden and complete change of front on the part of many who had opposed Lincoln's election and had sympathized with every contention of the southern states and had cried for peace at any price until the flag of their country had been fired upon and hauled down in surrender. The amount of the appropriation had to be borrowed on certificates of indebtedness at six per cent interest, but it was subscribed as speedily as authorized. Cincinnati took one-fourth of the total, D. W. Deshler's bank alone took $100,000, and the remainder of the loan was over-subscribed.

Within a week there were enough troops quartered in Camp Jackson to form the Third Regiment and on April 26th the camp was crowded with 7,826 men. Camp Dennison, named in honor of the governor, was immediately established near Cincinnati and on the 20th fifteen companies were transferred to that point.

During the first six weeks of war preparation there was more or less confusion, some blunders were made and many more narrowly averted. The state had no military organization to speak of; there were no arms, no ammunition and no equipment and, even worse, the state's military authorities were destitute of the slightest professional training in the work so suddenly thrust upon them. Nevertheless, before the second proclamation of the President, calling for 42,000 volunteers for three years service, was received, twenty-two organizations, mostly full regiments, had been recruited for the three months service.

In immediate response to the call of May 3rd, the Twenty-third Regiment, with Colonel W. S. Rosecrans in command, was organized at Camp Jackson and promptly forwarded to Clarksburg, West Virginia. This regiment contained two men who afterward became Presidents of the United States, Rutherford B. Hayes, the ranking major, and William McKinley, Jr., a captain. The Twenty-fourth Regiment, in command of Colonel Jacob Ammem, speedily followed.

Governor Dennison considered the position of Ohio one of extreme danger. Kentucky on the south was permeated with southern sympathizers and ultimate alignment of that state was a matter for anxious speculation; on the east was Virginia and nothing but the shallow waters of the Ohio River ready to check invasion from that quarter. He had commissioned George B. McClelland, of Hamilton County, as major general, and was urging, praying and ordering that exponent of masterly inactivity to proceed, with the troops he had at Camp Dennison and others ready to move, with the invasion of western Virginia, where northern sentiment was preponderant and conditions for successful operations most favorable. Grafton was occupied by the Confederates on May 20th and four days afterward, when the governor's appeals were seconded by the secretary of war, McClelland moved with an Ohio army and carried the war into the enemy's territory. He had with him, or was speedily joined by, seventeen regiments of infantry, one battery of artillery and Burdsall's Ohio Dragoons. Among these was the Third Ohio, containing Companies A and B of the Governor's Guards and a company of the Montgomery Guards.

The campaign of this Ohio army of volunteers won for the Union the thirty-four counties of the Old Dominion, afterward formed into the state of West Virginia, and was the first military demonstration of the North against the southern Confederacy.

On the 28th of May the work of moving Camp Jackson to a site four miles west of the city was begun. One hundred and sixty acres of land on the south side of the National Road, high and level, was being ploughed and rolled for drill grounds and barracks, depots for quartermaster's and commissary's stores, and houses for officers' quarters were being constructed by shifts of men working through all of the daylight hours. By June 12th the new camp was ready for use and Goodale Park was practically abandoned. A week later the name of the new camp was changed to Camp Chase, a designation the locality still retains.

Major Robert Anderson, the defender of Fort Sumpter, passed through Columbus on May 16th and was given a great reception during the few minutes his train was held at the Union Station. He was on his way to assume command of the Department of Kentucky and the Cumberland, a post he held with the brevet rank of major general, until his shattered health compelled his retirement with honors a year later.

On July 24th Major General John C. Fremont, the pathfinder and hero of California, visited Camp Chase on his way to take command of the army of Missouri. He was lionized by the soldiers and his appearance everywhere was hailed with war time enthusiasm. A week afterward a train with twenty-seven cars containing ammunition and artillery for his army passed through Columbus, the whole being shipped and handled as express. This was the first of a series of war express trains to pass through the city for armies in the west and south.

During the same month Colonel H. B. Carrington opened a recruiting station for the Eighteenth United States Infantry and quickly enlisted some two hundred men, mostly from Franklin County, who were quartered in Camp Thomas, located on the Beers farm near Worthington. Volunteers for the Forty-Sixth Ohio were also encamped in the same neighborhood. This regiment was recruited by Colonel Thomas Worthington and Major Charles C. Walcutt, of Columbus, and numbered among its officers John B. Neil and Mitchell C. Lilley, also of Columbus.

The situation at home was complicated and rendered vexatious by the almost daily return and mustering out of early regiments dispatched to Washington and West Virginia under the three months' call. Ten regiments over and above Ohio's quota, not formally accepted as national troops, were being held in the state, mostly at Camp Chase, on the responsibility of the governor, awaiting orders. They were afterward mustered out, with one month's pay and sent home, and might have remained there permanently but for the nation-wide awakening that occurred on July 21st.

Major General Irvin McDowell, in command of an army of 30,000 men, mostly raw recruits, was ordered to dislodge Beauregard, who was encamped at Mannassas Junction on Bull Run, within thirty miles of the national capital. The news of McDowell's advance was broadcast to friend and foe alike, with such optimistic additions as "on to

Richmond," and the general public assumed that the war was practically over. At this distance it is impossible to picture the wave of consternation that swept over the North, beginning at Washington, when Beauregard not only failed to melt away, but, after receiving timely additions to his army, turned the tide of battle and beat the invaders back to the very gates of Washington, disorganized, routed, crushed. For the first time the government, as well as the people themselves, began to realize that this thing was war and that the day of trifling was past. Under an act of Congress authorizing the President to accept one million volunteers, a call was made for 500,000 men in addition to the 300,000 called on July 1st. Then North and South prepared for a struggle to the death.

Ohio's quota under these calls was 67,365. The work of recruiting, organizing and drilling regiments necessary to meet these demands necessitated the establishment of several military stations in other parts of the state, but the headquarters were here; the hurry and haste, the noise and confusion, the pressure for place, the intriguing for contracts, the shout and the tumult of preparation were centered in Columbus and gave the people of Franklin County a taste of the stress of war second only to the battlefield itself.

Among the many military activities was the establishment of a state laboratory for the manufacture of fixed ammunition, located in a building formerly occupied by the Kimball & Ridgeway car shops on the west side. More than two hundred and fifty employes, half of them women and girls, were engaged here during this period and up to December 15th had produced over two and a half million cartridges for small arms and artillery.

By the end of 1861 Ohio had expended for war purposes, out of her own funds, $1,212,134.45, and stood for unpaid claims amounting to a quarter of a million dollars more. Up to this time there had been organized for the three months service twenty-three regiments, and eighty-two regiments for the three years service. Ohio had raised 20,000 soldiers above her quota.

All of this had been accomplished in nine months of the administration of Governor Dennison, Franklin County's first representative in the executive chair of the state. Yet he could not be re-elected.

He had been obliged to do too many things that were necessary but not popular. He gracefully stepped aside and his own party nominated and elected David Tod, of Mahoning County, as his successor.

Governor Tod retained Adjutant General C. P. Buckingham as his chief of staff, but in April the general was transferred to the War Department at Washington and Charles W. Hill became his successor. Quartermaster General George B. Wright and Commissary General Columbus Delano remained on the staff. Surgeon General C. E. Weber shortly retired on account of impaired health and was succeeded by Dr. Samuel M. Smith, of Columbus.

During the early months of 1862 the people of Franklin County experienced all of the emotions common to the country at large—elation, depression and apprehension—differing only in degree, Ohio being then the third largest state in the Union and Columbus being the busiest capital city in the North in the work of war preparation.

The fall of Fort Henry on February 6th and Fort Donaldson ten days later raised high hopes culminating in a public outburst of rejoicing; but the sanguinary battle of Shiloh on April 6th and 7th put the city in mourning. No general less stubborn than Grant could have withstood the furious assault of the first day by Johnston and Beauregard, and probably no general with less cunning than Beauregard could have escaped with 3,000 prisoners at the end of the second day's battle. The losses of the two armies were practically equal, 1,700 killed and 8,000 wounded on each side, but the large number "missing" from the Union army added a dread uncertainty to the sorrows of those back home. No field hospital at that time was equipped properly to care for so large a percentage of casualties and Ohio was called upon for aid—almost one-fourth of the Union army was from this state. The response was prompt and intelligent. The late Francis C. Sessions, of Columbus, with ample supplies of all kinds, was dispatched to the front and his timely arrival contributed to the saving of lives and the comfort and speedier recovery of many hundreds. Many of the sick and wounded were brought to Columbus for better hospital facilities as fast as they could be moved.

In the latter part of May, while McClelland was capturing Yorktown and threatening to March on Richmond, Stonewall Jackson made a counter-demonstration in the Shenandoah Valley and got as far as Harper's Ferry in his threat against Washington. Additional troops were thought to be required for the defense of the national capital, and the governor called for volunteers for three months service, which was quickly answered, and Camp Chase was soon crowded to capacity. Five regiments, the Eighty-fourth to Eighty-eighth, were formed of those who responded to this call.

Under the presidential draft of August 4th for 300,000 nine months men, the state was divided into five districts, Franklin County being in the fifth district. In order to escape whatever unpleasant notoriety might be attached to being drafted, the citizens of Franklin County proceeded to encourage volunteering. Several enthusiastic public meetings were held, committees appointed and resolutions adopted, as a result of which $25,000 was raised for the purpose of guaranteeing the care of the families and dependents of soldiers in the field and paying bounties where necessary. The consequence was that the county furnished 3,476 enlisted men, 1,431 of whom were from the city of Columbus; and the draft was not made.

At the end of August, 1862, the Confederate General Kirby Smith, with 20,000 men and forty pieces of artillery, invaded Kentucky from Tennessee. He occupied Lexington and sent General Heath with 5,000 men to capture Covington and Cincinnati. The people of Cincinnati met the situation without panic. General Lew Wallace, with a single regiment of volunteers, took command of the situation and proceeded to fortify the Kentucky hills. Governor Tod called for "minute men" to congregate at Cincinnati for the defense of the city and arranged with the railroads to convey all armed men to that destination at the expense of the state.. The response was one of the most spontaneous and dramatic incidents of Ohio history. Men armed with shotguns, muzzle loading muskets and pistols—anything that would shoot—with powder horn and pouch, with and without uniforms, many clad in homespun, descended upon Cincinnati by twos and tens and companies, boys and old men, until the Queen City held an army—an army of individual sharp-shooters that could have annihilated General Heath, without organization or orders, if that discreet commander had ever come within gunshot. However, he didn't come, and a debacle was avoided. On account of the favorite weapon of these "minute men" being a shot gun, they were immediately labeled "squirrel hunters," a name afterward officially recognized by the Ohio Legislature. Columbus furnished 700 of them and many years after the war the engraved certificates of service issued to these squirrel hunters could be seen framed in offices and homes, displayed as patents of nobility. Many an elevation to the peerage has been made with less reason!

The year 1863 began with the battle of Stone River, in Tennessee, the Union army being commanded by General W. S. Rosecrans, a native of central Ohio. In this battle General John Beatty, of Columbus, then a colonel but in command of a brigade, won signal distinction. The withdrawal of General Bragg with his shattered army on the night of January 3rd left the laurels of victory with the North, but the losses on both sides were heavy. At least a third of Rosecrans' army was composed of Ohio troops and the number of Ohio wounded was reported at 2,000. The governor again sent Francis C. Sessions to the battle field with means of relief and care for the suffering. The state rented what was then known as the Esther Institute on Broad Street, the site of the Athletic Club, for hospital purposes and here some three hundred and fifty convalescents were cared for as soon as they could be removed from the field hospitals.

What is generally referred to as the decisive battle of the Civil War ended at Gettysburg on July 3rd. The news of the result reached Columbus on the morning of the 4th and was received with wild rejoicing. There were parades by day and torch light processions by night. The fervor of enthusiasm had only begun to abate when the news came through that Vicksburg had surrendered to Grant and the town went wild again. Within forty-eight hours all Confederate hopes of an invasion of the North had been blasted and the solid South had been split by the opening of the Mississippi River, Texas and Arkansas isolated and a solid foundation laid for the inevitable end. Little wonder that High Street ran riot.

The feeling of satisfaction stimulated by these two victories gave way, however, before the scare that accompanied General John H. Morgan's raid into Ohio. General Morgan, in command of a brigade of Confederate cavalry, had been ordered by General Bragg to make a demonstration through northern Kentucky, probably for the purpose of diverting the attention of the opposing army under Rosecrans to matters nearer home with the capture of Louisville as one possible objective. Morgan succeeded in avoiding the Union army, except for a brush with Judah's cavalry, and proceeded with 2,460 men through Kentucky to the neighborhood of Louisville where, finding that city prepared for him, he made a detour and struck the Ohio River sixty miles below. The record indicates that Morgan had made up his mind to disregard the express orders of General Bragg and to invade Indiana and Ohio on an orgy of plunder, with the exceptation of recrossing the river at his own convenience either into Kentucky or a part of West Virginia where he would be among friends or neutrals; or, in certain contingencies, to continue his raid across West Virginia into Virginia.

He crossed the river at Brandenburg, Meade County, Kentucky, on captured boats, into Indiana on the 9th of July and reached the Ohio border on the 12th. That night he passed through the suburbs of Cincinnati and within easy hailing distance of Camp Dennison without arousing any opposition. He then continued his ride through Clermont and Clinton Counties, passed through Washington Courthouse, within forty-five miles of Columbus, and proceeded through Ross, Highland, Brown, Adams, Pike, Vinton, Jackson, Gallia and Meigs Counties. In Meigs County at Buffington's Island he made his first attempt to recross the river into West Virginia.

In the meantime there was a furore throughout the state. When the news of Morgan's invasion of Indiana reached Columbus, Governor Tod called out 50,000 Ohio militia for defense. The response was prompt and enthusiastic. Franklin County furnished forty-nine companies, numbering 3,952 men. Part of this force was dispatched to General Burnside at Cincinnati, a sufficient number retained at Camp Chase for the defense of the capital and the remainder forwarded to points along the Ohio River for such service as might develop.

The raiders had not entirely escaped damage in their wild ride through the state of Ohio. Here and there detachments of militia, local minute men and sharpshooters had peppered away and picked off stragglers and individuals bent on private looting expeditions had been captured by the sturdy yoemanry.

When Morgan attempted to ford the Ohio at Buffington's Island he expected and was prepared for some opposition, but he did not know that General Judah had crossed the river from Kentucky at Portsmouth and was now upon him and that General E. H. Hobson, who had followed his every step across Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, had at last overtaken him. In addition to these, two gunboats had been patrolling the river for days and when their opportunity for action came they made the most of it. Morgan escaped with 1,200 of his men and twenty miles up the river attempted again to cross. Three hundred of his men actually succeeded in getting into West Virginia, but the gunboats arrived in time to turn back the remaining 900. From then on the raid degenerated into a hopeless flight. He could not turn back, and going forward he ran into the Ninth Michigan Cavalry at Salineville, Columbiana County, on July 26th and lost almost half of his men in killed, wounded and prisoners. On the afternoon of the same day he was taken into custody by Major George W. Rue, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry. He had left but 336 men. The raid was over, but it had cost the state of Ohio over a million dollars, half of that amount being expended in the pay and transportation of the militia and the remainder for property damages inflicted by the raiders.

Morgan, with a number of his officers, was confined in the Ohio penitentiary. On the 27th of November he and six of his captains escaped through a tunnel, largely of their own construction. They boarded a Little Miami train without exciting suspicion, got off before reaching Cincinnati and crossed into Kentucky without difficulty. He had given Ohio the scare of its history and cost the state treasury a fortune, but he had disobeyed the orders of his superior officer in a harebrained venture of no military advantage, had lost a brigade of cavalry, and he spent the remainder of his life in bitterness if not actual disgrace.

On October 17th, 1863, the President issued a call for 300,000 additional volunteers, the quota of Franklin County being 700. The war was fast drawing to a close, this section had been bled white and, for the first time, the county was slow in meeting the demand made upon it—but it was met.

GOVERNOR'S MANSION, COLUMBUS

MEMORIAL HALL, COLUMBUS

About the same time the construction of Tod Barracks was begun. It was located just north of the Union Station on the east side of High Street, with a frontage of 316 feet and exended 750 feet east. It was surrounded by a high board fence, enclosing one-story frame buildings for officers quarters and for the accommodation of recruits, sick and wounded and the temporary detention of deserters. Later, when Camp Chase was being abandoned after the war, Tod Barracks became its successor for military purposes. Some of the old buildings of this barracks were standing as late as 1890.

As the year drew to a close a strong sentiment developed to the effect that Governor Tod, like his predecessor, could not be re-elected, and for the same reasons. However, Tod did not retire without a contest. He made a fight for renomination and went down with colors still flying. The convention nominated John Brough, of Marietta, with the belief that he could unite the supporters of the war from all parties. The Anti-war Democrats nominated Clement L. Valandingham, who had gained national notoriety by his opposition to the war and all the policies of the Union in relation thereto. Shortly before his nomination Mr. Valandingham had been convicted by a military tribunal of conspiracy against the government and had been conveyed through the Confederate lines under a flag of truce and turned over to his supposed friends. The Confederates received him with some embarrassmnt and delightedly assisted him to escape to Canada where he received the news of his nomination for governor of Ohio and from which asylum he conducted his campaign for election. His defeat was not surprising, but Brough's majority of more than a hundred thousand was phenomenal at the time and contributed immensely to the permanent discouragement of the "copperhead" element whether organized as Knights of the Golden Circle, or otherwise.

Governor Brough was inaugurated January 11, 1864, and began at once to devote his undoubted executive ability to war problems. He joined with the governors of Indiana, Illinois and Iowa in a plan to organize militia for the purpose of guarding forts and railways and relieving veterans so employed for service in the field. He endeared himself to the soldiers here and everywhere by his personal interest in the welfare of the sick and suffering and did much in his short administration to make the way easier for many who had fallen and needed help to rise again. He died in office August 29th, 1865, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Governor Charles Anderson, brother of the defender of Fort Sumpter. However, Brough lived to see the end of the conflict.

April opened with news of Sheridan's victory at Five Forks, followed by the fall of Richmond and on April 9th the news of Lee's surrender reached Columbus within four or five hours by the aid of unusual newspaper enterprise. It was a quiet Sunday evening but the glad tidings quickly spread throughout the city. Church congregations were hastily dismissed with the shortest of prayers and joined hurrying throngs on the streets pressing toward the State House. Cannons cast to hurl death were loaded without shot and thundered thanksgiving, while bells of every sort chimed the story of peace once more. A multitude collected about the Capitol Building was addressed by the governor and others, the scene lighted by impromptu bonfires. On Friday of the same week a more formal celebration was held on the east front of the Capitol at which Dr. George M. Parsons presided and John Sherman delivered one of the best speeches of his career. But nothing could eclipse the spontaneous enthusiasm of that Sunday night when the shock of a great joy spent itself as a gale that no man can guide.

In the evening, while the whole city was illuminated with every lighting device known at the time and the Capitol blazed like a great jewel in a cluster of lesser gems, President Lincoln was assassinated at Ford's Theatre in Washington. The news did not reach Columbus until the next morning (Saturday, April 15th) and was received in bewildered silence. The people who so recently had been exhausted by emotions of joy, were stunned, and dumb or rebellious. Business was suspended, the flags hung at half staff, the passers in the street spoke in whispers and hurried on. On Sunday evening the largest assembly that ever gathered in Capitol Square joined in community services. On the west terrace the Rev. A. G. Byers, long prominent in local and state affairs, spoke to the people, and on the east terrace, the Rev. Granville Moody, the fighting parson, gave such consolation as faith had to offer. The day of the funeral in Washington (the

19th) business was again suspended and every mark of respect paid to the memory of the dead leader. Ten days later the train bearing the body of the martyred President came to Columbus from Cleveland on its way to Springfield, Illinois. The most stately and imposing procession that the city ever saw was formed in five divisions to receive the mortal remnant and bear it to the State House where an oration was delivered by the Hon. Job E. Stevenson. The body lay in state in the rotunda until six o'clock in the evening, when it was conveyed back to the train with the same honors it was received.

The end of the war did not immediately stop all activities incident to its conduct. On June 1st there were yet 3,200 Confederate prisoners at Camp Chase; but four weeks later they had all been discharged. Military contingents returning home from the field were received at Columbus and mustered out almost continuously until the end of the year. Tod Barracks succeeded Camp Chase as headquarters for officers here on special duty. Government employees were discharged as the work of demobilization went on. Slowly the state and the county returned to normal as swords were beaten into plowshares.

During the years of the war the work of recruiting, caring for soldiers temporarily quartered here and relieving the sick and wounded was ably supplemented by local organizations of citizens. A branch of the United States Sanitary Commission was organized in 1861. Among other things it established a soldiers' home near the railroad station, constructing a building 24 x 140 feet for its uses, which was operated until May, 1866. Here transient soldiers were lodged, protected and cared for. During its existence some 50,000 men were given lodgings and 136,000 meals were served. Large quantities of supplies were sent to the front as in the cases mentioned in charge of F. C. Sessions. Other agents who rendered conspicuous like services were Drs. S. M. Smith and Starling Loving.

The Ladies Aid Society began its ministrations with the opening of hostilities. Mrs. William Dennison, wife of the governor, was its first president and had much to do with forming the plans that afterward proved so successful. She was succeeded by Mrs. W. S. Ide. The roll of devoted women who were indefatigable in the labors of this society is too long for inclusion here, but among those remembered at this late day were Miss M. L. Swayne, Mrs. S. M. Smith, Miss Pamela Sullivant, Mrs. H. C. Noble, Mrs. Harvey Coit, Mrs. Joseph H. Geiger, Mrs. William G. Deshler, Mrs. Walter Brown and Mrs. F. C. Sessions.

While the armies of the Union were being disbanded in 1865, Columbus took advantage of a sojourn General William T. Sherman was making in his old home at Lancaster and formally invited the great commander to visit the capital city. On July 13th he came to Columbus by way of Groveport, where he stopped to pay his respects to John S. Rarey, the famous horse-tamer. There he was met by Governor Brough's military staff and a delegation from the city council and escorted to Columbus. The immense ovation tendered the general during his stay cannot now be appreciated without its back-ground of war clouds, lifting but not dissipated, and recollection of the fact that he was born and raised in an adjoining county. He was obliged to make several speeches in response to addresses of welcome. In his first speech on the north front of the State House he gave the key to his attachment for all things concerning Ohio:

"I can tell you nothing new about the war, can describe no new scenes in our long campaigns, for, from Columbus to Portsmouth, from the Ohio River to the lakes, you will find in every house and every hamlet a blue-coated boy who marched with Sherman from Tennessee down through Georgia to the sea and who has told the story better than I can do it, because he saw it inside and outside."

At noon on the 3rd of October, 1865, General Ulysses S. Grant came to Columbus. He was accompanied by his family and members of his staff. But a few days after his acceptance of the invitation remained for the making of arrangements for his reception, but soldiers and civilians from all over central Ohio crowded the city and packed every vantage point from which a view of the hero of Appomattox could be had. He maintained his reputation for being a man of few words and made no speeches other than the briefest of acknowledgments; but he stood for hours in the rotunda of the State House and received the thousands who pressed for the privilege of doing honor to the man who was great enough to command their homage then—but greater than they knew. Among the 2,000 school children who participated in that reception are a score or more of survivors whose memories, though growing dim with the passing years, preserve unchanged the picture of meeting Grant.

During the Civil War there were 6,687 enlistments from Franklin County. However, this figure does not represent the number of individuals who responded to the various calls, as many enlisted and served more than once. Of these 389 were killed in battle; 504 died of wounds or disease; 728 were wounded, and 932 were discharged for physical disability.

CHAPTER XII

OUR GENERALS.

IRVIN McDOWELL—JOHN WAGER SWAYNE—CHARLES C. WALCUTT—JAMES W. FORSYTHE—JOHN G. MITCHELL—JOHN BEATTY—HENRY B. CARRINGTON—JAMES M. COMLY—ISAAC MINOR KIRBY—WILLIAM T. WILSON—THEODORE JONES—COWAN, RICE, MOODY AND ZIEGLER—COLUMBUS SURGEONS IN THE WAR.

The record shows that Ohio furnished to the Union cause during the Civil War 346,362 men. Of this great army almost eight thousand were from Franklin County. It is obviously impossible to make mention of the hundreds deserving praise in the history of a county where so much has taken place. Franklin County in the Civil War would make a book without the inclusion of any other matters. There is justifiable pride, however, in the memories of the general officers who either went to the front from this county, or, returning from the field, made this their abiding place thereafter and brought their honors with them.

One of the first Franklin County citizens to enter the war, because he was already in the army, was:

MAJOR GENERAL IRVIN McDOWELL.

He was born in Franklinton, October 15, 1818. His father, Abram McDowell, served in the War of 1812 in a regiment of Kentucky volunteers of which his uncle was the colonel. At the close of that war Abram McDowell moved to Franklinton and became one of its pioneers. His wife, Eliza Lord, was a member of the Starling family. The McDowells, the Lords and the Starlings were of the colonial aristocracy and young Irvin inherited the traits of character that afterward brought upon him the censure of the envious and the abuse of the mob, but also enabled him to bear the attacks of "outrageous fortune" with serenity. When he was fourteen years of age he was sent to France where he spent a year at the College de Troyes and upon his return was appointed as a cadet to West Point, where he graduated July 1st, 1838. Upon graduation he was appointed a second lieutenant of artillery in the army; served as adjutant at West Point, 1841-45; aide-de-camp to General Wood and as adjutant general of his division, in the war with Mexico, in which he distinguished himself and was appointed brevet captain and assistant adjutant general. In February, 1861, he was ordered to Washington and was engaged in the muster and organization of volunteers. In May he was commissioned brigadier general and assigned to the command of the Department of Northeastern Virginia and the defense of Washington; and on May 27th to the command of the Army of the Potomac, with which he fought and lost the first battle of Bull Run on July 21st. The story of this battle is an oft told tale. Viewed now, with all of the facts arranged in their proper relation, McDowell is credited with having laid a plan without flaws, a plan that should have succeeded and would have succeeded if he could have had his own way in the first instance as to the time of striking the blow or if his orders had been obeyed on the day of the battle when his attack should have been launched hours earlier before the Confederate reinforcements could have arrived. The whole subject is summed up by Whitelaw Reid in two sentences: "After all the display of ability which the war has called out, we would be puzzled today if called upon to name any officer who, if put in McDowell's place, would have done better. We may doubt indeed if there are any who, on the whole, would have done so well."

Upon the appointment of General McClelland to the command of the Army of the Potomac, McDowell was placed at the head of a division and later of the First Corps. He was made a major general of volunteers March 13, 1862. During General Pope's campaign in northern Virginia he was engaged at Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, and the second battle of Bull Run, where his command covered the retreat and enabled Pope to extricate himself from extreme peril, concerning which action General Halleck declared "that

McDowell had rendered signal service and deserved national gratitude." However, the nation was not in a grateful frame of mind. Battles had been lost and a sacrifice was demanded by the press and politicians, both operating from points of personal safety. McDowell was relieved of his command. In response to a storm of baseless and senseless charges made against his conduct on the field and his character as a man, McDowell asked for a court of inquiry, which was granted. After the most searching investigation, lasting many weeks, during which all of McDowell's enemies and detractors were given the fullest opportunity to substantiate their charges, or any of them, he was completely vindicated. But the flood of opportunity had passed. The President and the people wanted generals who brought success. There was no time to make experiments in equity. McDowell was assigned to army duty on various boards and courts of inquiry until July, 1864, when he was sent to the Pacific coast in command of that department. He became a major general in the United States army in November, 1872; was in command of the division of the South, 1872 to 1876; and of the division of the Pacific until his retirement, October 15, 1882. He died in San Francisco, May 4, 1885.

General McDowell was one of the best equipped soldiers in the war, North or South. He was the victim of circumstances that brought him to the heights too soon, before there was a real army to command and before the dear people had learned that "war is hell." He failed where there was no chance of success and he paid the penalty—but he paid it like a soldier and a gentleman.

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN WAGER SWAYNE.

Wager Swayne, as he was almost universally called, was the eldest son of Noah H. Swayne, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He was born at Columbus, November 10, 1834; received his education at Yale, where he graduated in 1856; studied law and began the practice of his profession in Columbus.

In 1861 Governor Dennison appointed him a major in the Forty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which he assisted in organizing and preparing for the field. His regiment was engaged in the battle of Iuka, after which he was promoted to a lieutenant colonelcy. At Corinth the colonel of the regiment, J. L. Kirby Smith, was killed in action, and Swayne succeeded to the command. During the winter of 1862-3 the Forty-third was stationed at Memphis, and during nine months of military inactivity, Colonel Swayne held the office of provost marshal, which he filled with distinction. His regiment participated in the Atlanta campaign and won laurels in every engagement. At Resaca, Swayne led his regiment across a bridge in the fact of short-range fire and occupied and held a position of the greatest importance. After the capture of Atlanta he was made commander of a brigade. At the battle of Salkahatchie he was wounded so severely in the right leg that amputation was necessary. He was promoted to a full major generalship June 20, 1865, and assigned to duty at Montgomery, Alabama, as commissioner of refugees, freedmen and abandoned lands. He was mustered out of the volunteer service September 1st, 1867, but continued in his administration of civil duties until July 1st, 1870, when he retired to resume the practice of law.

Throughout his military and civil services to the government he displayed abilities of the highest order. In 1880 he removed to New York City, where he immediately assumed a position of leadership at the bar and continued to deserve and win honors until his death.

He was one of the founders of the Ohio Society of New York, and its president. For many years he was general counsel for the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and other large corporate interests. He died in New York December 18, 1902.

BREVET MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES C. WALCUTT.

General Walcutt was a grandson of William Walcutt, a soldier of the American Revolution, who took part in the battles of Stony Point and was with Washington at Valley Forge and at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered. Charles C. was born in Columbus, February 12, 1838. He attended the public schools until 1854, when he was sent to the Kentucky Military Institute, in Frankfort, where he graduated in 1858.

Immediately after the fall of Fort Sumpter he began the recruiting of a company and completed it in two days. Governor Dennison appointed him inspector, with the rank of major, giving him an assignment with Brigadier General Charles W. Hill, in West Virginia.

On August 8th, 1861, he was appointed major of the Forty-sixth Ohio. Before the regiment was ready for active service he was promoted to lieutenant colonel. In February, 1862, he joined General Sherman at Paducah, Kentucky, and there soon began a friendship that lasted through the years. On the first day of the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, Colonel Walcutt was wounded in the left shoulder and incapacitated for sixty days. He returned to his regiment with the bullet where it had lodged.

He became the colonel of his regiment September 16, 1862. Attached to Grant's army, he participated in the campaign into central Mississippi and, when his command was mounted, conducted frequent raiding expeditions in northern Mississippi. The Forty-sixth Ohio was attached to the Second Brigade, Fourth Division of the Fifteenth Army Corps, which, in September, moved to the relief of Chattanooga. At Mission Ridge, Corse's Brigade (the Second) assaulted the enemy's works on the 24th of November and again on the 25th, when General Corse was severely wounded and the command of the brigade devolved on Colonel Walcutt. His conduct on this occasion brought praise from General Sherman who reported: "The fight raged furiously about 10 A. M. when General Corse received a severe wound and was brought off the field, and the command of the brigade, and of the assault at that key point, devolved upon that fine, young, gallant officer, Colonel Walcutt, of the Forty-sixth Ohio. who filled his part manfully. He continued the contest, pressing forward at all points."

In January, 1864, the period of enlistment of the men in Walcutt's regiment expired and they were all eligible to honorable retirement. Partly through his powers of persuasion, but largely because the men loved the young colonel who fought with them, not only his regiment, but the whole brigade re-enlisted in the field.

Then came the Atlanta campaign with its six weeks of almost daily fighting and every day Walcutt in the midst of the worst of it. On July 22nd, before Atlanta, his regiment was desperately engaged and at one time almost surrounded by the enemy. He was ordered to retire, but the fighting was too good where he was and he disobeyed orders so successfully that a few days later he was made a brigadier general. His brigade was then engaged in the pursuit of Hood into northern Alabama, but returned to Atlanta in time to join in the famous "march to the sea."

Sherman's great army of seasoned and successful veterans encountered little opposition in making their way across the wasted states of the fast crumbling Confederacy. Indeed, Walcutt's brigade fought the only engagement arising to the dignity of a battle. In the course of a demonstration against Macon, Georgia, his brigade met with some resistance on the part of a remnant of Wheeler's Cavalry, but speedily routed them. About noon the same day he was attacked by a numerically large force of Georgia militia consisting of three brigades, two independent battalions and a battery of artillery. Walcutt had 1,300 infantry and two pieces of artillery. The militia, made up of old men and boys, with the spirit of warriors but without experience, organization or much of equipment, fought gallantly for their cause, already lost, but were hopelessly beaten. Their losses were placed at from fifteen hundred to two thousand, while Walcutt's casualties did not exceed seventy-five or eighty. Among the few wounded, however, was the general himself, who was struck in the leg by a piece of shell inflicting an injury so serious that he was sent home for better treatment than could be given him on the march. When he was able to rejoin General Sherman, he found himself a major general by brevet, and assigned to command of the First Division of the Fourteenth Army Corps.

After participating in the final operations resulting in the surrender of Johnstone's army, and the grand review in Washington, General Walcutt took the western regiments of his division to Louisville, Kentucky, for mustering out; and he was then transferred to the Department of Missouri. He was finally mustered out of the service January 15, 1866, after serving four years and nine months.

From the day of his return to Columbus until his death May 2, 1898, General Walcutt was always a prominent figure. He was elected mayor of the city for two terms; was for twenty-two years a member of the school board; served as collector of internal revenue, and on every great public occasion was drafted to typify the spirit of the community.

He was a fighting man—but he fought a good fight, and he kept the faith.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES W. FORSYTHE.

James W. Forsythe, born in Lucas County, Ohio, was admitted as a cadet at West Point in 1852 and graduated in 1856. He was commissioned as a second lieutenant and assigned to the Ninth United States Infantry. At the beginning of the war, General H. B. Carrington was engaged in recruiting a regiment of infantry for the United States Army at Columbus, known as the Eighteenth Regulars, and young Forsythe was promoted to a captaincy and assigned to duty with this regiment. Shortly afterward he was detached for staff duty and later became an aide on the staff of General Philip H. Sheridan, with whom he served during all of his Shenandoah campaign and the final pursuit of Lee to Appomattox. At the close of hostilities Forsythe was assigned to civil administration duties in the southwest during the period of reconstruction. He was promoted to a brigadier generalship of volunteers and was breveted a brigadier general in the regular army in April, 1865.

In 1867 he was married to a daughter of ex-Governor Dennison. During the remainder of his military career he held responsible commands in the West, taking an important part in quelling sundry Indian uprisings. Upon retirement he returned to Columbus and spent the last few years of his life in well-earned repose.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN G. MITCHELL.

John G. Mitchell was born November 6, 1838. He received his schooling at Kenyon College, from which he graduated in 1859. He studied law in the office of Sloan, Andrews and Noble, Columbus, and was admitted to the bar early in 1861.

In June of that year he enlisted as a private in the First Battalion of Ohio Reserves; July 29th he was appointed by Governor Dennison as lieutenant and adjutant of the Third Ohio Infantry, and with that regiment participated in the West Virginia campaign under Rosecrans. In the fall of the year his regiment was transferred to Kentucky and served in the campaign of that period in Tennessee and Alabama. On December 21st he was promoted to a captaincy and in the summer of 1862 was ordered back to Ohio for service in recruiting the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which he was made lieutenant colonel. This regiment was made a part of the Army of the Cumberland and Mitchell became its colonel April 29, 1863.

At the battle of Chickamauga Colonel Mitchell was in command of the Second Brigade, which, in conjunction with Whittaker's brigade, arrived on the field at the moment necessary to check the successful attack of the Confederate army on General Thomas' right wing, and enabled the Union army to retire in order. In recognition of meritorious action on this occasion, Colonel Mitchell was highly praised in official reports and recommended for promotion to the rank of brigadier general.

In the Atlanta campaign, Mitchell continued to command the Second Brigade with the rank of colonel. The fighting was practically continuous and severe. Even a list of the battles is too long for inclusion in this sketch. At Kenesaw Mountain, Mitchell's old regiment, the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, then in his brigade, suffered the loss of 150 men during twenty minutes of furious assault.

When Sherman began his march to the sea, Mitchell was with General Thomas, at Nashville, but, after participation in the battle of Nashville and the pursuit of Hood, was able to join his corps in South Carolina, where he found a commission as brigadier general awaiting him. This appointment had been made by Secretary Stanton while visiting Sherman at Savannah. He finished the campaign with Sherman, participated in the grand review at Washington and then, tendering his resignation, returned to Columbus as his place of permanent residence.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN BEATTY.

For forty years General Beatty was a familiar figure in the business world, in public affairs and on the streets of Columbus. As president of the Citizens' Savings Bank and the Central Building and Loan Association, with natural business sagacity, he was a leader in financial circles at a time when the city boasted of a dozen others of genius. Before coming to Columbus General Beatty served three terms in Congress, was a member of the electoral college that cast the vote of Ohio for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and was an author and a recognized authority on the history and archaeology of Ohio.

John Beatty was born at Sandusky in 1828 and, when a young man, was engaged in the banking business with his brother, Major Beatty, at Cardington, Ohio. When Sumpter fell, he abandoned his business and enlisted as a private soldier in a company raised at home. He was immediately and unanimously elected captain. His company was organized with the Third Ohio and Captain Beatty was elected lieutenant colonel. This regiment was raised for the three months service, but, before taking the field, was reorganized for the three years service, its officers remaining the same. The regiment was immediately engaged in the occupation of West Virginia and then transferred to Kentucky, where it was assigned to General O. M. Mitchell's Third Division of the Army of the Ohio.

In the spring of 1862 Beatty was promoted to the rank of colonel and accompanied General Mitchell in his invasion of Alabama, leading his regiment in the engagements at Bridgeport and Huntsville.

Returning to Louisville with General Buell in September, 1862, he joined in the pursuit of Bragg through Kentucky, and on the 8th of October won honors at the battle of Perryville. While still ranking as a colonel on the 26th of December he was placed in command of the old Seventh Brigade. At the battle of Murfreesboro on December 31st this brigade assisted in checking the historic attack of General Hardee, while Beatty, always in the hottest of the fighting, had two horses shot under him. On Saturday night, January 3rd, 1863, he personally led his brigade in a charge over the enemy's works near the Murfreesboro Turnpike and carried them with the bayonet. In recognition of these outstanding performances he was raised to the rank of brigadier general, dating from the 29th of November, 1862.

After participating in the Tullahoma campaign with signal success, he was engaged in the Chattanooga campaign and at the battle of Lookout Mountain was the first to lead his command to the summit.

In the battle of Chickamauga he again bore a brilliant part. His brigade began the fighting on both the 19th and 20 of September, 1863, and to his bull-dog tenacity is due much of the credit for retaining a position that preserved Chattanooga and eastern Tennessee from the enemy's possession. On November 20th General Beatty, with Colonel Daniel McCook, overtook the Confederate General Maury at Graysville, and decisively defeated him. He then accompanied General Sherman on his march to Knoxville for the relief of General Burnside, returning to Chattanooga on the 18th of December.

January 13th, 1864, General Beatty tendered his resignation from the army and retired with ample honors to himself, showered with expressions of regret from his comrades in arms of every rank. Reid's comment is: "Indeed, it did not often happen that the resignation of an officer excited more universal regret than that of General Beatty."

At the ripe old age of eighty-six he died in Columbus in 1914.

BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY B. CARRINGTON.

Henry B. Carrington was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, March 2, 1824; graduated from Yale in 1845, and from the law school in 1848; removed to Ohio the same year and began the practice of law in Columbus, first with A. F. Perry and later with William Dennison.

Iu 1857 he was appionted adjutant general of Ohio by Governor Chase and remained in that position until after the beginning of the war when, in recognition of his services in organizing troops, he was made colonel of the Eighteenth United States Infantry.

In November, 1862, he was advanced to the grade of brigadier general of volunteers and assigned to the District of Indiana, charged with the duty of providing for border defense and the destruction of disloyal secret societies having their nesting place in the Hoosier state. His administration in Indiana is described as being "wise, active, and able, and greatly endeared him to the loyal people of the state." Next to General Rosecrans he is given credit for the most intelligent and effective work in stamping out treason at home.

After being mustered out of the service as a brigadier general in August, 1865, he was assigned to duty in Kentucky and later transferred to the Indian frontier. He was in command of Fort Kearney, the east sub-district of Nebraska and of the Mountain District and the Department of the Platte. He displayed ability on the building of forts and the opening up of new military routes.

General Carrington was one of the organizers of the movement that led to the formation of the Republican party. In 1869 he was made professor of military science in Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana. He was the author of a "History of the Battles of the American Revolution," and several other works in which he displayed scholarship and literary excellence.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. COMLY.

James M. Comly was born in Perry County March 6, 1832. He enlisted in the army in June, 1861, and on the 12th of August was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Forty-third Ohio Infantry. After spending several weeks at Camp Chase, he resigned his commission as lieutenant colonel and accepted an appointment as major in the Twenty-third Ohio, then in the field, for the sake of getting into immediate service. This was the regiment of Rosecrans, Scammon and Hayes, all speedily raised to higher ranks, leaving Comly in command of that historic fighting machine in practically all of the engagements of its long and honorable life. He was breveted brigadier general, dating from March 13th, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in the field.

After the war General Comly returned to Columbus, became editor of the Ohio State Journal, in which position he added to the prestige of "that old palladium," and exerted a wide influence in politics. He was one of the organizers of the Board of Trade (now the Chamber of Commerce) and served as its secretary and president. During the war he was married to a daughter of Surgeon-General Smith, of Columbus.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL ISAAC MINOR KIRBY.

Isaac Minor Kirby was born in Columbus in 1834. He enlisted in April, 1861, was elected captain of his company and mustered into the Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served first in the invasion of West Virginia and afterward in Buell's Army of the Ohio. He participated in the battle of Pittsburg Landing where he assisted Major Warren in command of the regiment. He then resigned, returned to Ohio and raised another company for the One Hundred and First Ohio, of which he was made captain. On rejoining Buell at

Louisville, he was promoted a major. At the battle of Stone River both the colonel and lieutenant colonel of the regiment fell in action and Major Kirby succeeded in command for the remainder of the battle and won his promotion by gallantry in action.

In the early part of the Atlanta campaign he was given command of the First Brigade, First Division of the Fourth Army Corps, which he led throughout that movement. He continued to command the brigade during the retreat of General Thomas' army to Nashville and the battles in that vicinity. After being cited for conspicuous service on several occasions, he was finally breveted brigadier general and continued in command of a brigade until he was mustered out at Nashville in June, 1865, after unbroken service from the beginning to the end of the war.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM T. WILSON.

William Tecumseh Wilson was born in Huntington County, Pennsylvania, October 6th, 1824. He enlisted as a private in the Mexican War and served throughout that conflict from Vera Cruz to the capitulation of the City of Mexico. On his return from the army he engaged in the newspaper business and in pursuit of this profession, removed to Ohio and became the editor of the Wyandotte Pioneer, at Upper Sandusky.

At the beginning of the Civil War he enlisted and was elected Lieutenant Colonel of the 15th Ohio August 6th, 1861. September 26th, 1862, he was appointed Colonel of the One Hundred Twenty-third Ohio. This regiment was despatched by rail and boat to Marietta and then by rail to Clarksburg; and from there it made a series of forced marches to Grafton. In January 1863 it was engaged in a number of minor battles along the South Branch of the Potomac River, at Moorefield and Romney, and is credited with the construction of the fort at Petersburg, still standing. In March Colonel Wilson's regiment reached Winchester, Virginia, and was engaged in several raids up the Shenandoah Valley as far as New Market. On the 13th and 14th of June the brigade, to which the One Hundred and Thirteenth was attached, was practically surrounded by Lee's great army on its way to Pennsylvania. After being pounded for two days and suffering great losses, an attempt was made to retire along the

Martinsburg road, but being intercepted by superior forces and finding the most desperate assaults fruitless, the entire brigade was surrendered. Colonel Wilson became a prisoner of war at Libby Prison, from which he was exchanged after eleven months. The few private soldiers of the One Hundred and Thirteenth who escaped collected at Martinsburg where their comrades joined them as they were exchanged. In September 1863 the regiment was reorganized and resumed service in the Valley of Virginia, participating in the battles of New Market, Cedar Creek and the countless other engagements, big and little, that resulted from the struggles of both armies to gain or retain possession of the garden of the Old Dominion.

Colonel Wilson led his regiment of Ohioans throughout the long series of adventures that make the history of the One Hundred and Thirteenth regiment read like a novel, and was mustered out with his men at Camp Chase June 12, 1865. He was brevetted brigadier general March 13, 1865.

Shortly after the war General Wilson moved to Columbus to assume his duties as comptroller of the state treasury, an office since abolished. He remained in the capital city and identified himself with its subsequent activities. He was one of the founders of the Republican Glee Club and is probably best remembered here as the father of that famous organization.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL THEODORE JONES.

Theodore Jones was born in Georgetown, District of Columbia, February 4, 1832. His ancestors were Virginians. His great-grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and his grandfather was a lieutenant of cavalry in the War of 1812. His father moved to Columbus in 1835 and Theodore was educated in the public schools of this city.

He enlisted in response to the first call for troops in 1861. On account of his training as captain of the State Fencibles he was, for a time, engaged in the organization of troops at Camp Jackson and Camp Chase. On the 2nd of August, 1861, he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Thirtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and succeeded Hugh Boyle Ewing as colonel of that regiment when the latter became a brigadier general November 29th, 1862.

This regiment saw early service in West Virginia. In September it received its baptism of fire with Pope's army operating in Virginia and Maryland. At the battle of Antietam, Colonel Jones, in preparing for the advance of his regiment to occupy a position held by the enemy, ventured too far ahead, was made a prisoner and sent to Libby Prison where he remained for two months, being exchanged in time to rejoin his command in West Virginia.

In the meantime the regiment went into winter quarters as a part of Ewing's brigade on the Kanawha. The first of January, 1863 this brigade was transported down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to Helena, Arkansas. In May it was engaged in the bloody fighting about Vicksburg, and was almost continuously in action during the remainder of the year. In 1864 it took part in the Atlanta campaign and followed Sherman through Georgia and on to the sea.

Colonel Jones was brevetted brigadier general March 13, 1865. The regiment he commanded traveled 13,200 miles in its four years of service, probably the record for any military unit in the Northern army.

Returning to Columbus after the war, he spent the remainder of his life here. He died in 1918.

Other general officers more or less identified with the civil life of Franklin County were:

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL R. B. COWAN.

Served in the Legislature before the war and after its close resided in Columbus several years while serving as Clerk of the Federal Courts.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL AMERICUS V. RICE.

Colonel of the 57th Ohio, who was United States Commissioner of Pensions for this district and lived here during his incumbency of that office.

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL GRANVILLE MOODY.

Colonel of the 74th Ohio, known as the Fighting Parson, who was stationed in Columbus 1845-47 as Pastor of the Methodist Episcopal

Church and, during the early days of the war, was the commandant of Camp Chase; and

BREVET BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE M. ZIEGLER.

Captain in the 47th Ohio and Colonel of the 52nd regiment U. S. Colored Troops who lived in Columbus for a number of years, serving as Superintendent of the State House.

Governor Dennison gave Ohio a conspicuous place among the Northern states by the care with which Buckeye regiments were supplied with medical officers. One of his first war acts was to constitute a state board of physicians of the highest type to examine and pass on the qualifications of surgeons for duty in the field. On this board Dr. J. W. Hamilton, of Columbus served with great ability and Drs. S. M. Smith, William M. Awl and Starling Loving contributed to its prestige.

Dr. William L. McMillen, of Columbus, who had become familiar with army surgery in Russian hospitals during the Crimean War, was Surgeon General during the closing months of Dennison's administration.

During Governor Tod's administration Dr. S. M. Smith ably filled the office of Surgeon General.

Dr. Norman Gay, of Columbus, became a Field Corps Medical Director, with the rank of major.

CHAPTER XIII

AN INTERLUDE OF PEACE.

THE FIRST STREET RAILROAD—VISIT OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON—THE HOCKING VALLEY RAILROAD—THE CITY HALL—LOCAL MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—EX-SOLDIERS' ASSOCIATION—WATERWORKS BEGINNINGS—THE PARSONS-LYNAR WEDDING — THIRD CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION — RAILWAY STRIKE OF 1877—FAREWELL TO GOVERNOR HAYES—LAST VISIT OF GENERAL GRANT—GRAND ARMY ORGANIZATIONS—STANDARD TIME— COURT HOUSE FIRE AND REBUILDING—14TH REGIMENT IN CINCINNATI RIOTS—VISIT OF JAMES G. BLAINE—TALLEY SHEET FORGERIES —NATIONAL ENCAMPMENT OF THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—CENTENNIAL OF OHIO'S SETTLEMENT — SCHILLER MONUMENT — THE ROLLER SKATING CRAZE.

The Civil War period brought to Columbus a season of prosperity, resembling that incident to the War of 1812 in Franklinton, but on a much larger scale. At all times the city had been the temporary home of soldiers being mustered in or out, coming and going; Camp Chase had held thousands of prisoners of war and the hotels had been filled to overflowing accommodating the streams of visitors interested in furnishing supplies, procuring contracts and transacting the varied businesses of a civil nature relating to the conduct of the war. On the whole, Columbus had made much money and its possession was reflected in new buildings, enlarged industrial plants and many beautiful homes. The population, which in 1860 had been 18,629, reached 30,000 in 1870.

In 1862 a franchise was granted by the city council to The Columbus Street Railroad Company for a line on High Street, from Naughten Street to Livingstone Avenue and the first car, drawn by horses, made its initial trip on June 10th, 1863. Many returning soldiers beheld this evidence of metropolitan progress for the first time in Columbus, and cheerfully paid seven cents for a ride, or bought five tickets for a quarter and traveled back and forth until they were all used.

President Andrew Johnson visited Columbus September 12, 1866. He was accompanied by Secretary of State William H. Seward and Secretary of the Navy, Gideon Welles, and Generals Grant, Steedman, Rousseau, McClelland and Custer, and Admiral Farragut. They were received by a military escort, commanded by General Walcutt. Mayor Bull delivered an address of welcome, to which the President responded in a somewhat lengthy speech in defense of his administration and its policies. This was another "swing around the circle" for the repair of political fences, the array of military and naval celebrities being attached for the purpose of impressing the voters; but the "dear people" were easily able so to arrange their emotions as to lionize the heroes of war and overlook the President who suffered by comparison. The star's support was too heavy.

The Columbus & Hocking Valley railroad, a Columbus project, had its beginning in 1864, when M. M. Greene and others organized The Mineral Railroad Company, with a capital stock of $1,500,000 to build a railroad from Athens to Columbus. On December 19th, 1866 the first Board of Directors was elected, consisting of: Peter Hayden, George M. Parsons, William Dennison, B. E. Smith, William G. Deshler, Theodore Comstock, Isaac Eberly, D. Tallmadge, William Brooks, J. C. Garrett, William P. Cutler, E. H. Moore and M. M. Greene. Peter Hayden was elected President. The name was changed in 1867 to The Columbus and Hocking Valley Railroad Company. The road was completed to Athens in January 1871, when B. E. Smith became its President. January 13th, 1869, when the rails had reached Lancaster, the General Assembly accepted the tender of a train of twelve coaches, loaded it with seven hundred and twenty passengers, recruited from the families of the members and state employes, and dedicated the road with its official recognition.

The Columbus and Toledo Railroad Company was incorporated May 28, 1872 by M. M. Greene, P. W. Huntington, B. E. Smith, William G. Deshler, James A. Wilcox and John L. Gill. In October, 1876 the line to Marion was opened for business and January 1877, the first train ran through to Toledo. The following year the two lines were merged. In 1881 the southern extension to Pomeroy was completed and in August of that year the entire system consolidated as The Columbus, Hocking Valley and Toledo Railway Company, completing the outstanding achievement of Columbus capital in the first century of local history.

A new iron bridge over the Scioto River at State Street was completed and opened for traffic July 11, 1870.

The construction of the City Hall in State Street (where the Ohio Theatre now stands) was begun in 1869 and completed in March, 1872, at a cost of $175,000. Studer, in his history of Columbus, published about the time the City Hall was completed, describes it as "one of the most beautiful and imposing public edifices that adorn the capital." Later historians do not display the same enthusiasm. The interior of the building never lived up to the expectations aroused by the first view of its facade. There was an incongruity the city fathers never tried to harmonize. Concerning the building architecturally, Henry Mosler, the famous artist, whose judgment was unquestioned in two continents, said, "It is the finest specimen of Gothic architecture in America." Entirely aside from its merits as a building, architecturally or otherwise, the old auditorium, occupying the entire third floor, was the stage on which much of Columbus history has been acted. For forty years it was the favorite place of both political parties for county and state conventions, and for political gatherings of general interest where speakers of National reputation "pointed with satisfaction and viewed with alarm." On election nights the Republican clans gathered here to listen to the returns as read by John R. Malloy and, after standing room had been fully occupied, the stairways crowded and the street below fairly filled, the last comers were able to understand that 129 precincts in Pennsylvania, outside of Pittsburg and Philadelphia, gave a net Republican gain of 2½ to the precinct, as well as the veterans in the front row.

One reflex action of the Civil War was the increased interest in military organizations. The need of being prepared for eventualities had been impressed on the public mind. The prompt and prominent service rendered by local companies was not forgotten. The Hayden Guards are mentioned in 1865. The next year the Meade Rifles and the Coldstream Zouaves, Captain Jacob Albright appeared, and the Columbus Vedettes were reorganized. The State Fencibles formed an association, with General Theodore Jones as President and J. T. Janney, Secretary. The Sherman Guards, Captain Henry Heinmiller, emerged in 1867, followed shortly by the Emmett Guards, Captain E. T. Delaney; the Capital City Guards, Captain Wesley Stephens, and the National Union Guards, Captain A. T. Zeigler. In 1874 General C. C. Walcutt directed the organization of the Columbus Cadets, a military-social company that lent color to the scene on special occasions. Another with the same aspirations was the Governor's Guards, Fred. Phisterer, Captain, organized in 1877 and continuing until 1884, when the rejuvenation of the Ohio National Guard rather lessened the interest in independent companies.

The Ex-Soldiers' and Sailors' Association of Franklin County, composed of Civil War Veterans, was organized in 1878, with two hundred members. Through its influence a special tax levy for ten thousand dollars was authorized by the General Assembly and a suitable monument, commemorating the services of the heroic dead, was erected in Green Lawn Cemetery in 1891.

February 15, 1870, an ordinance was passed by the City Council providing that "A supply of water shall be provided for the city by the construction of waterworks upon the system known as the Holly Waterworks." The day of the well, with its old oaken bucket, was about to pass. The health of the fast-growing community demanded pure water. Furthermore the experience gained in fighting fire at the burning of the Neil House in 1860 and the old Asylum for the Insane in 1868 increased the demand for more water and better pressure in emergencies. The waterworks was located by ordinance on eight acres of ground near the mouth of the Olentangy River, purchased from W. A. Neil for $8,000, and a Board of Waterworks Trustees of three members created, with salaries of $100 a year each. N. B. Kelley was engaged as the architect. The laying of pipe began while a well was being sunk in the basin of the river and a supply of water developed yielding two million gallons a day. On March 6, 1871 the water was pumped into the five miles of pipes already laid, seventy miles more being laid the next year. The plant has been consistently improved and developed ever since to keep pace with the expansion of the city. New methods of treating water have been adopted and in every way the water supply has been developed ahead of actual needs. In 1889 a second pumping station was established on a seven-acre tract of land on Alum Creek and two Holly pumps installed, thus caring for the needs of the east side of the city. In 1898 this station was supplying six million gallons of water a day and it continued in service until the subsequent development of a larger supply of water by means of the storage dam at the end of the century rendered it unnecessary.

1871 was made memorable by the occurrence of a social event not yet forgotten by the elderly members of the Four Hundred. The Prince de Lynar, of Bavaria, came to Columbus to claim Miss May Parsons, daughter of George M. Parsons, as his bride. Miss Parsons had met her princely suitor while traveling abroad and de Lynar followed her home for the fulfillment of a promise made in Europe. The wedding ceremonies were on a scale to which Columbus was not then inured. The flutter of hearts and fans was unprecedented. Families fortunate enough to possess invitations to the wedding preserve them with something akin to religious awe—at least they did until the World War, when a scion of the house of Lynar served with the Crown Prince of Germany in the army that was stopped at Verdun.

The Third Constitutional Convention of Ohio met, as provided by law, May 13, 1873, in the Hall of the House of Representatives at Columbus. Its sessions covered a period of two hundred and fifty-three days, the proposed new constitution, with three separate amendments, being submitted to a vote of the people on August 18, 1874. The proposed constitution was defeated by a vote of more than two to one and all three of the separate amendments were lost, two of them by large majorities, and the third, to provide for the licensing of the liquor traffic, by a majority of seven thousand out of a total of 351,000.

The constitution, as a whole, had much of merit. It was the product of the best thought of some of Ohio's ablest men. Morrison R. Waite, of Toledo, its first President, was appointed by President Grant as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court while the convention was in session, and Rufus King, of Cincinnati, his successor, had reached such eminence in the law that office could not add to his reputation. George Hoadley, of Cincinnati, Judge William H. West, of Logan County, General Thomas Ewing, Jr., of Lancaster, James W. Bannon, of Portsmouth and Miles Gardner, of Washington, C. H. were members of note at the time and are remembered now with great respect. In some ways the proposed constitution was supposed to be too progressive. It provided for the abolition of the fee system in county offices, for bi-ennial general elections, the veto power for the Governor, and for the eligibility of women to offices under the school laws, all of which have been adopted since. However, there were some reasonable objections and, worst of all, the constitution was too long for anybody to read and was dismissed without serious consideration on the part of the average voter.

The great railway strike of 1877 developed a situation of unrest and some danger in Columbus. Pennsylvania trains, carrying United States Mails, were gotten through for a time with difficulty and finally stopped for a few days here by action of local employes. On the 29th of August one thousand special policemen and the Columbus Cadets were unable to control the strikers and twenty-three companies of the Ohio National Guard were ordered out by the Governor. This action of the governor in presenting armed authority in sufficient force to make resistance useless, saved bloodshed. Within a few days order was restored, the differences between the company and its employes were adjusted and the great strike ended.

In 1876 General Rutherford B. Hayes, then serving his third term as Governor of Ohio, was nominated and elected President of the United States. The campaign was one of unusual bitterness and Columbus, being in a sense Republican National Headquarters, was the storm center. On February 28, 1877, just before leaving for Washington, the President-elect was given an official farewell in the Senate Chamber, which was adjourned to the Hall of the House in order to accommodate more people during the round of complimentary speeches and responses. The next morning the ex-Governor was escorted to his train and speeded on his way to four years as another Ohio President. After his retirement from National politics, ex-President Hayes, as a member of the Board of Trustees of the Ohio State University, was a frequent visitor to Columbus during the remainder of his life.

Soon after completing his second term as President of the United States, General U. S. Grant made his famous tour around the world. Upon his return to his home in Galena, Illinois, the people of Columbus extended to him an invitation to visit this city, which was conveyed in person by a committee, of which George W. Monypeny was chairman. The invitation was accepted and preparations on a large scale were made for the occasion. The general arrangements were under the direction of a committee of fifteen, of which Mr. Monypeny was chairman. The other members were William G. Deshler, William B. Hayden, John Short, D. W. Brooks, H. T. Chittenden, William W. Medary, Theodore Comstock, W. N. Dennison, P. W. Huntington, S. S. Rickley, C. C. Walcutt, Samuel Thompson, A. D. Rodgers and P. M. Wagenhals. The City Council added to this three of its own members for official cooperation.

On the afternoon of December 12, 1879, the General, with Mrs. Grant, arrived. The city was crowded with excursionists from all Ohio. A monster civic and military parade, marshaled by General C. C. Walcutt, received and escorted the ex-president to the Capitol, while Mrs. Grant was received by the Ladies' Committee and conducted to the Neil House. In response to addresses of welcome by Mayor Collins at the railway station and by Governor Bishop at the Capitol, General Grant displayed one result of his eight years in the White House and his journey around the world by making speeches. They were not long speeches, it is true, but they were gracious and appropriate. After a formal reception and a dinner, there was a grand ball in the City Hall under the auspices of the Governor's Guards, while the State House square was the scene of the finest pyrotecnic display central Ohio had ever witnessed. Late at night the General and Mrs. Grant departed for Philadelphia. This was Grant's third and last visit to Columbus. On this occasion he was given the greatest demonstration of welcome the city ever accorded to any man.

The first Grand Army organization, the J. C. McCoy post, was formed January 7, 1881; the Joshua M. Wells Post was organized June 19, 1884; the Elijah J. Beers Post, July 5, 1889. The Dennison Camp, Sons of Veterans, was organized in 1882. The same year the ex-Prisoners of War Association was formed, with John T. Harris as

President, Robert Dent, Vice-President, S. W. Gale, Secretary, Daniel S. Wilder, Treasurer and E. C. Beach, Chaplain.

Standard time was adopted by the railroads in November, 1883 and the Columbus Board of Education immediately adopted it for school purposes. The experiment lasted one week when the sun was reinstated. It was several years before the city generally adopted slow time and then only after a period when High Street clocks displayed an extra hand running in harmony with the almanac.

The old Court House, erected in 1840 on the southeast corner of High and Mound Streets, was the scene of a mysterious fire March 31, 1879, by which a large number of public records, particularly in the Recorder's office, were destroyed. By a singular coincidence but one firm of abstractors had been able to foresee this possibility and provide themselves with copies of vital deeds and mortgages. This fire was a serious matter so far as the loss of records was concerned, but it brought to the front the long mooted question of Franklin County's need for a larger and better public building. In the spring of 1884 the people voted a bond issue of $500,000 for the erection of a new building. The corner stone was laid on the 4th of July, 1885 and the building was completed and dedicated on July 13, 1887, at a cost of $470,000. A new jail was also built on Fulton Street, just east of the Court House, at a cost of $165,000. During the construction period, the courts and county offices were housed in near-by buildings on the west side of High Street, and one court room in the French building on the northeast corner of High and Mound Streets. George H. Maetzel was the architect of the new courthouse and George Bellows, Superintendent of Construction.

During the Cincinnati riots in 1884, the Fourteenth Regiment Ohio National Guard, Colonel George D. Freeman, was ordered to the Queen City to assist in restoring order. In the performance of its duties the Fourteenth was engaged in some street fighting, in which the mob suffered severely and two members of the regiment killed—Leo Voglegesang and Israel S. Getz.

In the presidential campaign of 1884, James G. Blaine, the Republican candidate, came to Columbus and spoke to the "acres of people" from the balcony of the Neil House. The Plumed Knight was the most popular American of his time and was received with extravagant enthusiasm here as well as at all points on his itinerary. It was not then suspected that his really splendid campaign could be wrecked in the last few days before the election by the blundering of well meaning friends. The occasion was made picturesque by the last of the great political torch-light processions, preceding the candidate's speech. Marching clubs, wearing uniforms of riotous design, came from all parts of Ohio to participate. Companies and battalions of rural cavalry, recruited from the farms and villages, gave a touch of military contrast. Bands and fife and drum corps were so placed in line that every moment the column was passing was filled with music. The moving pageant was self-illuminated, each individual carrying a torch or flare or pouring fountains of varicolored fire from short-range Roman candles. Viewed from a distance it appeared that an army of fireflies were taking possession of a surrendered city. When the last torch flickered and failed, the spectacular style of political campaigning inaugurated in the days of William Henry Harrison, began its speedy decline.

In connection with the October election, 1885, an attempt was made to alter the tallysheets of Precinct A of the 13th Ward so as to add 300 votes to the total cast for certain Democratic candidates through the simple expedient of changing a "2" to a "5." The returns were taken from the safe of the County Clerk Saturday night, the alterations made, and replaced sometime during Sunday. The fraud was detected, indictments were brought against some of the county officers and others, including one Algernon Granville, a short-hand reporter, who made an alleged confession and appeared as the star witness for the state in the subsequent trials. The case attracted the widest attention. The newspapers printed verbatim reports of the testimony and for many days these occupied the front page. The array of legal talent was the greatest ever gathered in the Franklin County courts in any one case. David F. Pugh occupied the bench; Cyrus Huling was the Prosecuting Attorney, and he had associated with him Luther Laflin Mills, of Chicago, Allen G. Thurman, "The Old Roman," and Colonel J. T. Holmes, while the defendants were represented by John McSweeney, of Wooster, one of the greatest criminal lawyers Ohio ever boasted, Converse, Booth & Keating, and Colonel E. L. Taylor. The trial was filled with dramatic incidents.

The cross-examination of Allen O. Myers by Luther Laflin Mills, during which both rose to their feet and exchanged verbal rapier thrusts for half an hour, still lingers in the memories of the bar. The droll and artful cross-questioning of John McSweeney frequently diverted the minds of the jury from the defendants and left the impression that he was on trial himself—and certainly not guilty. At the end the jury failed to arrive at a verdict and the cases were finally dropped. The public returned its own verdict—guilty but not proven and there the matter rested.

The Twenty-second National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic was held in Columbus the week of the 9th of September, 1888. It was one of the largest reunions of the veterans of the Civil War ever held. That great conflict had been fought by boys. More than three-fourths of all the soldiers mustered into the Northern army were under twenty-one years of age at the time and, in 1888, the survivors were men in the prime of life. More than a hundred thousand of them came to Columbus on this occasion, thousands of them bringing wives and children. These, with the other thousands who took advantage of the excursion rates on all the railroads to see and hear, swelled the throng of visitors to a multitude numbering more than a quarter of a million.

To take care of the expected hosts, a general committee of citizens had been at work for months before the encampment. Of this committee Colonel A. G. Patton was chairman and he had associated with him D. S. Gray, C. D. Firestone, General John G. Mitchell, Major A. D. Rodgers, H. C. Lonnis, C. T. Clark, Colonel M. H. Neil, N. B. Abbott, David Lanning, Carl N. Bancroft, R. M. Rownd, G. C. Hoover, Emerson McMillan, Theodore H. Butler, Colonel Andrew Schwarz and W. D. Brickell, with Alfred E. Lee as Secretary.

The Society of the Army of West Virginia, held its annual reunion in the city at the same time.

Following the practice of other cities in entertaining previous grand encampments, provisions were made for sheltering and feeding a large portion of the old soldiers in camps. Two such camps were established and fully equipped with dining halls, light, water and other conveniences in a field just west of the United States Barracks, now the site of the Neil Baseball Park; another on Nineteenth Street, between Broad and Long and a fourth at Neil Avenue and Goodale Street. These camps provided tentage for 55,000 men. The hotels and lodging houses were filled to capacity and hundreds of private homes were made available for those not otherwise provided for. The General Committee directed plans for the entertainment of the visitors with musical and theatrical programs, the streets and public buildings were decorated, arches, bearing electric lights, were erected over High Street at intervals, and the whole city transformed into a great street fair. Among other attractions brought in for the occasion was the locomotive, "The General," captured by the Andrews Raiders in their daring but unsuccessful exploit in 1862. This was made available through the courtesy of ex-Confederates who, thus early, showed their willingness to forget what the war was all about.

The feature of the encampment was the parade of Tuesday. Fifty thousand veterans, organized in eighteen divisions, formed on the streets leading into Broad Street from the North and fell into line at the appointed time with old-time precision. The line of March was west on Broad Street to Third, south to State, west to High, south to Fulton; by countermarch north on High Street to Naughten; by countermarch, south on High to Broad, east on Broad, passing the reviewing stand at the north entrance to the Capitol. The parade was enlivened by numerous bands and brightened by flags in profusion. The old battle flags, preserved in the State House, were taken out for once and borne in the parade by representatives of organizations to which they had formerly belonged. The column moved with rythm throughout its line of march; it seemed a thing alive as it swept past the reviewing stand for almost four hours, a thing of potential power with iron hand merely gloved, now forgetful of all but the music and the cheers and the September sunshine.

The occupants of the reviewing stand were as noteworthy as the parade itself. There were Commander-in-Chief Rea and his staff, ex-President R. B. Hayes, General William T. Sherman, Governor Joseph B. Foraker, Mrs. John A. Logan, Hon. Austin Blair, ex-Senator, Allen G. Thurman, Colonel Fred D. Grant, Hon. J. M. Rusk, then Governor of Wisconsin, Hon. John M. Thayer, Governor of Nebraska, General Thomas J. Wood, U. S. A., General B. F. Kelley, of West Virginia, General Lucius Fairchild, of Wisconsin, General Russell A.

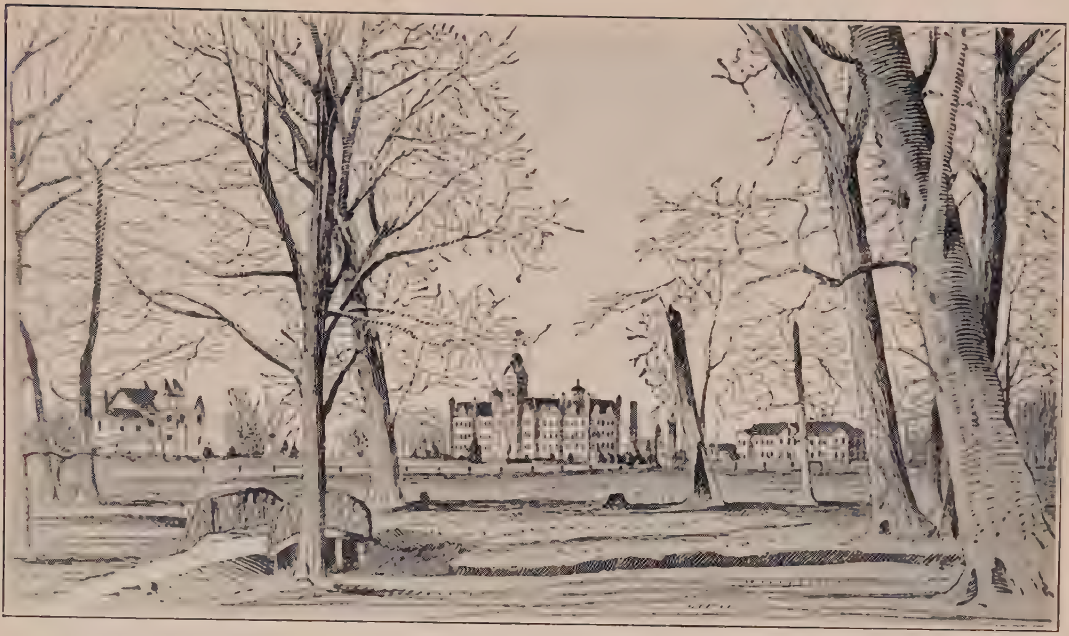
Alger, of Michigan, Past-commander General John S. Kountz, General J. Warren Keifer and five hundred others of but little less prominence.

While the Grand Encampment was in progress, Columbus was also celebrating the Centennial of the First Settlement in Ohio by an exposition in which the State of Ohio cooperated through the State Board of Agriculture, the Archaeological and Historical Society and the State Horticultural Society. General Samuel H. Hurst was the Director General. The exposition began September 4, 1888 and continued until October 16th on the State Fair Grounds, ten new buildings having been added to the Fair equipment for this purpose. On the opening day there was a parade of the Ohio National Guard, a great gathering in the new auditorium building, an address by Governor Joseph B. Foraker, a commemorative poem by Colonel Coates Kinney, always remembered as the author of "Rain on the Roof," and an ode composed by Henry T. Chittenden and sung by fifteen hundred school children.

As a fitting celebration of an historic event and as showing Ohio's industrial progress, the exposition was a great success, somewhat marred at its conclusion by the usual deficit and the failure of many individuals to reap a profit from their enterprises.

The foundation of the monument to the German poet Schiller was laid in Washington Park on July 4, 1889. On this occasion there was a parade by the German societies and the ceremony in the Park included an oration by Governor Foraker and a musical program by the Mannechor and the Fourteenth Regiment Band. The monument was not completed until July 4, 1891, when it was dedicated with ceremonies on even a larger scale. This, as one of the very few pieces of statuary in Columbus, is worthy of more attention than it is usually accorded, probably on account of its location so far away from the center of civic life. The bronze statue of heroic size was modeled and cast in Munich and weighs 2640 pounds. With the base, it stands twenty-five feet in height and is a credit to the city and the German societies responsible for its erection.

The United States Custom House in Columbus was established by act of Congress in January, 1888.



VIEW OF OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY CAMPUS IN 1888

New Administration Bldg., Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY

The West Side Market House was completed and opened March 29, 1889.

The middle eighties saw the rise, rage and decline of the roller skating craze. It would seem that next to man's great natural biological needs comes the urge to travel faster than a walk. When the roller skate made its appearance it was immediately seized upon as filling a "long-felt want," and when it was discovered that, when shod with skates, the male and female could hold hands and glide over a smooth floor together, swaying and swinging in unison to waltz music, the thing assumed the proportions of an epidemic for which there was no cure but to run its course. Two great rinks were built in Columbus: the Park, on the northeast corner of Goodale and Park Streets, and the Princess, on the northeast corner of Spring and Front Streets. In other parts of the city old halls were refloored and made available for skating purposes. Every afternoon and evening these places were crowded, while on the streets it looked as if half the people under forty were either going to or coming from a skating party. For a time the reformers and professional uplifters railed against the innovation and gave due warning that the world was going to hell on wheels, and thus added the tang of curiosity to the exhileration of motion. After a time, finding that the predictions were unreliable, the skaters gradually lost interest and returned to normalcy. However, the warnings made an impression, for the roller-skaters of the Eighties are the grandparents of the flaming youth of today and are now using the same preachments that were hurled at them—and with the same effect.

CHAPTER XIV

THE END OF THE CENTURY.

GOVERNOR CAMPBELL—STREET RAILWAY STRIKE—THE HIGH STREET VIADUCT—BISHOP WATTERSON'S JUBILEE—VISIT OF THE DUKE DE VERAGUA—STRIKE IN THE MINES—WASHINGTON C. H. RIOT—A RAILWAY COLLISION—BICYCLE DAYS—BRYAN AND FREE SILVER—FRANKLINTON CENTENNIAL—THE WAR WITH SPAIN—CAMP BUSHNELL—THE 4TH REGIMENT IN PORTO RICO—ADDITION TO THE STATE ROUSE.

James E. Campbell was inaugurated as Governor of Ohio on January 13th, 1890. At that time he was a citizen of Butler County but, a few years after retiring from the Governor's office he became a citizen of Columbus and spent the last sixteen years of his life in the capital city. For six years he was president of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society and was a member of and active in various social organizations. He died December 17th, 1924.

In the spring of 1890 the street railway employes were unionized and on June 3rd they struck for higher wages and shorter hours. The strike lasted a week and there was some damage to railway property, but there was little disturbance otherwise. The strike was popular with the general public. The people refused to ride on the few cars that were run and the company met the demands of the men for increased wages and a reduction of working hours from sixteen to twelve hours per day.

In 1892 the traffic on High Street had grown to such proportions that it was no longer possible to transact the city's business safely and satisfactorily with the grade crossing over the railroad tracks entering the Union Station from the west. This condition had been partially met in 1874, so far as the street railway lines were concerned, by the construction of a tunnel under the tracks—and a dark, evil-smelling crypt it was. With the large number of trains, both passenger and freight, passing through the station and crossing High Street and the multiplied volume of vehicular traffic, the grade crossing could not longer be tolerated. The legislation necessary to provide for an overhead crossing was passed by the city council, the cooperation of the railroads obtained and one of the city's greatest improvements was gotten under way. The old tunnel was dismantled and a temporary wooden overhead crossing built on the railroad property east of High Street. The railroad tracks were lowered and the work of constructing the viaduct, under the supervision of City Engineer Josiah Kinnear was pushed to completion within two years at a cost of $369,000. At the same time the Union Depot Company began the construction of the present railway station which, however, was not completed until 1897. The cost was approximately three quarters of a million dollars.

The Silver Jubilee of Bishop Watterson, of the Columbus Diocese, was celebrated August 9th, 1893, bringing to the city one of the largest gatherings ever called for any event of a Catholic Church nature. The Bishop, who was a brother of Henry Watterson of the Louisville Courier, possessed all the graces of the distinguished journalist and enjoyed a degree of popularity locally difficult for one in his position to cultivate. Some features of the jubilee assumed proportions broader than church lines, particularly the public reception in the City Hall and the complimentary dinner at the Chittenden Hotel in which the citizens of all faiths united to do honor to a great man.

The World's Fair at Chicago in 1893 was held in celebration of the Four-hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. The directors brought to this country the Duke de Veragua, the lineal descendent and successor in title of the great Genoese. As Columbus, Ohio, is the largest city in the world named in honor of the discoverer, a successful effort was made to bring His Grace here on his return east from the Fair. On June 8th the party, consisting of the Duke and Duchess, with three children, the Duke's brother, secretaries and supernumeraries, under escort of an officer of the United States Navy, arrived and were entertained at the residence of Henry T. Chittenden in Broad Street. A reviewing stand was erected at the north entrance to the State House on which the visitors were received by Mayor Karb, on behalf of the city, and Governor McKinley, on behalf of the State of Ohio, and from which they were treated to a view of young America on parade—more than ten thousand school children, with flags and flowers, passing and paying their respects to the guests of the city. The Governor and the Mayor, knowing no Spanish, delivered their addresses of welcome in English, and the Duke, knowing no English, responded in Spanish—and rather inaudible Spanish at that. Nevertheless both speeches and responses appeared in the afternoon papers in full causing much favorable comment on the Duke's easy handling of the American tongue and apparent familiarity with the idiom. Unfortunately, his opinion of the reporter's ingenuity was never learned.

In June, 1894 there was a general strike in the mining districts of eastern Ohio. Disorders grew to the point that the sheriffs of the counties affected were obliged to call for military aid. Governor McKinley ordered out some four thousand men of the Ohio National Guard, under General Howe, a number sufficient to handle the situation without resorting to force. The 14th regiment, of Columbus, saw service on this occasion, being in the field some two weeks.

In October of the same year there was a call for militia in aid of the civil authority at Washington, C. H., where there were indications of an attempt to lynch a prisoner who had been tried and convicted and was awaiting transfer to the Ohio Penitentiary. A portion of the 14th regiment Ohio National Guard, under Colonel A. B. Coit, was sent to assist the sheriff. The troops were quartered in the jail when it was attacked by a mob and, when one of the doors finally yielded to repeated batterings, a volley was fired by the soldiers resulting in killing three of the attackers and wounding some others. There was some criticism of the action of the militia and a court of inquiry was instituted to investigate the conduct of the Colonel. The result was a complete exhonoration of Colonel Coit. Governor McKinley, in approving the finding of the court, said: "Surely no friend of law and order can justly condemn the National Guard, under command of Colonel Coit, for performing its duty fearlessly and faithfully, and in the face of great danger, for the peace and dignity and honor of the state."

The people of central Ohio were given an opporutnity to see a deliberately planned railway collision on Decoration Day, 1896. The promoters gave several similar exhibitions in Ohio, but the show was too short to catch the popular fancy permanently. On this occasion over a mile of temporary track was laid along the Hocking Valley railroad at Buckeye Park, near Lancaster. Two locomotives with just enough vitality left for one more spurt were carefully groomed, two or three worn out box cars attached to each, and, after being steamed up to full capacity, they were started on the sure road to destruction, with throttles wide open. To add a touch of realism, dummy figures of trainmen occupied places on the cars. More than ten thousand people from Columbus made the excursion to Buckeye Park to see a perfect wreck. The two locomotives, of approximately the same weight and traveling at the same speed, met at the exact spot calculated by the promoters. For a moment they seemed to melt and fuse together, and then they reared up on their hind wheels like two vicious bears about to claw, then slowly settled down in ruin, while bolts, nuts and bits of debris spat wickedly in every direction. One or two of the reckless, who ventured beyond the ropes into no-man's-land came in contact with some of this shrapnel. Ten years afterward one of them was still limping. Probably the hurried rise of insurance rates on spectators discouraged an otherwise promising outdoor sport.

About 1896 bicycle riding as a sport reached its climax. The old high wheel of the eighties, known as the "ordinary" gave way to the so-called "safety" in the early nineties. The new type quickly became popular after the application of the pneumatic tire. The cost dropped from $150 to $125 and then to $100, while improvements were made in construction and weights reduced from about sixty pounds of the ordinary to sixteen pounds for racing wheels and eighteen to twenty pounds for light roadsters. A large class of professional racing men was developed, riding the grand circuit. Conn Baker, of Columbus, rode the circuit for several years and ranked with the half dozen at the top. The League of American Wheelman was organized with members in every part of the country. To it belongs a share of the credit for early agitation in favor of good roads. Indeed, the old bicycle riders, who turned to the automobile when it first arrived, created the insistent demand that brought about the era of highway improvement. The Columbus Cycling Club and The Columbus Wheel Club were local organizations with large membership, and there were others. For a time the streets were almost as much crowded with bicycle traffic as they are today with automobiles, the great difference being that with the bicycle there was no parking problem—the rider could take his wheel with him into the office and park it behind the water cooler.

In 1896 and again in 1897 the Ohio State Journal sponsored an amateur road race on Memorial Day in each of which there were almost a hundred entrants for the contest over a twenty-five mile course.

As wheels became cheaper and were adopted for utilitarian purposes, their use for sport declined and soon passed. By the time the good roads arrived there was not a single Century Rider left to enjoy them.

The Fall of 1896 was enlivened by the Free Silver campaign. The recurrent proposition that wealth can be created by legislation caught the fancy of many thousands. Branches of Coin's Financial School were opened in vacant store-rooms in the down town districts and orators mounted on soap boxes day and night sought to educate the public to believe that prosperity could be gained by fixing the price of silver at one-sixteenth that of gold.

In October William Jennings Bryan, the high priest of necromancy in politics, the apostle of the cult claiming that prosperity and virtue may be decoyed by statute, came to Columbus and addressed the largest purely political gathering of local history. Twenty-five thousand persons assembled on the east side of the State House and the adjacent street and all were able to hear and enjoy the speaker. Mr. Bryan had been endowed by nature with a pleasing stage presence, an attractive personality and a voice that would have been golden had he not been so partial to silver. He entertained his audience for over an hour. Frequently his oratorical progress was delayed by laughter and applause. The people enjoyed Mr. Bryan and he enjoyed every minute of his own meeting. As in Columbus, so everywhere he went that year, Mr. Bryan was greeted by vast crowds of people who approved him as an orator in October and voted for McKinley for President in November.

The One-hundredth Anniversary of the founding of Franklinton was celebrated September 14th, 15th and 16th, 1897. In May Rev. Father Clarke, of the Holy Family Church, called a meeting of citizens at the West Side Market house and the project was duly launched. A general committee of one hundred was formed, with numerous special committees, and extensive preparations made for the main events held in a natural amphitheatre west of the Columbus State Hospital, while expositions of pioneer relics and handiwork were displayed in the Highland Avenue school building. The first day's proceedings were opened by D. J. Clahane, almost a pioneer himself, affectionately known as the Duke of Middletown. There was an address by Governor Asa S. Bushnell on behalf of the State of Ohio, greetings from the Mayor, through his Director of Law, E. C. Irwin, and a scholarly oration by General John Beatty on "The Pioneers." The oratory was followed by athletic sports and historical tableaux. The second day opened with a military and civic parade and a flag-raising, followed by speeches by Senator M. A. Hanna, Right Reverend Bishop John A. Watterson and Colonel Edward L. Taylor. An exhibition of fireworks in the evening concluded the day. The last day's program included addresses by B. F. Martin, Rev. J. H. Creighton and Hon. John J. Lentz, after which an impressive chorus sang Keller's American Hymn and "The Buckeye Pioneers," the words of which were written by Osman C. Hooper for the occasion and the music by Mrs. Ella May Smith. The Centennial concluded with a sham battle in which a large tribe of Indians, specially recruited for this one battle, made an assault on a block house, erected for that purpose, and not only captured it but no doubt would have overrun all the hunting grounds to the west had not a heavy rainstorm dampened their ardor and delayed activities until a contingent of the 14th regiment could be brought up to restrain further proceedings to the order laid down in the program.

The Franklinton Centennial was practically free from commercial entanglements; therefore its success was not marred by the usual casualty list of personal disappointments.

Beginning in February, 1895, the people of Cuba were waging war for independence from their Spanish rulers. The struggle for freedom always finds response in the American heart. The popular emotion was skillfully played upon by the metropolitan press and that class of politicians who are ever looking for opportunities to win applause. The sufferings of the Cubans and the attrocities of the Spaniards were magnified for home consumption, but the government at Washington remained calm. Representations were made to Madrid touching the obligations of that government to protect American lives and safeguard American investments on the island and satisfactory assurances were immediately forthcoming. American intervention might have been witheld but for the destruction of the U. S. Battleship Maine in Havana harbor on February 15th, 1898 by an explosion on board due to some external agency. While there was no proof that official Spain was in any way responsible for this disaster and no such proof could be had but through the investigations of a Naval Board over a long period of time, the country decreed war and instinctively adopted Napoleon's advice, "Shoot first and temporize afterward." "Remember the Maine" at once became the national slogan.

Yielding to the popular clamor, and that without apparent reluctance, the National Congress, on the 18th of April, adopted resolutions declaring and recognizing the independence of Cuba and clothing the President with the necessary power to engage in war.

On April 23rd President McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers. Ohio was ready. Governor Bushnell had been a Captain in the Civil War. He was a man of splendid business abilities and had wide experience with both men and affairs. His Adjutant General, Henry A. Axline, was an ex-soldier and was thoroughly familiar with every detail of the Ohio National Guard. The Governor was also fortunate in having a military staff composed of men who were prominent because they had the abilities to justify recognition. One of these was W. P. Orr, of Piqua, Commissary and Quartermaster General and another was Colonel Clarence E. Bush, of Cleveland, Chief of Engineers. These men were called in to assist General Axline in the preparation of a camp for the care of the National Guard until it could be mustered into the National service and transferred to Federal camps. A camp site was procured on the east bank of Alum Creek at what was then known as Bullitt Park, now a part of Bexley. A five hundred acre tract of ideally located land was quickly transformed into Camp Bushnell, with drainage, water, lighting, tentage and commissary supplies, so that as fast as the soldiers came they were cared for without confusion or inconvenience of any kind. This preliminary work was so well done as to deserve and win the praise of all army officers who had business with Ohio's rendezvous.

Immediately following the declaration of war the Governor was almost overwhelmed with tenders of service. There were many distinguished citizens of Ohio with Civil War experience still young enough for the field and able and willing to raise companies, regiments or brigades. There was barely room for the eight regiments of infantry, the cavalry troops, the eight batteries of artillery and a battalion of colored infantry. To all others the invariable reply was, "you must wait for the second call." And the second call, when it came in May, admitted only the 10th Ohio Infantry, with General Axline as its Colonel, and enough men to fill existing organizations to full war strength. Commenting on this situation in his annual message of 1900, Governor Bushnell said: "There was no difficulty in obtaining recruits. As a general proposition it may be said that Ohio could have furnished many times the number it did." The Governor might have gone further and said truthfully that Ohio could have furnished the entire American army with volunteers and could have furnished them in thirty days. As it was Ohio was allowed to contribute a total of 15,354 men.

The Fourteenth Regiment, headquarters at Columbus, Colonel A. B. Coit, mobilized at its armory, on Goodale Street, and on the 29th marched to camp, cheered every step by the assembled crowds. Organized October 20, 1877 as the 14th Regiment Ohio National Guard, it was mustered into service as the Fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, May 9th, 1898. Its war strength was forty-nine officers and 1319 enlisted men. It was first stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Georgia, and then formed a part of General Brook's army in the occupation of Porto Rico. It was under fire at Barrio de Las

Palmas, near Guayama, where five men of the regiment were wounded. During the war period the Fourth lost twenty-six men, victims of fevers. It was mustered out at Columbus January 20th, 1899.

The Fourth Regiment contained the following Franklin County officers and organizations: John C. Speaks and Charles V. Baker, Majors; MacLee Wilson, Captain and Adjutant; Henry M. Taylor, Captain and Assistant Surgeon; Thomas P. Williams and Harry W. Krumm, 2nd Lieutenants and Batt. Adjutants; Joseph J. Walsh, Captain Co. A.; Will S. White, Captain Co. B.; Arthur W. Reynolds, Captain Co. C.; and Joseph D. Potter, Captain Co. F.

Franklin County also furnished Troop D., Captain Byron L. Bargar, to the First Ohio Volunteer Cavalry; Battery H., Captain Frank T. Stewart, to the First Battalion Ohio Light Artillery; and Co. B., Captain Deaton J. Brooks, to the 9th Battalion Ohio Volunteer Infantry, colored troops.

The first Sunday there were eight thousand men in camp. They were visited by many more thousands from all over the state, and by other thousands of young men looking for a chance to get into the war. While the soldiers were in camp awaiting orders, the news of Dewey's victory in Manilla Bay was received and added greatly to the already profound war spirit.

On May 14th the soldiers began to leave for the southern camps. The first to go were the two battalions of cavalry, under Colonel Day, followed by the First and then the Fourth Infantry. In a few days Camp Bushnell was deserted except for guards on police duty.

In the War with Spain, Ohio was prepared. The state furnished its full quota of soldiers, drilled, uniformed and armed, needing only a term of seasoning in camp to be ready for any duty.

On its return the Fourth Regiment was given a reception that was a compliment to its personnel and a credit to the city. The prophecy of the song of the war, "There'll be a Hot Time in the Old Town Tonight," was literally fulfilled.

The United Spanish War Veterans of Franklin County are organized as Columbus Camp No. 49, Department of Ohio. The first officers of the Camp were: Commander, John C. Speaks; Senior Vice-Commander, Harold M. Bush; Junior Vice-Commander, Arthur C. Mc-

Guire; Adjutant, Charles W. Finley; Quartermaster, Ben W. Chamberlain; Officer of the Guard, Morton H. Haynes; Surgeon, Henry M. Taylor; Chaplain, Harry W. Krumm; Trustees, George B. Donavin, MacLee Wilson and Byron L. Barger.

During the administration of Governor Bushnell the need for additional room to house Ohio's departments of the state government became acute. During his first term the General Assembly passed a bill providing for the completion of the State House and dome and the building of extensions north and south, with a sufficient appropriation to accomplish that purpose. This action was stimulated by the exhibition of a model and plans prepared by Yost & Packard, Columbus architects. Even members of the Legislature could see that the design contemplated a building that would have been second only to the Capitol at Washington in beauty and dignity at a cost that even then did not seem excessive. However, the bill was so drawn as to burden the project with a commission of unweildly size, partly composed of members of the legislature, a thing that did not appeal to the business sense of the Governor and he accomplished a virtual veto by failure to make any appointments.

At the next session a new bill was introduced and passed, providing for a commission consisting of the Governor, the Attorney General and three members to be appointed by the Governor, for the purpose of erecting a building for state uses either on the State House grounds, or elsewhere in the vicinity, and appropriating $400,000 for its accomplishment. Under its authorization the commission was created, including Major A. D. Rodgers, of Columbus; Lewis P. Schaus, of Newark; and Charles A. Bauer, of Springfield (succeeded by Captain E. L. Lybarger, of Coshocton County); with Opha Moore, as Secretary.

Unsuccessful efforts were made to procure desirable real estate on Third Street, and the building was finally located on the east side of the grounds. Samuel Hannaford & Sons, of Cincinnati, were chosen as architects. In the preparation of the plans the fullest consideration was given to the general idea that the State Capitol should be developed into a group of buildings, separated for light and air, but connected for convenience, of which ultimate group the east annex should be a harmonious unit. This plan may or may not be carried out at some future time—the future stretches away into the unknowable.

The corner stone of the new building was laid February 16, 1899. One of the speakers on this occasion was William G. Deshler, of Columbus, who had been present at the laying of the corner stone of the old building, sixty years before. The building was completed in slightly over two years at a cost of $360,000, about one-third of what it would cost today. Since its completion this building has housed the Supreme Court, the State Law Library, with its officers, the Attorney General, the Clerk of the Supreme Court and the Court Reporter, with some other state departments, including the Department of Agriculture, the Department of Insurance and the Board of Health.

CHAPTER XV

1900 AND THE GREAT FLOOD.

FRANKLIN COUNTY GOVERNOR—MEMORIAL HALL—THE McKINLEY MONUMENT—STREET CAR STRIKE OF 1910—COLUMBUS CENTENNIAL—FOURTH OHIO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—ROOSEVELT'S PROPOSAL—"BILLY" SUNDAY REVIVAL MEETINGS—THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1913—"BOB" WOLFE AND THE BUCKEYE BOATS—THE DAY THE DAM BROKE—FLOOD PROTECTION PLANS AND ACCOMPLISHMENTS—A NEW CITY CHARTER—THE NATIONAL GUARD ON THE MEXICAN BORDER.

The opening event of the Twentieth Century was the inauguration of George Kilbon Nash as Governor of Ohio. Judge Nash was the second Franklin County citizen to attain to this high position. He was born on a farm in Medina County, Ohio, August 14, 1842. He was a student in Oberlin College when he quit school to enlist as a private in the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the end of the Civil War. Returning to private life he came to Columbus and taught school while he studied law and, in 1867, was admitted to the bar. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1870, re-elected in 1872, and in 1879 and again in 1881 was elected attorney general of Ohio. Governor Foster appointed him on the Supreme Court Commission in 1883. From 1885 until his election to the Governorship, Judge Nash was engaged in the practice of law, being associated with John J. Lentz under the firm name of Nash & Lentz. At all times of his life in Columbus Judge Nash stood high at the bar and in the councils of the Republican party. He enjoyed the friendship of John Sherman, McKinley, Hanna and the other leaders in National and state affairs. His administration covered a period of progress in legislation relating to taxation and the regulation of corporations, largely suggested by the Governor. He died in Columbus October 28, 1904, less than a year after his retirement from an honorable public service.

Many of the cities of Ohio have erected imposing public buildings to commemorate the services of their soldiers and sailors in times of war, and a movement to this end was inaugurated in Columbus in 1885, when The Columbus Memorial Association was incorporated. In 1887 a tax levy of $100,000 was authorized by a vote of the people for this purpose. The amount being deemed insufficient to permit Franklin County to honor itself as well as those who had represented it in times of National stress, the enterprise was deferred for a time. However, in 1904 the construction of the present Memorial Hall was begun and the building was completed in 1906. The building and real estate cost a quarter of a million dollars and the equipment $27,000 additional. A pipe organ was installed by the Women's Music Club at a cost of $22,000. The auditorium has a normal seating capacity of 3,800, susceptible of some expansion by re-arrangement. It has been the scene of many of the city's most important meetings in recent years, and is a favored setting for political conventions. It is consistently used by the Women's Music Club and others for great concerts; many of the stars of the operatic stage have filled it to capacity during the past quarter of a century. In addition to the auditorium, the building contains halls for the use of the posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Spanish-American War Veterans, the American Legion and their auxiliary organizations. The architect of the building was Frank L. Packard, and the trustees in charge of construction were N. B. Abbott, John Siebert, William H. Knauss, Eugene Powell and Thomas Carpenter.

The assassination of President McKinley at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, 1901, stirred the people of Ohio to the depths. In Columbus the general emotion of sorrow was transformed into a sentiment for the creation of a permanent memorial in the State House grounds. During the major portion of his residence in Columbus, Governor McKinley occupied a suite of rooms on the second floor of the Neil House, fronting High Street. Going to his office in the morning he would stop for a moment when he had gained the west entrance, turn and wave to Mrs. McKinley who was always waiting at her window. This spot was chosen as the site for the monument that honors him as a statesman while recalling memories of him as a man.

Columbus, by popular subscription, raised $25,000, contributed by fifteen thousand different persons, and the General Assembly of Ohio appropriated another $25,000 for the expenses of the work. H. A. MacNeil, of New York, was engaged as the sculptor. He spent four years in designing and executing what has proven to be the outstanding art work of the capital. A commission composed of state and city officials and representatives of the Chamber of Commerce gave time and ability to the details of the undertaking from the raising of the money to the dedication on September 15, 1906. Of this commission John G. Deshler was President; John Y. Bassell, Secretary, and W. F. Burdell, Treasurer. The unveiling was witnessed by fifty thousand people. The speakers on that occasion were Justice William R. Day, of the Supreme Court of the United States, a life-long friend and associate of McKinley, United States Senator John W. Daniels, Past-Commander Joseph W. Kay, of the Union Veteran Legion and Commander-in-Chief R. B. Brown, of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The street car strike of 1910 was a failure through lack of public approval. Early in the year the employes were unionized and, in March, demands were made upon the company for increased pay and recognition of the union. An agreement was patched up that served temporarily but left ruffled feelings on both sides. On the claim that the terms of this agreement were not being observed by the company, the employes called a strike on July 24th, and the company attempted to run cars with imported strike breakers. The striking employes patrolled the streets and sought to dissuade the people from riding the cars. Their fairly peaceful methods, however, were quickly superceded by others of a more violent nature adopted by the turbulent element sympathizing with the men but without their responsibility. The situation soon got beyond the control of the Mayor and the Sheriff, and the Governor was appealed to for state aid. A brigade of the National Guard was ordered to Columbus and from July 28th to August 7th the city was a military camp. When peace seemed once more assured, the troops were relieved of duty but, immediately on their retirement, the mob spirit broke out again worse than before. Cars were attacked, passengers stoned and there was some shooting. The local authorties failed again to meet the situation. An attempt to put police on the cars was met with a flat refusal from thirty-three of the blue-coats to obey orders and they were dismissed. Again the Governor took charge and recalled the National Guard when the rioters shifted their activities and attacked the car barns and cars in the outlying districts with dynamite. These outrages completely alieniated the sympathy of all law-abiding citizens. Rioters were arrested and locked up. Four of them were sent to the penitentiary and two to the Mansfield reformatory. Car service was resumed with new operators, although many of the old men were taken back from time to time. The strike cost the state of Ohio $180,000 and the city $75,000; the company lost business and suffered considerable property damage; while the employes lost three months' wages and the support of the community for ten years.

The One Hundredth Anniversary of the founding of Columbus was celebrated, in connection with the State Fair, during the week of August 26, 1912. Columbus Day, Monday, was featured by a parade, in which automobiles successfully participated, and an outdoor meeting addressed by Governor Harmon, Mayor George J. Karb and Dr. W. O. Thompson. On Tuesday there was a parade of four thousand women interested in suffrage. This was the most impressive argument in favor of female suffrage ever presented to the then voters of Columbus. For the first time they realized that their wives and sweethearts meant business and that they could engage in the pageantry of politics as well, if not better than, the men. On Wednesday there was a gathering of German singing societies, representing all of the larger cities of the state. President William H. Taft came on Thursday, speaking at the fairgrounds in the afternoon. He was entertained at dinner by the Bar Association in the evening. On Friday there was a reunion of the veterans of the Civil War and the War with Spain. On Saturday there was a pageant by the children on Ohio Field. Other features of the celebration were the Court of Honor in Broad Street and the historical exhibit in the public library building by the Daughters of the American Revolution.

The Fourth Ohio Constitutional Convention convened in the hall of the House of Representatives January 9th, 1912. With a few exceptions the 119 delegates to this convention were recruited from the minority of unstable and fretful minds, holding that movement in any direction is progress. The Reverend Herbert S. Bigelow, of Cincinnati, was elected president and he loaned to the convention some flavor of his own exotic theories of government. This was the same Reverend Bigelow who achieved notoriety at home at the beginning of the World War by preaching the doctrine of non-resistance to foreign enemies while advocating interference with military preparations, and brought upon himself public chastisement at the hands of unofficial patriots.

A concession to conservatism was made in the selection of Charles B. Galbreath as secretary.

The convention lasted 151 days, of which eighty-two were spent in public sessions. While this convention lacked the dignity and ability of its three predecessors, the delegates displayed a degree of cleverness in two particulars—they did not attempt to write an entirely new constitution, and they submitted the forty-one proposals for amendment at a special election on September 3rd, at which they assumed, and correctly so, that there would be a small vote. As a matter of fact, but three of the proposed amendments were defeated. One providing for the amendment of Section 1 of Article V, The Elective Franchise, omitting the word "white" used as a qualification for voting, in order to make the charter of Ohio agree with the Constitution of the United States, was defeated by an overwhelming majority. This furnished a fair standard for guaging the thoughtful consideration given to the thirty-eight proposals that were triumphantly approved by a majority of the small minority who voted at the special election for the initiative, referendum, recall and the other experimental innovations.

The feature of this convention was the appearance, on Wednesday, February 21st, 1912, of ex-President Theodore Roosevelt, who came by special invitation to point the way to Ohio. His address on this occasion would not be noteworthy except for the fact that he took advantage of the opportunity to present and urge the adoption of the most amazing proposal ever heard by a deliberative body in this state.

Early in his address he advised:

"Permit the people themselves by popular vote, after due deliberation and discussion—I emphasize that, due deliberation and discussion—to finally and without appeal, to settle what the proper construction of any constitutional point is."

And, later, referring to the same subject:

"But when a judge decides a constitutional question, when he decides what the people as a whole can or cannot do, the people should have the right to recall that decision."

The recall of judicial decisions!

Mr. Roosevelt was not a lawyer and probably had not been told that a constitutional question can be raised in almost any important case in court. He could not have had any vision of the unutterable confusion that would result from differing popular determinations of constitutional questions in forty-eight different states, and he did not visualize the contrast between a decision reached by qualified judges, after impersonal consideration and research into every fact and principle bearing on the subject, and a decision made by the thoughtless multitude in the white heat of passion.

But the great Rough Rider had out-Heroded Herod. The delegates were appreciably stunned for a time but, on recovery, declined to follow even so valiant a leader so fast or so far. It was feared that the submission of a scheme so subversive of American representative government would wake the slumbering voters in the remote townships and defeat all the work of the convention.

Mr. Roosevelt did not continue his campaign in behalf of this novel idea. His admirers have often tried to explain and apologize for his presentation of it in Columbus, but none of these offerings is sufficiently charitable for citation here.

Reverend William A. (Billy) Sunday literally occupied the center of the stage from December 29th, 1912, to February 16th, 1913. Careful preparations were made in advance for his meetings. He brought with him Mrs. Sunday, Homer A. Rodehaver and a company of assistants. A tabernacle, with seats for a congregation of 12,000 and a choir of 1,200 was built at the corner of Goodale and Park

Streets. Sixty of the Protestant churches of the city cooperated in the preparations for the revival, their ministers joining in conducting auxiliary services and their houses of worship were closed on Sundays. The newspapers gave Sunday the front page every day, the people generally heard him preach, some of them many times, and the general attitude of the public was either of deep interest or respectful tolerance. More than eighteen thousand people "hit the sawdust trail," as Mr. Sunday defined the act of going forward and making a profession of faith. As these thousands signed cards indicating their denominational preferences, the revival was followed by a large increase in church membership enrollments. The expenses were guaranteed by advance pledges, but generous voluntary offerings probably covered all costs. The personal offerings to Mr. Sunday amounted to $21,000.

THE FLOOD.

The flood of 1913 stands alone as the most serious disaster that ever fell upon the people of Franklin County. Within the limits of Columbus ninety-three human lives were lost, and in the immediate flood district, from Delaware to Chillicothe inclusive, the total was 145. The flood area in the city covered 4.2 square miles, occupied by a population of 27,000. The direct damage to property was $5,291,000 and the ascertainable indirect damage amounted to $9,000,000 additional.

Beginning on March 23rd there was a heavy rainfall over the entire watershed of the Scioto and Olentangy Rivers above Columbus, covering 1,614 square miles, which continued almost without interruption for three days and averaged 9.14 inches in depth. However, the crest of the flood at Columbus was created by a fall of six inches on the second and third days, half of which fell in the last twelve hours.

By Tuesday, March 25th, the water began to run over the river levees and by noon the West Side was an inland sea. Then the levee near Sandusky Street broke; the water tore its way through the viaduct openings in the railroad embankments further west, and torrents swept through the stricken district, tossing the lighter buildings to immediate destruction, rending and tearing where it did not demolish, uprooting trees and spreading havoc as only the unleashed forces of nature can.

This was a strange, new experience, for which no one was prepared. The West Side had seen floods before. In 1898 the water came over the lower levees and quietly spread out over the same territory. It filled the cellars and crept into the first floors. It drove the people from their homes, stopped the cars and factories and paralyzed business for several days; but there was no sudden descent of a raging wave and no loss of life. Indeed, the record shows thirteen floods before that of 1913—all insignificant so far as damage is concerned, compared with this wrathful visitation of an ordinarily benign element, crazed and running amuck.

The city east of the river did not suffer by contact with the water, except a portion of the North Side where the Olentangy, out of its banks, threatened for a time; but the entire city was without water supply for twenty hours, the schools were closed for three days, street car service was suspended and not resumed across the river for a month, and the railroads were crippled for weeks. Four bridges went down under the strain of rushing drift—only the old Rich Street bridge, condemned and almost dispised, still stood and served as a way of escape for the refugees and as the road for carrying relief.

Out of the flood there was a cry for help. The relief forces were quickly mobilized. Mayor Karb came to the rescue with the entire organization of the city government; the Associated Charities and the Chamber of Commerce, and citizens generally, joined in orderly effort. If there had been years of preparation and weekly flood drills, Columbus could not have done better than it did in caring for its own. Credit cannot be given here to all of those who deserve decoration. The city directory of 1913 is an honor roll.

But in all this strange mixture of seeming confusion and orderly rescue, one figure stands out so clearly apart that no impartial historian can fail to note—Bob Wolfe.

His part in saving lives during the flood won no hero medals because no man knows how many lives he saved. The story has been so well told by A. E. McKee, in the Cleveland Plain Dealer, that it is reproduced here for the benefit of those who wish to know their

Columbus well and understand the inside of a man so much misunderstood.

"This story is known to many people who were in Columbus during the ten days when the swollen Scioto River deluged one-third of the city, destroyed an immense amount of property and took a hundred lives. It was during these days of the flood that Robert F. Wolfe, better and more popularly known as 'Bob' Wolfe, earned his title of commodore. He was the champion life-saver of the city in the days of the flood. He was probably the first man in the city to foresee the grave nature of the overflow of the river and estimate the fight that would have to be made to get the people out of the flood district. His shoe factory faced the river and from his office he could watch the rising waters, see them overlap the river bank and slowly spread out over the west side. He could see that many people were in the houses, marooned in a rising flood and in great danger.

"Wolfe is a worker. He uses direct methods. He wants results and knows how to get them quickly. He knew that at Buckeye Lake were a score of boats with men who knew how to use them in rough water and were unafraid. He chartered a train on the Ohio Electric, took it to Buckeye Lake, had the men load on a score of boats, including two motor boats. Locks were smashed on boat houses to get out the boats so badly needed. Then Wolfe loaded the men and the boats on the train and started back to Columbus.

"Half way they found a section of the track covered with water. A traction train was on the opposite side. They pulled a motor boat off the train, pushed it into the water, tied on the smaller boats and the motor boat pulled them across the water. They were loaded onto the waiting train and hurried into Columbus. Wolfe and the men hired teams and got the boats and the men on the West Side. It was late in the afternoon. Men and women were calling for help. The cries of little children were heard above the dull roar of the waters.

"Directed by 'Bob' Wolfe, the boatmen went into the flood district and began rescuing women and children. By scores they were taken in boats to places of safety. Wolfe worked with feverish energy. When darkness drove them from their labors, they planned for the next day and all that second day, when the destruction of the West Side seemed certain, Wolfe hurried his boat crews to and fro in the flood district. They changed crews at meal-time, but Wolfe worked on, and it was not until relatives forced him to desist that he gave up and was taken home. The next day it was the same, and until the flood was past Wolfe worked harder and faced more danger than any other man in the city.

"Wolfe is strong as a blacksmith and seems never to tire and he worked with the energy of a steam engine. From his own purse he bought food for many. He paid the boatmen their fees and, when the flood was over, refused to render a bill to the state for his expenses, and paid his own bills as his offering to the people who had been menaced by the flood.

"When the flood was over and the reckoning made of what had been done and by whom, Governor James M. Cox conferred on Robbert F. Wolfe, as the law provided the title of commodore of the Ohio Naval Reserves."

A story of the flood without reference to the wild scenes following the rumor that the storage dam had broken is but a half-told tale. T. T. Frankenberg was in the midst of it. A newspaper man, inured to alarms of all kinds, he was caught in the mad stampede and experienced all of the emotion as one of the mob; but he retained his appreciation of news and wrote this classic for the Ohio State Journal the same night before some of the fugitives had stopped running:

PANIC SWEEPS CITY WHEN DAM IS REPORTED OUT.

"The storage dam has burst."

Panic that froze men's blood in fear; panic that in some instances paralyzed legs and arms and in others spurred them into abnormal activity; panic that swept like a flame through fields of parched grass; panic that halted business, drove thousands into streets, crowded street cars, caused horses to be lashed to top speed and automobiles to be driven at full engine power—sprang into being almost instantly as these words "The storage dam has burst;" struck upon the ears of exicted tens of thousands in the business section of Columbus yesterday afternoon.

There followed a sight which baffles description. It was an experience without parallel in the history of the city. An ashen gray mantled the faces of thousands. Information was exchanged in short, hoarse whispers. Women in paroxysms of excitement that bordered upon hysteria clambered on all sorts of vehicles, pleaded with drivers of speeding automobiles to take them aboard. Fear lent wings to hurrying feet. The dam had burst!

The people of the city, one-third of which was inundated by flood, accepted without question the report that the great concrete structure six miles north of Columbus had let go its granite foundations and that millions of tons of tumbling water were rushing cityward to add their might to the yellow waste that already had engulfed everything on the west river bank and which had encroached a little toward the east.

That all the millions upon millions of gallons of water impounded behind the dam could add but an inch or two to the general level in the business district seemed to have occurred to only a few in all that vast panic-spurred throng.

Crowds flocked to the State House. Before some of the officials were aware of the report, they had overrun the place. Many sought to climb to the dome for safety. Others chocked entrances to tall buildings.

"Make for the high ground" was the suggestion flashed from man to man on the streets. "Higher ground" for almost every one meant "home" unless "home" happened to be on the stricken West Side."

In instant response to the cry, police officers rushed into stores and office buildings to reiterate the alarm. In a twinkling the streets became a tangled jam of men and women, who had abandoned desk and counter to seek places of safety. With electric rapidity the thought and the accompanying horror communicated itself to everyone, young and old. A man rode up High Street shouting "The dam has burst" at the top of his lungs, lashing his mount as he cantered by.

No one stopped to inquire into the reliability of the report. A few wiseacres reasoned that even if it were so the water would not be in sufficient volume to reach beyond High Street. These, however, were in a sad minority. Almost to a man, people took to their heels in blind desperation.

With a rush that tumbled several off their feet, hundreds of officials and citizens fled from the city prison. The building was deserted in three minutes. Twelve story buildings in High Street were quickly emptied. Soldiers, with guns, forced people from the houses along Scioto and Front Streets, adjacent to the big jail. Horses released from stables, and Troop B horses, given their freedom, plunged madly up Town Street to High, adding confusion to an eddying torrent of people and vehicles. From every direction rang the cry: "Run for your lives! The dam's broken!"

Police patrols and military ambulances, laden with the sick, dashed by, drivers shouting as they lashed their horses. Many more sick people were carried to high ground on the backs of friends and relatives.

From Front and Town Streets, looking north and south as far as eyes could traverse, snorting, panic-stricken horses were to be seen running to the elevation of High Street and further to the east. Goaded by terror, thousands besieged the City Hall; some sought the upper floors for safety.

In the North Side of the city, crazed residents fled pell-mell in all directions. Many left their houses wide open. Scores of women swooned.

The instant the report was received at the City Prison, Sergeant Church, Detective Lester and Wagonmen Bennington and Fulk rushed in a patrol auto to the Godman Guild, in West Goodale Street, where they took out all the children. Then they warned the residents of that section, sending them all to the Railway Y. M. C. A., which soon overflowed with the crowd. People afraid to go to their homes stood for three hours in North High Street, packing the street from curb to curb. Families were broken up. Weeping and cries of alarm made High Street a bedlam.

When the warning reached Captain P. B. Moneypeny and Sergeant Nichols of the National Guard, who were at the flooded T. & O. C. Station, they half swam, half waded to solid ground, then ran at top speed for safety. Hundreds of volunteer rescue workers fled from the West Side.

Only officers and militia guard remained at Town and Front Streets. Automobiles from the Rich Street bridge sped through Scioto Street, then turned east in Town Street. Ten machines ran

O'SHAUGHNESSY DAM

FLOOD SCENE, COLUMBUS, MARCH 25, 1913

abreast, or one or two feet behind, when the turn was made into High. Hundreds of people seized with fear, rushed like a helpless herd before the fast approaching autos and narrowly escaped being run down, maimed or killed. Following the machines clattered the horses, adding to the terror.

Men and women stationed in the middle of the Rich Street bridge suffered most acutely. Some had passed two days and a night perched in the tops of houses, and were thoroughly soaked and chilled. These people were loaded into autos and brought into High Street. At the time of the warning many inhabitants of the West Side believed that the Rich Stret bridge had gone down with the rushing waters that swept their homes to destruction. When this report flashed along the line it threw these people into an ungovernable terror.

North, east, west and south, wherever the report "The dam has burst!" found its way, the afternoon was filled with anguish, despair and flight. In ten minutes the first rumor had swept like a whirlwind. It crossed the waters to the West Side, knee-deep in flood, and brought hundreds of curious spectators back to the city.

But it was all a false alarm. In another ten minutes the report was denied. Additional proof came pouring in as people came to their senses. One man called up the office of the dam keeper. The answer came that the water was pouring over the big abutment and that there was no chance of it giving way.

Who was responsible for the report that the dam had let go? Why did police and militiamen assist in spreading the report? These are questions Columbus citizens would like to have answered. The report of the dam's breaking, it was ascertained last night, was first given by Orderly Bryan, of the Second Ambulance Corps, who raced down High Street on a motorcycle, shouting the news, and by Trumpeter R. I. Culbertson, of the Second Brigade Headquarters, both of them acting onder the orders of Lieutenant Colonel Hall, of Cincinnati, assistant surgeon general of the National Guard.

"I was told of the dam's breaking by Major George P. Zwerner," said Lieutenant Colonel Hall. "He said the people in the vicinity of the West Side were panic stricken. I immediately called out to Orderly Bryan, 'Get on a motor cycle and warn those people as quickly as the Almighty will let you! The storage dam has broken!' I then ordered Trumpeter Culbertson to go to the river and sound a recall for the guardsmen on both sides of the stream. I do not know who started the rumor."

Nobody could be found in Columbus last night willing to assume responsibility for starting the cry "The dam has burst!"—A cry that converted Columbus into a stricken Messina, with its inhabitants fleeing before the path of an avenging fate.

Immediately following the flood came a general demand for protection for the future. There had been floods in other parts of the state, notably at Dayton, and the General Assembly enacted a law providing for the formation of conservancy districts on a scale applicable to large areas affected by high waters. A commission, under this act, was appointed in Franklin County. Engineers were employed to make a study of the problem and recommend plans for the approval of the common pleas judges, as provided by law, and ten alternative plans were prepared, but none approved. Faced with the possibility of indefinite delay, the city council, backed by a preponderant public sentiment, determined to proceed on plans developed by the City Engineering Department, of which Henry Maetzel was the chief, estimated to cost three and one-half million dollars. R. H. Simpson, of the Engineering Department, was placed in direct charge of the flood protection work and in that capacity and afterward as city engineer, carried the work through to a successful conclusion. The project, in general, consisted in widening and improving the channel of the Scioto River, from the confluence of the Olentangy River to the municipal bridge, near the site of the city sewage pumping station, a distance of four and one-half miles. Through the congested district of the city the channel has a minimum width of 580 feet, measured from points half way down the levee sides. Five railroad bridges were lengthened, and eight highway bridges lengthened or entirely reconstructed, as was necessary in the case of the Broad and Town Street bridges destroyed by the flood. The levees were raised, strengthened and, wherever subject to excessive water wear, were faced with concrete. Spill-ways, reinforced with concrete, were provided so that in the event of a flood of even greater proportions than any in the past, any excess of water beyond the capacity of the channel will flow over the levees at these fixed points and repeat the experience of former floods when little or no damage was done. As a part of the work of widening the channel, it was also cleared of obstructions and deepened.

From an engineering viewpoint, the people of Columbus need not fear a repetition of the damage and disaster of 1913—and they have learned that the storage dam cannot break and, even if it could, the extra flow of water would not raise the level of the flood enough to rock a stout canoe.

At a special election on May 5th, 1914, the people of Columbus adopted a municipal charter under the provisions of the constitution as amended in 1912. The immediately apparent difference in the form of government was the change in the city council, an abandonment of ward representation and a substitution of a council of seven members, elected at large, for a term of four years. The term of the mayor was also made four years. The manner of electing the mayor, city attorney and auditor presented a novelty, commonly known as the "Mary Ann ballot," by which the electors are able to express first, second and other choices of the lists of candidates submitted for their selection. The inclusion of provisions for the initiative, referendum and recall bring the form of municipal government quite up to date and leave little for the most progressive to desire, except possibly an easier and more expeditious method of realizinng the sometimes manifest need for the recall.

The Ohio National Guard was mobilized in Columbus in the summer of 1916 in preparation for services on the Mexican border. A periodical revolution was in progress in the republic to the south; some irresponsible raids had been made across the border and others were feared, with the possibility of intervention on the part of the United States looming on the horizon. Camp Willis, now occupied by Upper Arlington, was prepared by the state military authorities, under the direction of Adjutant General Benson W. Hough, and here 11,000 men were soon in training. Eight thousand of these were mustered into the federal service and by September 6th all were on their way to El Paso for a possible Mexican War. The Fourth Regiment, headquarters at Columbus, was brigaded with the Eighth and Fifth, under command of Brigadier General John C. Speaks. However, the war did not materialize, but the experience added much to the efficiency of the Ohio National Guard and went far toward preparation for the sterner services that soon came. A "Mexican Border" badge was authorized by the General Assembly March 29, 1917, and one struck for each man in the Ohio military organizations.

CHAPTER XVI

PREPARING FOR WAR.

THE DECLARATION OF WAR—WAR GARDENS—FOOD CONSERVATION—GASLESS SUNDAYS—SHORTAGE OF FUEL—HEALTH MEASURES AT HOME—DOCTORS AND NURSES—Y. M. C. A. AND KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—THE RED CROSS—THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—THE HOME RESERVE GUARDS—COLUMBUS KHAKI CLUB—AMERICANIZATION DAY—FRENCH WAR MISSION—CAMPAIGNS FOR MONEY—LIBERTY LOAN DRIVES—THRIFT STAMP SALES—THE COMMUNITY WAR CHEST—OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY—U. S. BARRACKS AND STORAGE DEPOT—THE DRAFT REGISTRATION AND BOARDS—THANKSGIVING FOOTBALL GAME—OFFICERS' TRAINING CAMPS—ANTI-GERMAN SENTIMENT.

While the war clouds were gathering in Europe during the first half of 1914, the sentiment in the United States was strictly neutral. Germany, Austria, France and Russia were preparing for a probable conflict, while Britain waited and hoped. When, during the first days of August, the Imperial German Army invaded neutral Belgium in contemptuous disregard of treaty obligations and the forts at Liege delayed its advance for the hours needed by France to meet the shock, there was developed in this country a strong feeling of resentment against the central powers. However, it was not our war—yet. During the first year of the war there was more or less interference with our foreign commerce, but losses in some quarters were balanced by the purchases of munitions sold at our ports and shipped in English vessels at the buyer's risk. There was nothing to focus the average American mind on the thought of entering the World War until, on May 7, 1915, the Cunard line steamship Lusitania, en route from New York to Liverpool, was sunk by a German submarine off the coast of Ireland, entailing the loss of 1,152 lives, 114 of whom were known to be American citizens. This was the slaughter of non-combatants, wholesale, and not provoked by any military necessity—a thing unheard of since man's emergency from savagery. The war spirit assumed proportions, but the Nation did not lose its head. President Wilson, with untiring patience, during the remainder of his first term sought to avoid war without the sacrifice of honor. Repeated assurances were given by the central powers and as often broken. American vessels on the high seas were sunk without warning or seized and their crews treated with less consideration than is usually accorded prisoners of war. On January 19th, 1917, the country was shocked with positive proof that the German ambassador to Mexico had submitted proposals from his government to our neighboring republic that the latter should form an alliance with the central powers for the coercion or conquest of the United States.

From this time the action of the drama was rapid. On February 3rd the President addressed Congress setting forth the status of the various negotiations so far had and on the 22nd he again appeared before Congress and asked for authority to use the armed forces of the United States for the protection of American commerce on the seas. On April 6th came the declaration of war:

"Whereas, The Imperial German Government has committed repeated acts of war against the government and the people of the United States of America; therefore be it resolved," followed by a formal declaration of war couched in fewer than a hundred words—the most momentous folio of American history.

In the meantime public sentiment had developed in advance of presidential recommendation and congressional action. Washington put in words what the nation thought and felt. On April 2nd a great mass meeting was held in Memorial Hall, filled to capacity, with thousands gathered in the street. The situation was fairly stated by Mayor Karb, ex-Governor Campbell and others, and resolutions, pledging the patriotism of the community, adopted and forwarded to Washington.

The state began to recruit the National Guard to war strength. Immediately after the declaration of war Governor James M. Cox appointed the members of the Ohio branch of the Council of National Defense—an organization that had much to do with harmonizing civilian activities engaged in producing food and supplies necessary for the use of an army in the field as well as the army at home.

Branches of this work were taken up with enthusiasm in Franklin County. War gardens began to sprout wherever a vacant lot lay; back yards were transformed into truck patches, and even front yards took on an agricultural aspect, tomatoes supplanting geraniums on many lawns. The Board of Education supervised the activities of a thousand children, who exchanged the baseball bat and the tennis racquet for the hoe and the rake, while the City Recreation Department gave aid, with plows and seeds, to more than 3,000 lot and back yard gardeners. This war garden work was continued during the summers of 1917 and 1918. During the latter summer the city Recreation Department added greatly to its previous season's activities, supervising the cultivation of 5,783 lots. The Godman Guild conducted community gardens for 350 families, while 9,000 school children enlisted in the war garden army.

Not only were plans laid and executed for food production to capacity in the county, but very early attention was given to the matter of food conservation. Means were adopted to popularize the substitution of corn, rye and oats for wheat for bread making purposes and the sale and consumption of sugar was restricted.

The Columbus branch of the Patriotic League, organized in January, 1918, devoted much of its efforts to food conservation. The Franklin County Food Administration Committee, well officered and managed, added the weight of its official power to the enforcement of conservation edicts wherever lack of patriotism or ignorance demanded their assistance.

A striking instance of conservation methods was afforded by the gasless Sundays in the autumn of 1918. With the possibility that the war might last another year, with increased requirements for motor fuel, the people were requested to refrain from needless use of their automobiles on Sunday. On the five Sundays of September and two in October High Street resembled the Deserted Village and the county roads were safe for bicycles and pedestrians.

While the winter of 1917-18 was unusually cold there was a short supply of coal, and the prices advanced correspondingly. At times the schools were closed for lack of heat and public utilities were operated almost from hand to mouth. While there was plenty of coal in the Hocking Valley and the West Virginia supply was available, the railroads operated by the government, giving preference to the shipment of war materials, were not able to furnish sufficient cars and motive power to move coal to Columbus. Transportation by truck had not then been developed and there was great inconvenience amounting almost to suffering. Indeed the local situation would have been distressing had it not been for the supply of natural gas which, usually considered a convenience, proved to be a necessity.

Related to the subject of supporting life is the importance of preserving it. Early attention was given to health measures at home. The Columbus Academy of Medicine offered its services to the National Red Cross headquarters at Washington and was commissioned to organize a Naval Hospital Unit, consisting of six medical officers, ten nurses and a non-medical personnel of twenty-nine. The medical officers were Drs. V. A. Dodd, Fred O. Williams, Arthur M. Haver, Jonathan Forman, Philip J. Reel and Carl C. Hugger, with Miss Carrie Churchill as chief nurse. This unit was ordered to duty in charge of the hospital at the naval operation base, Hampton Roads, Virginia.

Later the doctors of Franklin and adjoining counties were organized into a volunteer medical corps for the purpose of taking care of medical duties at home and relieving those who were eligible for service in the army hospitals.

Dr. Charles S. Hamilton was commissioned major in the United States Army and assigned to duty supervising the organization of Medical Advisory Boards for the draft machinery. Dr. Starling S. Wilcox and Dr. Edward C. Ludwig were commissioned as captains; Drs. Charles J. Roach, James H. Warren, Jeremiah E. Kerschner, William N. Taylor and John D. Kessler, first lieutenants in the Medical Corps; and Drs. Edward N. Cook, Walter A. Knoderer and F. W. Fenzel were commissioned as first lieutenants in the Dental Corps. Dr. Philip D. Wilson, who had served in France during 1916 as a member of the Harvard Ambulance and Hospital Unit, returned to France for service in the American Hospital, commissioned as a captain.

Dr. O. H. Sellenings joined the station of the American Red Cross in Paris, assigned to special duty with the Children's Bureau.

In October, 1918, there was organized a well directed campaign to save the babies at home. The Child Welfare Committee of the Franklin County Women's Council of National Defense distributed literature containing needed information as to the care and protection of infants and tested over forty-seven hundred Franklin County babies, and furnished medical advice and treatment where needed.

Trained nurses began to enlist for hospital service immediately after the declaration of war. One hundred and fifty were on duty when the Red Cross called for 150 more from Franklin County. At the end of the first week 203 graduate nurses had been enrolled and 126 young women volunteered for training in the city and camp hospitals under the supervision of the surgeon general of the United States Army. A little later the call for recruits to the Student Nurses' Reserve Corps was responded to by 111 Franklin County women.

Miss Augusta M. Condit, of the District Nurses' Association, was the first Columbus nurse to see foreign service. She spent seven months in the Belgrade, Serbia, hospital during the early days; during a part of the time the city was under fire from the invading Austrian army. In the Red Cross Nurses's service there were 401 from Franklin County, of whom 275 were in active service either in American camps or hospitals abroad. Many others went directly into the army service. Five Columbus nurses gave their lives to their country: Aurora E. Parry, at Camp Taylor, Kentucky; Garnet O. Peck, at the Great Lakes Naval Station; Nelle E. Lathrop, in Cleveland; Elsie M. Davis, Government Ship Yards, Philadelphia; and Mary Holtz, after returning from foreign service in December, 1918. Louise A. Dildine, Red Cross, and Minnie A. Meyers, Army Nurses' Corps, were cited for meritorious conduct under fire in France.

The epidemic of influenza that ravaged the entire country in the summer of 1918 reached Camp Sherman at Chillicothe in September and soon after appeared in Columbus. When, in October, 516 cases were reported to the health authorities, with more than a score of deaths, orders were issued for the closing of the schools, colleges, theatres, dance halls, etc., and public meetings of all kinds were temporarily stopped. When at its height, over three thousand cases had been reported, while the deaths numbered 265.

The Young Men's Christian Association and the Knights of Columbus began their work during the first month after the declaration of war. The earliest plan of the local Young Men's Christian Association was to support three outfits in the field, each with a building, five workers and the necessary equipment. In May $40,000 was raised for this purpose. In November a campaign for $260,000 raised $354,000, out of which $25,000 was turned over to the Young Women's Christian Association and a like amount to the Women's Auxiliary for use at Camp Sherman, Chillicothe. A branch Young Men's Christian Association was established at the Columbus Barracks for religious instruction, with reading and writing rooms, and entertainment was furnished for the thousands of soldiers who were coming and going constantly. A little later the Knights of Columbus erected a recreation building at the U. S. Barracks. The Elks of Columbus joined with others of that order in the erection of a $40,000 Community House at Camp Sherman.

The local chapter of the American Red Cross was organized in Columbus July 3rd, 1916, with 375 members. In June, 1918, when Columbus was called upon for $250,000 for Red Cross work, the amount was raised promptly in a spirited campaign managed by H. J. Schwartz. General headquarters were established at 471 East Broad Street. Branches were established in Westerville, Groveport, Harrisburgh, Plain City, North Columbus and elsewhere and working units in many of the churches and at the Ohio State University—six auxillaries and eighty-seven working units; and 6,067 workers were pledged to give from one to five days a week in the production of hospital clothing and surgical dressings.

In October the chapter was reorganized, the management being placed in the hands of a committee of eight as follows: George W. Lattimer, E. L. McCune, B. Gwynne Huntington, James E. Hagerty, H. J. Schwartz, James L. Hamill, Mrs. Samuel L. Black and Mrs. M. J. Caples. Mr. Lattimer was elected president, Mr. Huntington treasurer and Mr. McCune secretary.

When the second National Red Cross drive for $100,000,000 was made, the Columbus quota was paid from the Community War Chest.

A canteen service was inaugurated, with headquarters in the rooms of the Columbus Art School, East Broad Street, the special function of which was to provide refreshments at the Union Station for soldiers on troop trains passing through the city. Although no information as to the movements of such trains was available to the general public, the Red Cross workers were able to contribute greatly to the comfort of the soldiers.

A report of the military relief work from May 1st to September 1st, 1918, shows that there had been shipped 754 cases, containing 555,524 articles besides many garments for Belgian refugees and articles for convalescents at Camp Sherman.

The Civilian Relief Committee, of which James E. Hagerty was chairman, rendered a peculiarly valuable service at home by giving medical, legal and other assistance to the dependents of soldiers and sailors. This committee had a corps of trained welfare workers who performed their duties with intelligence and consequently with success.

No record, however complete, can possibly exaggerate the accomplishments of the Columbus Chapter of the Red Cross during the war period and immediately afterward. Unstinted praise is due to the host of patriotic workers who got no medals and whose reward can be only the satisfaction that comes from unselfish labor well done. However, the members of the organization united in giving praise to their secretary, Edward L. McCune, on the occasion of a dinner given in his honor on March 24, 1919, and in so doing they honored themselves as well.

During the war period the Chamber of Commerce again proved its value to the community. Its splendid organization was made available in aid of every patriotic movement. It aided the Federal authorities in recruiting; helped in the Red Cross campaign for money and membership; was invaluable in the creation of the Community War Chest; furnished men and methods in the sale of Liberty bonds; and at all times provided a center through which patriotic activities of all kinds were coordinated. President Henry A. Williams and Secretary George W. Gillette were untiring in their services.

There was so much war work to be done at home that there was room for all the organizations and persons who wished to help. Among the many were the following especially to be remembered.

The Catholic Women's War Relief Association, Mrs. W. P. Anawalt, president, had a membership of 500, with a branch in Zanesville with 300 members. They cooperated with the Red Cross, the Needlework Guild and others, helped supply Catholic army chaplains and made comfort kits for the soldiers at Camps Sherman and Sheridan.

A committee of the Navy League started to knit sweaters for the crew of the battleship Ohio and when that was done, continued their work for others as long as there was need for it.

The Needlework Guild began in 1915 to send clothing to the Belgian refugees in northern France. In addition to this work during the year ending April 1st, 1918, it had shipped abroad 31,724 articles of hospital supplies.

The Daughters of the American Revolution cooperated with their national organization in providing funds for the entertainment of soldiers in the various camps and furnished relief to sufferers in Belgium and France.

The Columbus branch of the Patriotic League enrolled a large membership of young women who, being unable to fight the enemy abroad, did the next thing and fought the enemy in every guise at home. They cooperated with the Red Cross wherever possible, spread the sentiment for food conservation, held patriotic rallies in aid of all sorts of war work and everywhere added the enthusiasm of youth.

During the second year of the war, with the entire National Guard in France and the remainder of those eligible for military duty either in camps or preparing for call, there was a feeling of defenselessness, periodically added to by rumors of outrages by enemy agents on our own soil. To meet this situation Mayor Karb proposed the organization of the Home Reserve Guards. There was a popular response. The Columbus Rifles, the Elks, the Knights of Columbus, the Automobile Club, the Engineers Club, the Sons of Veterans, the Knights of St. John and other organizations furnished companies until there was a regiment of 600 men, organized in nine letter companies, with Signal and Medical Corps. W. B. Hammil was the first colonel, succeeded by George L. Chennel; E. A. Selagi, lieutenant colonel; C. W.

Wallace, W. H. Fisher and W. W. Mowery, majors. The Home Guards were armed and uniformed by private subscription. The companies held separate drills, but once a week the entire regiment appeared on the streets and it inspired confidence and respect. The Guard was composed of men who had no chance of getting into the army, but most of them had had military experience of some kind and they looked more like fighters than anything Columbus had seen for many years or did see until the veterans returned from France.

There were 1,529 Boy Scouts, belonging to fifty troops, who distinguished themselves on the home field. These youngsters in khaki uniforms were everywhere their help was needed. They sold bonds and savings stamps amounting to almost half a million dollars; they distributed war literature, collected books and magazines for the camps, helped handle the street crowds during parades, and incidentally demonstrated the worth of the Boy Scout movement to the satisfaction of the public.

The Columbus Khaki Club, at the corner of Fifth and Broad Streets, was opened June 1st, 1918, for the use and entertainment of any soldiers who might happen to be in the city. Rooms were furnished by the Altrurian, Kiwanis and Rotary Clubs and the Art League loaned pictures for the walls. The club served a useful purpose until after the return of the last units of the army.

The headline feature of the Fourth of July, 1918, was a parade of foreign born residents of the county in honor of what was called "Americanization Day." In the morning some four or five thousand sons of Italy and Greece, with many others representing the four quarters of the globe, each group under the banner of its own nation displayed with the American flag, marched to the State House yard where a vow of allegiance was taken in the presence of a capacity crowd. In the afternoon, at Memorial Hall, Paderewski, famed first as a pianist and second as a statesman, addressed a great audience of the foreign born and infused something of the spirit of Poland into all who heard him.

The French War Mission visited Columbus May 8th, 1917. Rene Viviani, minister of justice, and Marshal Joffre, who had played the hero's part at the Marne, accompanied by Vice-Admiral Chocheprat, the Marquis de Chambrun and their aides were received at the Union

Station by an automobile escort and conveyed to the State House where Governor Cox and Mayor Karb delivered short addresses of welcome and pledged Columbus to provide for the care of 500 French war orphans. This brief visit added tremendously to the general sympathy for the people of France. One practical result was the organization of a committee composed of Mrs. B. Gwynne Huntington, Mrs. Hermon Hubbard and Mrs. Philip Wilson, who raised $22,000 for the partial care of French war orphans.

The local committee of the American Fund for French wounded, in November, 1917, had a membership of eighty-five, with headquarters at the Trinity Parish House. Mrs. Alfred Wilson was the chairman and Mrs. A. W. Mackenzie secretary. This committee was one of 500 similar organizations in the United States, cooperating with the Red Cross, but directing its efforts particularly in aid of the French war hospitals. Miss Louise Brent representing this committee went to France in 1915 as secretary of the board having charge of the distribution of supplies; Miss Ruther Casparis went to Paris as director of the organization's motor service and Miss Lucile Atcherson became secretary to Miss Ann Morgan, in Paris. By November, 1918, this committee had shipped to France 148,000 articles for hospital use, valued at more than ten thousand dollars.

The Countess Madeline de Bryas spoke in Memorial Hall June 27, 1918, on behalf of the sufferers in devastated France. In response to her appeal a committee of representative citizens was formed and money raised by conducting a bazaar and by personal donations for the relief of distressed refugees from the battle zone.

Wars are fought by men but they are won with money. When the United States entered the World War in April, the government began at once to provide the necessary money for its prosecution. In May there was an issue of three per cent certificates convertible into liberty bonds later. The Columbus banks and building and loan associations took $1,000,000 of them, greatly exceeding the city's quota.

Then followed the first issue of two billion dollars of Liberty Bonds. Franklin County was asked to buy $5,140,000. The Chamber of Commerce and the banks, through the Clearing House, cooperated in forming a committee, of which Philip L. Schneider was chairman and John A. Kelly, secretary. William G. McAdoo, secretary of the treasury, made one speech in the city and local volunteers made several hundred speeches at noon meetings during the sharp campaign, at the end of which the county had bought a total of $7,519,900 of bonds, the subscriptions coming from 11,312 persons.

The second loan of three billion dollars was offered in October, the Franklin County quota being $6,421,050. More than twenty-three thousand Franklin County citizens subscribed for $12,553,500. The campaign was directed by the same committee with somewhat wider publicity. The speaking campaign was aided by Secretary Daniels, of the President's Cabinet, and United States Senator Atlee Pomerene.

The third Liberty Loan came in April, 1918, and the drive was inaugurated by a mass meeting in Memorial Hall, at which Dr. Frank W. Gunsaulus, of Chicago, formerly pastor of a Congregational church in Columbus, was the principal speaker. The committee augmented its organization by the appointment of ninety vice-chairmen representing all trades and professions. The subscriptions amounted to $7,780,300, by 19,753 persons—a million and a quarter above the quota.

Franklin County's quota of the Fourth Liberty Loan was $13,070,550. The commitee was organized with Fred Lazarus, chairman and Edwin Buchanan as secretary. The army was in France and almost daily death lists were coming across giving the names of Franklin County boys who would not come back. This was the heaviest call that had been made upon the county and extraordinary efforts were put forth to meet it. On September 28th John Philip Sousa, with his band of 300 pieces, came to the city and paraded the streets. Always a favorite in Columbus, Sousa was given an ovation, a fine demonstration of some of the enthusiasm he, himself, created. Another great meeting in Memorial Hall was addressed by Ibram I. Elkus, United States ambassador to Turkey. On September 30th, Colonel Roosevelt spoke to a crowd in Broad Street and helped add to the enthusiasm of a thousand bond salesmen at luncheon in the Masonic Temple. The total sale of bonds amounted to $16,929,350, the subscribers numbering 55,143.

The Victory Loan campaign, in April, 1919, after the war was over, resulted in the sale of bonds amounting to $12,773,450 to 35,909 subscribers. Again the county had bought more than its quota, the excess being approximately $2,500,000.

Money for war purposes was also raised by a nation-wide thrift campaign. November 29th, 1917, a state executive committee in this behalf was organized, with H. P. Wolfe, of Columbus, then a director of the Federal Reserve Bank, as chairman, John Y. Bassell, vice-chairman and John A. Kelley secretary. This committee organized the eighty-eight counties of the state and each county committee thoroughly organized the municipalities and townships within its borders. Government stamps, at twenty-five cents each, were put on sale. These stamps were exchangeable, in five dollar lots, for certificates bearing four per cent interest. The stamps were sold at all post-offices, banks and by mail carriers in the city and on rural routes. Another great campaign was put on to make a success of this offering. E. A. Reed was chairman of the general committee. Probably no home war activity was better organized or more consistently forwarded. In the 1918 campaign stamps were sold amounting to $7,750,000 and during 1919, after the war interest had passed, an additional $780,000 was realized.

Franklin County's total investments in the five bond issues, certificates of indebtedness and war savings stamps amounted to the staggering sum of $65,341,100.

The first year of the war emphasized the need of the closest possible cooperation of all home interests of a patriotic nature. There were constant demands for money, not only for the purchase of bonds as outlined above, but for the various relief agencies abroad and the support of necessary institutions at home. To meet this situation the Columbus Chamber of Commerce proposed the consolidation of all drives for war work purposes and the creation of a community fund from which appropriations should be made to the various worthy objects in proportion to their needs and importance. Mayor Karb was asked to appoint a general committee of citizens representing interests of every sort, and he complied by naming 123 persons not only of high standing but having the will to do the thing desired. This committee resolved itself into a permanent organization and chose an executive committee as follows: S. P. Bush, chairman; Frederick A. Miller, vice-chairman; George W. Gillette, secretary; Lee M. Boda, treasurer; the other members being John G. Deshler, Robert F. Wolfe, Simon Lazarus, W. E. Bird, S. D. Hutchins, B. W. Marr, A. T. Seymour, John Briggs and George V. Sheridan. William H. Hartsough was put in charge of the office management.

This committee inspired immediate public confidence by raising a fund of $36,000 among themselves for the purpose of paying campaign and administration expenses and thus giving the people to understand that every dollar contributed would be used for patriotic or other necessary public purposes. Everybody was solicited. Wage earners were given a change to pay their contributions in monthly installments. There was a pretty general impression that any income earner who did not participate to some extent was not exactly in sympathy with the flag and the boys "over there" and the best interests of "good old Columbus town."

The first day of the big drive was about as cold as February ever brings to central Ohio, but the war chest army, organized with colonels, majors, captains and lieutenants, overran every inch of the territory and left but little to be done during the remainder of the campaign that closed February 9th, 1918. After it was all over it was found that more than ninety thousand persons had made subscriptions amounting to $3,374,526. The original estimates contemplated raising three million dollars.

By November 1st, $1,843,192 had been paid into the treasury of the War Chest. There had been paid out for soldiers' and sailors' relief abroad and for domestic purposes $620,811. A reservation of $427,000 had been made for the city's quota for the United War Work campaign, and the general committee announced that the acceptance of subscriptions would stop with December, each person being asked for but seventy-five per cent of his pledge. However, the work of the committee was completed, satisfactorily in every respect, with but forty-eight per cent of the amount originally subscribed, the individual differences being returned to the subscribers; and even under these circumstances, the final report of the treasurer showed a balance of $52,009.87, which was turned over to the local chapter of the American Legion as an endowment fund for soldiers' and sailors' relief in the future.

The Ohio State University gave valuable assistance to many phases of war work. In April, 1917, an Aeronautical Ground School was opened where preliminary training was given to a number of candidates for the air service. This instruction continued until August, 1918, when the development of army plans rendered it unnecessary. Members of the faculty from the department of physics and the school of engineering gave liberally of their time and talents and contributed greatly to the success of the course. To this was added a course for the education of adjutants and officers for special duty. Frame barracks were erected on the campus for the accommodation of the military student battalion, averaging about one thousand.

The College of Agriculture was of especial use in coordinating farm activities throughout the state. All of the graduate schools were actively engaged in preparing men for special service or complying with requests for information from governmental and other organizations.

When war was declared the university dismissed, with full credits for the year, all students who wished to engage in agriculture, enter one of the officers' training camps or enlist in the military service. Twenty university students who had shown ability in the cadet corps were commissioned as second lieutenants in the United States army and four in the Marine Corps.

During all of the war period President W. O. Thompson was indefatigable, giving all of his time and much of himself in aid of everything designed to promote the national welfare.

The United States Barracks was the center of federal military movements, locally, during the period of preparation. Additional buildings were erected and the accommodations of the Post expanded to care for 8,000 men, the normal capacity having been but 1,600.

The construction of the United States Storage Depot, begun in June, 1918, was entirely due to the availability of Columbus as a central distributing point as demonstrated by the military work in this area. In this depot nine large warehouses, with fifty acres of floor space, were built by 3,000 men in one hundred days, at a cost of $4,000,000. For a time vast quantities of military supplies were handled through this station but, on a peace time basis, it is merely kept ready to serve on a moment's notice.

The war with Germany brought to the fighting men of America an almost novel experience. The numerical strength of the regular army was insignificant, compared with the probable requirements, and the militia of the states could not promptly furnish the force thought to be needed. The War Department, following the example of England and France, proceeded to draft the youth of the nation. The first day of registration was set for June 5th, 1917. The machinery of the Board of Elections was used for the purpose and regular election officials presided at the voting booths, where the young men between the ages of 21 and 31 appeared and were duly registered. Non-residents in the county on that day were registered either at the office of the city clerk or the sheriff of the county. The whole affair was conducted quietly and with dispatch. A futile display of interference on the part of some Socialists got two of them into the Federal penitentiary at Atlanta. Others holding individual opinions not in sympathy with the Government wisely suppressed them.

The registered lists were turned over to the Draft Boards, charged with the duty of making an examination of the men and selection of eligible lists from which calls for service were made. The Draft Boards were:

No. 1. John C. Dougherty, chairman; Dr. Sterling S. Wilcox (succeeded by Dr. W. I. Towns), Theodore Leonard and Edmund A. Cole (succeeded by Frederick Shedd).

No. 2. Karl T. Webber, Dr. E. J. Emerick (succeeded by Dr. W. E. Edmiston), Edward Woolman and Randle Baker.

No. 3. Rutherford H. Platt, chairman; Dr. Hervey W. Whittaker, Lott B. Burke, and Edward W. Swisher.

No. 4. Edward B. Gerlach, chairman; Dr. J. A. Van Fossen, H. M. Van Hise and Edward L. Weinland.

No. 5 (County outside the city) W. J. Kinnaird, chairman; E. E. Pegg, Dr. Frank C. Wright and Frederick N. Sinks.

These boards had their headquarters in Memorial Hall, where registrants were summoned and their place on the lists determined. Appeal to a district board was provided for.

The county's quota for the first army was 1,178. On September 5th the first group left for Camp Sherman at Chillicothe and by the end of October all were in training camps.

August 24th there was a second registration of about five hundred who had reached the age of twenty-one since the first enrollment. On September 12th there was a general registration of men between the ages of eighteen to twenty-one and thirty-one to forty-five, at which 36,938 men reported for possible assignment to war duties.

In December questionnaires were sent to all the remaining registrants and from the replies to these the men were divided into classes, number one being subject to the earliest call, and the men advised of their standing.

June 5th, 1918, there was another registration for all young men who had reached the age of twenty-one years since the previous registration. The Franklin County list numbered 1,864.

Including those who belonged to units of the Ohio National Guard, Franklin County furnished 15,000 men in response to the Nation's call.

During all of the war period soldiers were to be seen in Columbus every day. On Thanksgiving Day, 1917, a thousand of them, from Franklin County and central Ohio, came up from Camp Sherman, paraded the streets and proceeded to the Ohio State University where they gave an exhibition drill and then joined with the civilian spectators in witnessing a football game between teams representing Ohio State and Camp Sherman. The gate receipts amounted to $20,000, which were turned over to the Camp Sherman trust fund for the benefit of those in training there.

National training camps for the preparation of men qualified to become officers were opened at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, and Camp Taylor, Kentucky. The first class at Fort Benjamin Harrison included seventy-three Franklin County men: nine captains, ten first lieutenants and fifty-four second lieutenants. The second class, graduated November 27th, including eighty-six from this county: ten captains, thirty-four first lieutenants and forty-two second lieutenants.

Among the large German population in Franklin County there were some individuals who sympathized with the "Vaterland" and gave expression to their opinions before we entered the war. When the break came, the great mass of those of German descent accepted the situation as a matter of course and joined in whatever was to be done. As a general proposition it should be remembered that the German in America came to this country of his own accord and because he preferred it to any other, thus placing himself on record even more definitely than some others who were born here and had no choice in the matter.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War it was a German Lutheran preacher at Woodstock, Virginia, who concluded his sermon by throwing off his sacred robes, displaying beneath the uniform of a Colonel in the Continental Army and raised a regiment, while the church bells were still ringing, to fight for American independence. During the War of the Rebellion, all through this part of the country, almost every night some German citizen disappeared. Inquiry always disclosed that he had gone "to fight mit Sigel" for the preservation of the Union.

In the excitement of war preparation some of these things were forgotten. Some of our fellow citizens with German names were not as tactful as the situation demanded and a few belonged in the class of alien enemies. The number of these and their activities were exaggerated; but they gave some ground for rumors and uneasiness. In the midst of all this Stuart R. Bolin, the United States District Attorney, acted with calm, good judgment. With the power at his command, he gave protection to those who needed it, pointed the way to those inclined to stray from the path of safety and, in a few instances, removed would-be enemies to places provided by the government for war-time internment. Robert E. Pfeiffer, Assistant District Attorney, in charge of the United States Bureau of Information, assisted by the local branch of the American Protective League, not only aided in this work, but in the other branches of the secret service, of which no public record is made and for which no credit is given.

The Anti-German sentiment was most prominently displayed by the action of the Board of Education in barring the teaching of the German language from the public schools and by the City Council in changing the German names of several streets and substituting Washington for Schiller in the name of the South End park. As this is written (April, 1930) the City Council has restored the German poet to his former place in the public esteem, without any apparent injury to the memory of George Washington as the Father of His Country.

CHAPTER XVII

FRANKLIN COUNTY IN FRANCE.

THE FOURTH REGIMENT—LOCAL COMPANIES AND OFFICERS—COL. BENSON W. HOUGH—MUSTERED IN AS 166TH—ARRIVAL IN FRANCE AND EARLY TRAINING—THE BACCARAT SECTOR—THE FIRST GREAT BATTLE—THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE MARNE—IN THE ARGONNE—PART OF THE ARMY OF OCCUPATION—RETURN TO COLUMBUS—THE 37TH DIVISION—THE 134TH FIELD ARTILLERY—COL. BUSH—THE 136TH FIELD ARTILLERY—THE 9TH BATTALION—ARMISTICE DAY IN COLUMBUS.

There were more than a million American soldiers on the battle line in France and Belgium when the armistice was signed on November 11th, 1918. With the One Hundred Sixty-sixth Infantry, the One Hundred Thirty-four and One Hundred Thirty-sixth artillery and the ammunition and supply trains units there were more than two thousand Franklin County men in the combat area when the guns ceased firing and the world's greatest silence fell.

There were others in France with the still larger army preparing for the front and there were thousands in American camps or on special duty in many places. They were in the Navy as sailors or marines and in both the English and French armies there were boys who knew vastly more of High Street than they could ever learn about the Strand or the Champs Elysees.

The story of this county's share in the war can be told only in part—the part relating to the organizations that had headquarters here and concerning which there are records at hand.

The 14th-4th Regiment O. N. G. has already figured on many pages of this book. Returning from the Mexican border, the regiment was mustered out of the Federal service at Fort Wayne, Indiana, March 3rd, 1917. Service on the border had been a period of intensive military training; it proved to be anything but a holiday. The Fourth came through it all, including a seventy mile march through the desert, in such manner as to attract the attention of those regular army officers who are forever writing things down for future reference. After the declaration of war the important step was to get soldiers to France. The regular army and the marines were ready, but they could furnish only a small part of the host needed to insure American success. The militia came next. As a matter of military expediency the War Department determined to form a division of militia to be composed of regiments most nearly fitted for immediate service and, as a matter of policy, it was decided that this division should be composed of units from as many different sections of the nation as the plan would permit. Out of this idea developed the 42nd, or Rainbow, Division, composed of National Guard troops from twenty-six states and the District of Columbia. Major General William A. Mann, the Chief of the Bureau of Military Affairs, was largely responsible for the idea in the first place and for its successful development and was placed in command of the division during its formative and training period. The honor of representing our state in this famous division fell to the Fourth Ohio Regiment of Infantry.

Using the State Fair Grounds for headquarters, mobilization began in July. Local units of the Ohio National Guard were rapidly recruited to what was then war strength. On August 5th the whole National Guard was drafted into the Federal service and the Fourth regiment became the One Hundred Sixty-sixth U. S. A. It was ordered to Camp Perry, on Lake Erie, where its numerical strength was augmented to 250 enlisted men in each company, making a total for the regiment of 3605 officers and men, the equivalent of the French infantry organizations. Until early in September these troops, a brigade in numbers, were drilled and drilled until they became regiments and until battalions in numbers were remoulded into companies.

On July 15th the officers of the regiment from Franklin County were: Colonel Benson W. Hough, then a resident of Delaware, but since the war a citizen of Columbus; First Battalion Adjutant, Lt. Henry S. Grave; Second Battalion Adjutant, Lt. John S. Bailey; Supply Company—Captain, Oscar O. Koeppel and Second Lt. Harold D.

Woolley; Machine Gun Company—First Lt. George W. Graff and Second Lt. Thomas E. Hardman; Company B., Captain Frank L. Oyler and Second Lt. Earl W. Fuhr; Company F., First Lt. John S. Stevenson; Company I., Captain Robert Haubrick and Second Lt. Charles A. Watson.

Other companies in the regiment were from Cardington, London, Marion, Marysville, Circleville, Greenfield, Chillicothe, Delaware, Lancaster and Washington C. H.

While this regiment, as finally made up, contained soldiers from every quarter of Ohio and, in the course of time, from other states, this county was more numerously represented than any other single section.

As the regiment won great distinction in every test to which it was put, it is well to understand something of the reasons for its achievements as a fighting machine. In the first place, the rank and file were in the National Guard for the love of it. They were of the material of which soldiers have always been made. They would have acquitted themselves with credit under any worthy leader on any field; but they were fortunate in having a colonel whom they understood—almost revered—and who understood and fathered them.

Benson W. Hough was born in Delaware County March 3rd, 1875. He graduated from the Delaware High School in 1892 and then attended the Ohio State University where he played football, baseball and tennis while carrying heavy work in the Arts-law course. He graduated in 1899, began the practice of law at home and met with encouraging success. In the meantime he was pursuing his military training. From 1892 to 1897 he was a private in Company K. of the Fourteenth O. N. G. In 1902 he became a First Lieutenant in his company and in June of the same year was commissioned Captain. In June 1905 he was a Major and the following month became Lieutenant Colonel. In 1915 Governor Willis made him Adjutant General of Ohio. After a year and a half of this experience, he resigned, reenlisted as a private in Company K and was shortly commissioned as Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourth Ohio. On April 9th, 1917 he became colonel of the regiment—forty-two years of age, with education, experience and knowledge of men and with a sound mind in a sound body.

NORTH HIGH SCHOOL, COLUMBUS, OHIO

NORTH HIGH SCHOOL, COLUMBUS

CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, COLUMBUS

Of course pages have been written and published about Colonel Hough. When a lawyer goes to war he usually makes good—the arena is not so different from the forum—and there are things about Hough worth writing. The author of "Ohio in the Rainbow" paints the best portrait in the fewest words:

"Crivillier—where Colonel Hough was wont to come in the late afternoons to limber up his arm by playing ball with the mule skinners. How they loved him! Big, powerful, silent man, who seemed to know everything; he seldom issued a verbal 'order,' but he often quietly 'suggested'; he could harness and drive a team of mules with the best of the skinners, and sit his horse like a cavalryman; he knew when a man was giving his best and he regarded that best by a full confidence and freedom of action—a man who commanded, not men, but the love and respect of men by his example of coolness, courage, adaptability, self-assurance, and above all, a deep respect for the ability of those who served with him."

This, then, was the Colonel and the Ohio regiment that proceeded to Camp Mills, near Minneola, Long Island, on September 9th, 1917, on the way "over there." Here the other regiments of the 42nd Division were gathered, and here there was grinding drill day after day until October 17th. That night a portion of the regiment leaving tents standing in the camp, silently boarded trains and proceeded to Long Island City. From there ferries carried them to Hoboken, where two ships but lately engaged in the South American fruit trade, the Henry S. Mallory and the Pastores, engulfed them and shut out the past. These two ships with five others, convoyed by the Cruiser Seattle and two destroyers, were quickly gotten under way and, after an uneventful voyage, landed at St. Nazaire, France, on November 1st.

The remainder of the 166th, consisting of the Third Battalion, the Machine Gun and Supply Companies, left Camp Mills on the 29th of October and embarked on the newly christened Agamemnon, formerly the Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse, appropriated by the government for service in war with the Kaiser Wilhelm der Kleine. On the 15th of November this portion of the 166th disembarked at Brest, the convoy being unable to make St. Nazaire on account of submarines in that vicinity. After memorable excursions across central France, enjoying all the lack of luxury afforded by the French box cars labeled

"40 hommes—8 chevaux," the two contingents of the regiment were at last united in the district known as the First Training Area, some seven or eight miles southwest of Toul and within a short day's march of the battle front.

At this time the only other American troops in France were the First Division of the Regular Army and the 26th Division, made up of New England militia, which had preceded the Rainbow by only a few days—indeed all units of the 42nd Division reached France before the 26th was wholly assembled.

The regiment remained at this station, engaged in intensive preparation for the future until the morning of Christmas when it began the march of its life over a hundred miles of ice and snow, through sleet and storm, to another training area, in which regimental headquarters were established at Perrogney, which is merely another name for "somewhere in France." Here was a battlefield for practice purposes. The area abounded in trenches, handgrenade pits and every facility for training in the arts of destruction. There was constant drill in every little detail, much of it under the watchful eye of the Division Commander, Major General Charles T. Menoher, and his staff, and final polishing off under the instruction and inspection of veteran French officers.

The middle of February the Division moved again, moved toward the front, a thoroughly disciplined, trained, hardened American army ready and willing and anxious to do what was to be done and do it soon. The headquarters of the 166th regiment were established in the wreck of a little town known as Domjeveir, between Luneville and Baccarat on February 20th. It was but two days to Washington's birthday. That anniversary was celebrated by the First Battalion of the 166th marching through the mud to a front line trench and relieving a front line battalion of the 14th French Infantry Division. Then the war began.

After a short period in this sector, the 42nd Division took over the Baccarat sector, the first American division to be given the responsibility for a complete divisional sector. This was held by the 42nd for one hundred days, the longest continuous period that any American division held a sector. The 166th Infantry was in the front line for sixty days. During this time the regiment made a raid on the Bois des Chiens, the first attempted by the division.

After this initiation, the division was moved to the vicinity of Chalons, in the Province of Champaigne, where it became a part of the noted French Fourth Army, under General Gouraud. On July 15th the Germans launched their last great offensive against this army and failed, failed ingloriously, disastrously. The French-American success was so significant that the Allies were able to strike an offensive of their own—a series of brilliant operations that never stopped until the enemy sued for peace.

Without a rest, the regiment was withdrawn and rushed to the Marne to take part in the sweeping offensive against the enemy's lines running northeast from Chateau Thierry. Occupying a position on the right of the First United States Army, it led the crossing of the Ourcq River under a perfect hail of fire, front and flank and made an advance of sixteen kilometers, and cleared its territory so thoroughly that it did not need to be fought over again.

Then the regiment was moved by easy stages back to the Bourmont area for a rest, but only sufficient time was allowed to receive replacements for over a thousand casualties already suffered, when orders came to proceed by night marches to the Toul front to take part with the First American Army in the reduction of the St. Mihiel Salient. Again the regiment, as well as the whole division, operated with deadly accuracy and bore full share in a movement that straightened the allied lines at the expense of the enemy. The division made an advance of twenty kilometers and so organized its new front that it could be turned over to a smaller number of troops and permit its own release for participation in an even greater engagement.

The regiment was next moved to the Argonne. Major General Flagler, in General Orders, officially describes the conduct of the regiment thus: "Here after hard marches in mud and rain, it was thrown in to attack in the vicinity of St. Georges and Landres et St. Georges, one of the strongest points in the line, upon which the Germans relied to stop the allied advance—the noted Kriemhilde Stellung. Held up in front of this line" (for lack of artillery) "it remained in position under severe enemy fire for a length of time that required nerves of steel. It reconnoitered and prepared the way for the successful attack of November 1st. Passed through by elements of a fresh division, the regiment was regrouped, and as part of the 42nd Division was thrown in on the left flank of the American army to press the attack toward Sedan. The 166th Infantry was the left regiment of the entire American army and upon it developed the important mission of maintaining liaison with the French army on the left. This it did with skill worthy of the highest praise. When relieved in the front line on November 9th, the 166th Infantry was within rifle shot of the historic city of Sedan."

The 42nd Division followed the retiring Germans across the Rhine and there settled down as a part of the Allied Army of Occupation for a period of four months.

May 10th, 1919, the regiment arrived in Columbus on its way to be mustered out, after almost two years of service. It had participated in five major engagements. It had lost 483 officers and men, killed in action and died of wounds and disease, and 2317 had been wounded in battle.

The people of Columbus waited all afternoon for delayed trains to bring the veterans home. When they arrived at 5:30, they were met by an escort, under command of Gen. John C. Speaks, made up of Spanish War veterans, the Camp Sherman band, members of the police and fire departments, and a detachment composed of recently discharged soldiers of all branches, infantry, cavalry, artillery, engineers and what-not, under command of Colonel Simeon Nash. Then came Colonel Hough leading his regiment back to peace—peace with honor.

Many times in the history of this county crowds have lined High Street to hail soldiers returning from the country's wars. All have deserved the demonstrations they have received. But never before have they welcomed a unit containing so many of their own flesh and blood nor a regiment that had seen so much of war in its worst aspect,—ghastly, savage war stripped of all romance, stalking naked in desolate wastes where the very earth had been destroyed.

After being mustered out of the Federal service, the regiment was reorganized as a unit of the Ohio National Guard, retaining its regimental designation—the 166th. Colonel Hough remained as commanding officer until April 28, 1920, when he was promoted to Brigadier General and Colonel George Florence succeeded him. When Colonel Florence became Adjutant General of Ohio January 21st, 1921, Major Robert Haubrich became Colonel of the regiment, which position he now holds. General Hough became major general, in command of the 27th (Ohio) Division in June, 1923.

In mustering the state militia into the National Army, the Ohio National Guard, with the exception of the 4th (166th) regiment and the 9th battalion, was taken over as the 37th Division. In this division there were three regiments of artillery, the 134th, 135th and 136th, forming the 62nd Field Artillery Brigade. The division was assembled at Camp Sheridan, Montgomery, Alabama, during the autumn of 1917 and spent almost ten months in training under Major General Charles G. Treat. On May 8th, 1918, Major General Charles S. Farnsworth was placed in command of the division. On May 20th the headquarters troops of the 73rd Infantry brigade began its journey; first a period of two weeks at Camp Lee, Virginia; then to Hoboken, N. J., sailing June 15th on the S. S. Leviathan, arriving at Brest on June 22nd. The 74th Brigade embarked at Newport News and arrived at Brest on July 5th. The Field Artillery Brigade moved first to Camp Upton, N. Y., arriving there on June 16th. The 134th and 135th sailed from Brooklyn on June 27th. The 136th (less Batteries E and F) was sent to Montreal, Canada, from which port it sailed on the S. S. Victoria. On the way over the Victoria rammed a submarine and the destroyers of the convoy finished the job. The first engagement with the enemy was thus completely successful.

Arriving in France, the Field Artillery Brigade was separated from the other units of the Division, sent to Camp De Souge for a course of training and never afterward participated in the operations of the 37th Division.

The 134th Field Artillery was developed from the three batteries of the Ohio National Guard into the First Regiment Ohio Field Artillery. Harold M. Bush, of Columbus, major of the battalion, was commissioned colonel on the 11th of July and upon him devolved the duty of making the regiment. The other officers and units hailing from Franklin County were: Major Lawrence S. Schlegel, Supply Company; Captain John B. Morton, Battery C.; Captain William D.

Kinsell; 1st Lieutenants Raymond Givens and William L. Watt; Second Lieutenants Kenneth R. Cornetet and Frank A. Burgess; Sanitary Detachment, Major Elijah J. Gordon; 1st Lieutenants Edward M. Barton and Earl Z. Alsbach.

Colonel Bush had his first military experience in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia as early as 1888. Coming to Columbus, he enlisted in Company H of the old 14th in 1894 and later the same year was transferred to Battery H, 1st Light Artillery. In 1897 he became a second lieutenant and in 1899 first lieutenant. In 1900 he became captain of the battery which, in 1910, had its designation changed to Battery C. He was commissioned major of the battalion in 1911.

Nobody was surprised when this regiment of artillery gave a good account of itself over seas. Colonel Bush was a typical American fighting man, well weathered and hardened physically with those natural qualities of leadership that made him a sort of patron saint to his men—and he was never very far away from them. Although he was enough of a disciplinarian, even for military purposes and always got results when he bellowed orders, every man in the regiment could see through his bluff exterior and knew that the Colonel was one of them in every sense, merely having eagles on his shoulders for necessary organization purposes.

The 136th Field Artillery was one of two regiments evolved from the First Ohio Cavalry, and built up around the famous Troop B of Columbus and Troop C, of Cincinnati. The style of combat along the Hindenburg line did not lend itself to cavalry operations. The Lord was on the side with the most artillery. Therefore the troopers abandoned their horses and learned to ride caissons.

Paul L. Mitchell, of Cincinnati, was the colonel of the regiment and Simeon T. Nash, of Columbus, lieutenant colonel. The other officers and units from Franklin County were: Major Edward S. Thacher; Captain Battalion Adjutant Paul V. Hamm; Battery A, Captain Thomas H. Leary; 1st Lieutenants Charles C. Martindill and Chester W. Goble; 2nd Lieutenant Glen R. Grant; Battery B—Captain Joseph W. Jeffrey; 1st Lieutenants Malcolm D. Jeffrey and Roy D. Prushing; 2nd Lieutenants Claude W. Rhoads and Calvin Newell; Battery C—Captain Wayne C. Gray; 1st Lieutenants Richard H.

Royce and Milton S. Beal; 2nd Lieutenants Flaval A. Black and Willard F. Greiner.

These two regiments, with the 135th also from Ohio, forming the 62nd Field Artillery Brigade, devoted seven weeks to intensive training at Camp de Souge becoming acquainted with the famous 75 and 155 millimeter French guns. Equipped with these guns and French ammunition, the brigade was assigned to the First American Army September 26th, 1918, the day of the opening of the Meuse-Argonne offensive. In rapid succession the brigade served with the 4th American Corps, the 2nd American Army, the 2nd Colonial Army Corps (French) and the 17th French Army Corps. At one time the three regiments were separated, serving with the 28th, the 33rd and the 92nd American divisions respectively. At another time the brigade held a position adjoining the other elements of the 37th division, in the vicinity of Saint Mihiel, but they were unable to effect a reunion until February 21st, 1919, when they went into camp in the LeMans area to prepare for the return home.

The headquarters of the Ninth Battalion of Ohio colored troops were in Columbus and Company B of that organization was composed of Franklin County soldiers. This organization became a part of the 372 Infantry, nominally attached to the 93rd Division, but was detached and served with the French armies. It arrived at St. Nazaire, France, in April, 1918, and received its intensive training in the vicinity of Givry-en-Argonne from June 6 to July 14, 1918. From July 26 to September 9 it was in the front line in the Argonne sector. It participated in the offensive operations of the 4th French army on the Champagne front September 26 to October 7. After this engagement the regiment proceeded to the Vosges where it occupied a sector until November 11th, 1918. It sailed from Brest February 3rd, 1919, and arrived in New York February 12. For conspicuous bravery in action the French command conferred on these troops a regimental decoration, which entitles every member of the organization to wear the evidence of exceptional honor.

A rumor that the war had come to an end by agreement to an armistice reached Columbus on Thursday morning, November 7th and precipitated an outburst of premature rejoicing. About the only satisfaction left to those who joined in the demonstration was the fact that newspapers elsewhere served by the United Press carried the same story and inspired similar impromptu spectacles in other cities.

However, the following Monday, November 11, official news of the armistice reached the city early in the morning and the celebration was ushered in by the ringing of bells of every description and the blowing of whistles as they had never blown before. The streets were soon filled. Parades formed themselves. Marchers armed with every available type of noise-making apparatus joined in groups and these groups grew into processions. From the Union Station to the Court House two unorganized columns moved and countermarched for hours tirelessly. Flags appeared from everywhere and nowhere—flags of England and France and Italy. One exuberantly patriotic Italian attracted attention by displaying an American flag and shouting in Caruso tenor, "Dissa flag done it; dissa flag done it." The music of brass bands gave something of order to the riot of noise and, as the day grew, extraordinary features in decoration and banners and floats added variety to the moving panorama already past description. A lull in the late afternoon proved to be merely a breathing spell in preparation for renewed efforts on a larger scale in the evening—a night season of unrestrained revel that ended only when a new day was born.

A more decorous expression of thanksgiving in Memorial Hall filled the auditorium in the evening. Pastors of a score of churches, with as many members of their congregations as could be admitted, united in returning thanks to the "Giver of every good and perfect gift."

America's participation in the war had lasted but one year, seven months and five days. The cost in lives, suffering and money was beyond computation. The benefits to this country, if any, can be listed only after a period of fifty years has given time to weigh the value of the changes forced upon those who bore the burden and upon their children's children.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE LAURELS OF VICTORY.

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSSES AWARDED TO—WALTER L. AVERY—HOWARD A. BAIR—LELAND M. BARNET—ELVER J. BOWLES—JOHN G. BRENSTUHL—GEORGE R. CARPENTIER—HENRY H. GRAVES—FRED GRUMLEY—ROBERT HAUBRICH—WILLIAM H. HILL—OSCAR KOEPPEL—FRED W. NORTON—BYRON W. PEYTON—EDWARD V. RICKENBACKER—HARRY C. RICKET—LOUIS C. SIMON, JR.—CLAYTON E. SNYDER—CARL F. TURKOPP—GLEN G. WEINMAN—RUFUS S. WISEMAN—JOHN WROBBEL—FRED JOSEPH ZINNER—DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDALS AWARDED TO—BENSON W. HOUGH—PERRY L. MILES—EDWARD ORTON, JR.—WALTER CAMPBELL SHORT—JOHN YOUNGER—THE FRENCH AND BELGIAN CROIX DE GUERRE—THE FRENCH LEGION OF HONOR.

No better cross-section of Franklin County performances in France can be shown than a view of the individual acts that brought official recognition in the form of crosses and medals. Not every hero was decorated, but every decoration was earned. The following list of awards, taken from the War Department records tells a story of its own—a story that fiction strives to imitate but fails to equal.

Distinguished Service Crosses were awarded as follows:

Walter L. Avery, First Lieutenant, 95th Aero Squadron, Air Service. (North of Chateau Thierry, July 25, 1918.)

While on his first patrol over the enemy's lines, he attacked an enemy two-seater bi-plane. While thus occupied, he was vigorously attacked by another enemy plane, but by a quick turn, skilfull maneuvering and accurate shooting, he drove the second plane to the American side of the lines, where it crashed into the woods. Lieutenant Avery's motor had been badly damaged by bullets, but he made a successful landing back of our lines, where he learned that the enemy pilot who had been made a prisoner was a German ace credited with sixteen victories. Lieutenant Avery's conduct was especially creditable because his plane had been seriously damaged at the beginning of the combat.

HOWARD A. BAIR, Second Lieutenant, 354 Infantry, 89th Division. (Near Barricourt, France, November 2, 1918.)

Calling on his platoon to follow, he pushed forward and attacked enemy machine gun nests. After killing two of the enemy, he himself was killed by a hand grenade while accepting the surrender of another of the enemy. (Medal presented to his mother, Mrs. Frances Bair.)

LELAND M. BARNET (Recruited from Norwood, O.; born in Columbus); First Lieutenant 148th Infantry, 37th Division. (Near Ivoiry, France, September 27, 1918.)

After becoming separated from his battalion headquarters, Lieutenant Barnet, on his own initiative, undertook under heavy artillery and machine gun fire, to locate machine gun nests which were hindering the advance. He ignored the warnings of his orderly as to the danger of his work and continued at it until he was killed. (Medal presented to the widow, Mrs. Leland M. Barnet.)

ELVER J. BOWLES, Sergeant 308th Trench Mortar Battery, 158th Field Artillery Brigade, 83rd Division. (Near Brabant-sur-Meuse, October 23, 1918.)

During the offensive action in the Bossois-Bois, he remained in the open, under direct fire of machine guns and artillery, assisting another soldier in operating a trench mortar for fifty-seven minutes, firing 230 bombs; repeatedly knocked down by concussion from exploding shells and bombs, he remained at his post until exhausted.

JOHN G. BRENSTUHL (Residence Lancaster; born in Columbus) Private Co. L, 166th Infantry, 42nd Division. Near St. George, France, October 15, 1918.)

Seeing the only other company runner killed while delivering a message of vital importance, Private Brenstuhl crawled from shell hole to shell hole, during a rain of machine gun bullets, took the message from the dead man and completed the mission.

GEORGE R. CARPENTIER, First Lieutenant, Chaplain, 166th Infantry. (Near Chevenges, France, November 7, 1918.)

Volunteering for the service, he accompanied a patrol as interpreter and when our troops encountered a stubborn resistance and sustained heavy casualties, he established a dressing station and, under heavy shell fire, administered to the wounded and dying, continuing this service after he himself had been wounded twice.

HENRY H. GRAVES, Captain 166th Infantry, 42nd Division. (Near St. Baussant, France, September 12, 1918.)

During the St. Mihiel offensive, Captain Graves was leading an assault wave which was checked by a dense machine gun fire. In order to locate the exact position of the enemy strongholds, he mounted a parapet, thus drawing a burst of machine gun fire, which enabled his Stokes mortars to open fire. He then led a flanking group to the position, while his assault wave went forward and captured thirty-four prisoners and a machine gun, rifles and a store of ammunition,—the first prisoners to be taken during the drive.

FRED GRUMLEY, Corporal Company I, 166th Infantry. (East of Rheims, France, July 15, 1918.)

After his rifle had been put out of commission by a piece of shell, Corporal Grumley quickly procured a supply of hand grenades with which he aided materially in compelling the retreat of the German attackers.

ROBERT HAUBRICH, Major 166th Infantry, 42nd Division. (Near Sedan, November 7, 1918.)

Personally leading his battalion, which was the assault battalion in the advance upon Sedan, Major Haubrich exposed himself many times to intense machine gun and heavy artillery fire in order to keep contact with the enemy, greatly encouraging all of the members of his command by his gallantry. Later in the day he was wounded, but he continued on duty for two hours longer when he had his wounds dressed at a first-aid station, resuming command immediately afterward.

WILLIAM H. HILL, Corporal Co. A, 166th Infantry. (Near Humont, France, September 27, 1918.)

While establishing a liaison with a separate unit of his patrol, under heavy machine gun fire, he personally captured two prisoners and, after delivering them to a guard, continued with his mission. He was severely wounded while performing this dangerous mission.

Oscar Koeppel, Captain 166th Infantry. Near Seringes, France, July 27, 1918.)

After being severely wounded while leading his command through an intense barrage, Captain Koeppel refused to leave his company until they had been established on the front line and all orders and instructions turned over to the next in command.

Fred W. Norton, First Lieutenant 27th Aero Squadron, Air Service. (In the Toul Sector, July 2, 1918.)

Lieutenant Norton, as a flight commander, led a patrol of eight machines, the first large American formation to encounter a German patrol. His command gave battle to nine enemy battle planes driven by some of the leading aces of the German army. Although both of his guns jammed at the beginning of the fight and were useless, he stayed with the formation, skilfully manuevering his machine to the best advantage. He was attacked by enemy planes four different times, but skilfully avoided them or dived at them. His continued presence was a great help to his comrades, who destroyed two of the enemy planes. On July 23, 1918, this officer died of wounds received in action July 20, 1918. (Medal presented to his father, Frank Norton.)

Byron W. Peyton, Sergeant Supply Company, 166th Infantry. (Northeast of Chateau Thierry, July 29, 1918.)

In response to a call from the attacking battalion for ammunition, he drove a combat wagon in broad daylight into the front line position near Fere-en-Tardenois and delivered the ammunition required by his comrades on the front.

Edward V. Rickenbacker, First Lieutenant 94th Aero Squadron, Air Service; afterward Captain and Major.

(See biographical sketch in chapter "Hall of Fame.")

Harry C. Ricket, Cook Headquarters Company, 166th Infantry. (At Chateau-de-la-Foret, near Villiers-sur-fere, July 28-29, 1918.)

During a bombardment so intense as to drive all other kitchens out of the village, when his stove had to be taken to the rear, he improvised a fire in the ground and continued his work until order to leave. He carried water from a spring, which was repeatedly shelled, when others would not approach it, unaided. Of his own volition, he continued a first-aid station for wounded and exhausted men at his kitchen, constantly in extreme personal danger from machine gun fire from low-flying airplanes and bombardment by explosive shells, he devoted himself entirely to the needs of others and made possible the care of several hundred wounded, exhausted and hungry men.

LOUIS C. SIMON, JR., First Lieutenant 147th Squadron, Air Service. In the region of Hadonville-les-Lachaussee, September 16, 1918.)

While on a protection patrol for American observation planes from the 99th Aero Squadron, Lieutenant Simon was fired upon by three Halberstadt biplane fighters. Regardless of his personal danger, he immediately engaged the enemy, although alone, drawing them down and away from the observation planes, which continued their immediate work unmolested. He continued fighting the three Halberstadts fiercely in spite of the odds against him. He finally succeeded in getting on the tail of one and, after firing a short burst at close range, the enemy plane fell out of control. The remaining two planes quickly broke off the combat and headed east with motors full on.

Lieutenant Simon is awarded an oak leaf cluster, to be worn with the Distinguished Service Cross awarded him on October 23, 1918. Lieutenant Simon and two other pilots encountered nine (Fokker type) enemy planes, which were protecting an observation plane. He attacked the lower formation of four planes alone and drove them off; he next dived at the observation plane and sent it crashing to the ground in flames.

CLAYTON E. SNYDER, (Malta, Montana; born in Columbus, O.) Second Lieutenant 9th Machine Gun Battalion, 3rd Division. (Near Cunel, France, October 13, 1918.)

Although wounded by machine gun fire, he refused to be evacuated and, going out into no-man's land located several enemy machine gun nests which were endangering his platoon, and directed the fire of his men with such accuracy that the guns were silenced.

CARL F. TURKOPP, Corporal 308th Trench Mortar Battery, 158th Field Artillery Brigade, 83rd Division. (Near Brabantsur-Meuse, October 23, 1918.)

During the offensive operations in the Bossois-Bois, Corporal Turkopp, although wounded by shell fire and knocked down by concussion, returned to his gun and continued to fire. So great was his exhaustion that it was necessary for him to be supported while doing his work.

Glen G. Weinman, Corporal Co. M, 16th Infantry, First Division. (South of Soissons, July 20, 1918.) Corporal Weinman carried important messages through heavy artillery and machine gun fire calling for reinforcements and ammunition. Notwithstanding the fact that two previous runners had been killed, he carried out his mission. His individual gallantry contributed materially to the success of the operation.

Rufus E. Wiseman, Corporal Co. H, 166th Infantry. (Northeast of Chateau Thierry, July 29-August 2, 1918.)

He was in charge of a detail for carrying ammunition to a machine gun section. He had performed his duties and had been given permission to withdraw to the rear, but remained with his detail four days on the firing line under a heavy bombardment and machine gun fire, assisting the machine gun crew. During these four days he was suffering from the effects of gas but refused to be evacuated.

John Wrobbel, Cook Supply Co., 166th Infantry, 42nd Division. (In the Champagne Section, July 15-18, 1918.)

During the heaviest bombardment he regularly supplied hot meals to his command. On July 16 his kitchen was almost demolished by shell bursts and a large part of the rations destroyed, but he remained at his post after all his assistants had sought places of safety.

Fred Joseph Zinner, 2nd Lieutenant, 5th Regiment U. S. Marine Corps, 2nd Division. (Near St. Etienne, October 4, 1918.)

While attacking a strongly held enemy position under heavy machine gun and artillery fire, he rallied the men of another company who had become separated from their organizations, to his support. With these reinforcements his platoon was able to relieve a very critical situation.

The following were awarded Distinguished Service Medals:

Benson W. Hough, Colonel 166th Infantry.

As regimental commander in the military operations of the 42nd Division in the Baccarat sector, March 24 to June 21, 1918; the second battle of the Marne, in which the 42nd Division participated in the defense of the line east of Chalons June 28 to July 21, 1918; and in the offensive against Reims, Chateau Thierry, Soissons salient, July 24 to August 3, 1918.

PERRY L. MILES, *Colonel* 371st Infantry, U. S. Army.

As commander of the 371st Infantry, 93rd Division, which during its active operations was attached to the French forces, he conducted his regiment with conspicuous success, by his admirable tact and sound judgment he maintained at all times harmonious relationship with the allied forces to which his unit was attached, rendering valuable service to the American Expeditionary Forces.

EDWARD ORTON, JR., Lieutenant Colonel Motor Transport Corps., U. S. Army.

His untiring energy and splendid judgment were displayed in the efficient organization of the engineering division of the Motor Transport Corps in bringing about the standardization of equipment and supplies and in efficiently directing the affairs of the motor industry to the mutual advantage of the army and the industry itself.

WALTER CAMPBELL SHORT, Colonel (Infantry) General Staff Corps, U. S. Army.

Attached to the Fifth Section, General Staff, General Headquarters, American Expeditionary Forces, he rendered conspicuous service in inspecting and reporting upon front line conditions pertaining to the work of his section. During the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne operations of the First Army Corps, he efficiently directed the instruction and training of machine gun units at every available opportunity during rest periods. Later, as Assistant Chief of Staff G-5, Third Army, he manifested the same assiduous devotion to duty in organizing schools, conducting necessary inspections and carrying out the intensive training program.

JOHN YOUNGER.

For services as Advisory Engineer in designing and perfection of standard motor vehicles adopted by the United States of America.

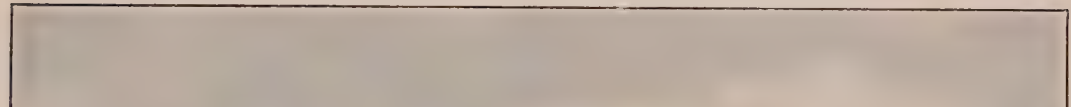
The French Croix de Guerre was awarded as follows:

FRANK O'CONNOR, Sergeant Co. I, 166th Infantry.

JERRY BROWN, Private Company I.
HENRY H. GRAVE, Captain, 166th Infantry.
Belgian Croix de Guerre:
FRED GRUMLEY, Sergeant Co., I., 166th Infantry.
French Legion of Honor:
COL. BENSON W. HOUGH.
CAPT. HENRY H. GRAVE.

Entrance to Washington Park,
Columbus, Ohio.

ENTRANCE TO WASHINGTON PARK, COLUMBUS



ROOSEVELT SCHOOL, COLUMBUS

CHAPTER XIX

THE POST WAR PERIOD.

PROHIBITION—THE METHODIST CENTENARY—PRESIDENT WILSON'S VISIT—NATIONAL ENCAMPMENT OF THE GRAND ARMY—GENERAL PERSHING A GUEST OF THE CITY—THE OHIO STATE STADIUM—THE BUILDING OF THE CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO RAILROAD—THE O'SHAUGNESSY DAM AND WATERWORKS EXPANSION—THE A. I. U. CITADEL—THE PENITENTIARY FIRE—A PERIOD OF DEPRESSION—NEW CITY HALL AND CIVIC CENTER—THE THOMAS ADMINISTRATION—POPULATION OF CITY AND COUNTY.

The amendment of the constitution of Ohio, prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, became effective in May, 1919. National prohibition was already on the way, but the people of Ohio did not choose to wait for the possible seven years period allowed for the ratification by three-fourths of the states, and so hurried things up a bit by state action. It was "in the cards" that prohibition would become a fact in this country some time. The brewers and saloon keepers never took kindly to regulations that sought to clean up the liquor business, pare off its most objectionable features and make temperance easy. The proposal to go the limit and make virtue a necessity came while the country was at war with Germany. The brewers were Germans, or of German extraction. Then they were using grain. It was believed we might want grain to feed the soldiers in France. We were already eating corn pone at home to save the wheat for the army. The electors of Ohio cast more votes against Germany than they did for prohibition, but they all counted the same way. Possibly some voters were influenced by the extravagant advertising matter liberally circulated in favor of the panacea, promising that prohibition would depopulate the jails, poor houses and asylums and bring the millenium to town even before the common people were duly prepared for that blissful experience.

Osman C. Hooper, in his History of Columbus, Ohio, written shortly after prohibition went into effect, reflects something of this thought. He says:

"The result was at once seen in the decrease of public drunkenness; in police court in July there were thirty-two such cases, whereas in July, 1919, there were 155. The workhouse population correspondingly decreased. Breweries turned to the manufacture of soft drinks and were, some of them busier than ever, employing more persons, instead of none at all, as some had expected."

The statement about public drunkenness continues to be true. Beyond that all sweeping assertions are unsafe. All surface indications are that the volume of intoxicating liquor consumed is much less than formerly—and the quality much worse. At this time, after twelve years of trial, prohibition is the most talked-of subject in the land and the one about which the least is really known. There are too few admitted facts and there are so few disinterested folks that it is almost hopeless to expect to find the facts. Calm discussion with either wets or drys is out of the question. Passion and prejudice and abuse obscure the way of every honest inquiry. The nation-wide poll of the Literary Digest, taken with a view to determine public sentiment, apparently free from any ulterior motive, was the butt of vicious attack from those not pleased with the tabulations or who had been refused facilities for corrupting the returns. The present state of the prohibition boil is perhaps best expressed in the laconic characterization of the President of the United States, who calls it "a noble experiment."

The crusade against alcohol has suffered, at least temporarily, from the excess of zeal displayed by those charged with the enforcement of the laws and their voluntary coadjutors. There has been too much of the inquisition and too little of "peace on earth and good will to men." However, out of all this unpleasant murk of search and seizure by official raiders and gun-men, these inventions of new crimes and misdemeanors, there is some light. Both sides seem to agree that the old-fashioned saloon, with its atmosphere of potential sin, and the American treating system, devised by Satan in his most diabolical mood, are things of the past. The price has been heavy but the blessing is abundant.

The Methodist Church celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of its foreign missionary endeavors by an exposition held on the State Fair Grounds from June 20th to July 13th, 1919. The portrayal of missionary work in many fields, made realistic by the presence and aid of natives from every field, held the attention of thousands of visitors every day. The giant drama, "The Wayfarer" was presented in the coilseum each evening. The seating capacity was 6,500 and there was rarely a vacant seat. This truly magnificent depiction of the upward struggle of a troubled world was rendered most impressive by the singing of a great chorus and the accompaniment of a pipe organ of unequaled power and beauty of tone assembled for this exposition. No other occasion in Columbus ever drew such multitudes of people from so many different parts of the world and Columbus never played the host with greater credit.

President Woodrow Wilson visited Columbus Thursday, September 4, 1919. He was the first distinguished visitor to be received by airplanes. His train was due to arrive at 11 o'clock in the morning. A few minutes before that time, planes from Norton Field took to the air, soon met the presidential train, and accompanied it to the Union Station. Here the President was met by Doctor Thompson, of the Ohio State University, and former Governor James E. Campbell. The party, preceded by the United States Barracks Band and a battalion of federal troops, proceeded to Memorial Hall where the President addressed a large audience, explaining the terms of the treaty of peace and defending the provisions for the League of Nations, for which he bore the major responsibility. The reception given Mr. Wilson was distinctly respectful, a welcome to the President of the United States who had led the nation through a great war to an honorable peace, but possibly somewhat lacking in extravagant enthusiasm because the people held doubts as to the showers of blessings promised from an entangling foreign alliance. The physical strain of the tour proved to be too much for the President, and he returned to Washington, leaving a number of his appointments unfilled.

The Fifty-third National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, and the second to be held in Columbus, occupied the city during the week of September 7th. Great preparations were made for the reception of the old soldiers and for their care and comfort during what was felt to be their last visit to Ohio's capital. Thirty-one years had passed since their previous visit and the boys in blue had become older men—men who had passed their three score and ten.

In the grand parade on Wednesday, the 10th, the members of the G. A. R., with few and notable exceptions, rode in automobiles. The marchers were veterans of the World War, of the Spanish-American War, the Sons of Veterans, and the bands from about Ohio. But there were enough to present a mighty spectacle. These survivors of the three wars required three hours in passing the reviewing stand on the north side of the State House Square. It was estimated that there were 30,000 men in the parade, one-third of whom were Civil War soldiers—a striking contrast with the parade of 1888, when 50,000 of them passed the reviewing stand and passed on foot.

Coincident with the encampment there were national reunions of the Sons of Veterans, the Women's Relief Corps, the Ladies of the G. A. R., the Daughters of Veterans, Army Nurses of the Civil War and other allied patriotic associations.

The local committee in charge of preparations and entertainment estimated that ninety thousand visitors attended the various reunions and meetings during the week.

Columbus was honored December 17, 1919, by a visit from General James J. Pershing, the commander of the American forces in France during the World War. The General would have been accorded an enthusiastic reception as the latest of the five Americans to bear the highest military title within the gift of the nation, but he was esteemed for something more than being the commander of a great army in a foreign land: he had successfully opposed the French plan of using the American army for mere replacement purposes and had insisted on the employment of American divisions in major operations thus gaining something of honor to satisfy national pride. Since his visit to Columbus he has added to his reputation by consistently refusing to dabble in politics and refraining from commenting on affairs outside his profession.

The General was met at the Union Station at three o'clock in the afternoon by a committee headed by Mayor Karb, ex-Governor James E. Campbell and Frank L. Packard, of the Chamber of Commerce.

In addition to the civilian committee, the escort included the United States Barracks Band and four companies of federal troops. The distinguished guest was royally welcomed by the throngs along the line of march to the state capitol, where he was greeted by an artillery salute. After a public reception in the rotunda of the State House, the General briefly addressed members of the General Assembly and state officials. In the evening he was given a dinner at the Deshler Hotel, where Governor Cox tendered the felicitations of the state of Ohio. After the dinner, the General attended a negro mass meeting in Memorial Hall and paid his compliments to the members of that race who had won so much credit in France.

In 1890 a good football game at Ohio State or Otterbein might attract five hundred spectators, mostly students, all of them thoroughly acquainted with the rules and posted on the plays. By 1920 interest had become almost universal. People of all classes became enthusiasts. Society graciously deigned to sanction the modern Roman holiday. Newspapers employed specialists to report the game play by play, skilled word colorists to paint the box occupants and detailed members of the staff to interview the coaches before and after the battles. This major activity of present-day physical education outgrew "Ohio Field" occupying the northeast corner of the University Campus and a revival of the spirits of vespatian and Titus converted the design of the Coliseum into the stadium of today without much change as to its uses or purposes.

The movement had its inception in Columbus September 23, 1920 when a committee of sixteen, with J. J. Munsell as chairman, was formed with the object of raising a million dollars for a football theatre. By September, 1921, the financing of the project had been assured, plans were completed, contracts let and the work begun. It was completed within thirteen months and the great structure dedicated October 21, 1922.

The Stadium is situated in a ten-acre athletic field located on the low ground lying between the Administration building and the Olentangy River, being the north end of the field used for aviation purposes during the war. The structure is of concrete and steel, resembling a horse-shoe in ground plan, opening to the south. The normal seating capacity is 62,110, which may be expanded to 72,000 by the installation of temporary circus seats across the southern opening. The seats are arranged in two decks, or tiers, the lower deck containing 41,110 seats, of which 3,100 are in boxes, and the upper deck 21,000. The circumference of the walls is one-third of a mile; the height of the walls 98 feet and 3 inches; length 754 feet, and width 597 feet. The foot-ball field within is thoroughly under-drained and the equal of any in America. It is surrounded by a cinder track for field events. The final cost was $1,341,000.

The Stadium has been filled to utmost capacity on many occasions. The great games with Michigan and Illinois bring tens of thousands of visitors from all Ohio and the central West. While its purpose is to accomodate the masses who wish to witness college foot-ball at its best, the Stadium affords conveniences for mass meetings of students on a variety of occasions and proved to be of scholastic utility when the classes of 1930 held their graduating exercises within its walls.

The building of The Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad into Columbus was the event of most permanent importance during the decade following the war. In 1916 this great system built a branch from its main line at Edgington, Kentucky, across the Ohio River at Sciotoville to Gregg-Valley Crossing, a short distance below Waverly. Further work was stopped at the time by the impossibility of financing during the war. However, trains hauling West Virginia coal were operated by lease over the Norfolk & Western tracks to Columbus and on to the Lake region over the Hocking Valley Lines, which had been acquired by the C. & O. in 1910.

The work of extension was resumed November 25, 1926, from Gregg to Valley Crossing, below Columbus, a distance of sixty-three miles, and this was completed September 16, 1927, a construction period of 294 days. The road is double track; the grade is the lowest attainable and the curves are easy. In order to obtain the maximum facility of operation it was necessary to move 5,900,000 cubic yards of earth. There was included in the work the placing of 120,000 yards of concrete and the setting of ten thousand tons of structural steel. On the entire sixty-three miles there is but one grade crossing. On account of the low grade and perfect ballasting it is possible to haul a single train of freight cars of ten thousand tons capacity. The cost of this great improvement was $14,800,000. The construction work was done under the direction of William Michael, Chief Engineer of the Hocking Valley Railroad, assisted by C. A. Whipple. The C. & O. now has a through line from the seaboard, at Hampton Roads, Virginia, to the Great Lakes, at Toledo, Ohio.

Reference has been made heretofore to the development of the water supply system of the city of Columbus in its chronological order. In 1908 the city completed a five-year program of improvements which included the construction of the water purification and softening works at the pumping station located on the Scioto River about two miles northwest from the center of the city. An important part of this program was the Julian Griggs Dam in the Scioto River located four and a half miles farther north.

In 1920 a second five-year extension program was begun. This was made imperative by the growth of the city and the suburbs dependent upon Columbus for a safe and constant water supply. The enlargement of the purification plant and the pumping station presented no new problems beyond financing, but the procuring of an additional supply of water required engineering ability of a high order, backed by a crystalized public sentiment. These forces operating together produced the O'Shaugnessy Dam.

This dam is located in the Scioto River, in Delaware County, about four miles above the upper end of the Griggs reservoir and sixteen miles from the center of Columbus. It is a concrete masonry structure 1750 feet in length, including the approaches. The masonry portion of the dam is 879 feet long. Crossing the dam, above the overflow section, is a reinforced concrete arch bridge of twelve spans. This dam provides storage for over five billion gallons of water, which, added to the capacity of the Griggs Dam, is estimated to meet the needs of a population of 500,000 inhabitants. At the present rate of growth of the area served by the city water-works this population figure will be reached by 1955.

The reservoir created by this dam is eight miles long with an average width of 855 feet. It was necessary to acquire over eleven acres of land at an average price of $134; roads had to be relocated and rebuilt; bridges reconstructed or extended; a church and cemetery moved, and extensive changes were made necessary at the Girls' Industrial Home, costing almost $300,000. The total cost of the project, exclusive of engineering, was $2,220,000.

The architectural effects of the dam are dignified and appropriate. The surroundings have been beautified and made exceedingly attractive to visitors. A zoological garden has been established on city property adjacent to the reservoir. The roads on both sides of the river have been improved and access to the dam and surroundings made easy.

The O'Shaugnessy Dam was given its name by the city council February 7, 1921, as a compliment and honor to Jerry O'Shaugnessy who had been connected with the City Waterworks Department for nearly fifty years, serving for the greater portion of that time as its superintendent. A bronze tablet mounted on the dam gives expression to the city's admiration for a faithful servant.

During all of the preliminary work relating to the location and designing of the dam and concerning all major problems of construction, John H. Gregory, of Baltimore, acted as consulting engineer. His employment was a natural sequence of former satisfactory services in Columbus. Direct charge of the work was in the hands of C. B. Hoover, superintendent of the waterworks and C. B. Cornell as construction engineer.

The American Insurance Union, like many other successful organizations, had a small beginning. It was organized in the law offices of Nash & Lentz, in the Chamber of Commerce building, in 1894. The articles of incorporation, bearing the signatures of fifty-five Columbus citizens, were filed with the Secretary of State on the 21st of September of that year by John J. Lentz, who became the first, and has been the only, president of the corporation. Mr. Lentz is a man of great physical vigor, strong personality and unusual mental endowment. Before the inception of the American Insurance Union he had distinguished himself in local and state politics and had represented the Twelfth District in the Congress of the United States. He was recognized as one of the leaders of the Franklin County bar. He had exhibited rare ability as a writer. In either of these lines he could have achieved lasting success, but he deliberately chose to concentrate his talents in the building of an institution that has been an asset to the city of Columbus and has distributed its benefits throughout the nation. While Mr. Lentz has been the moving spirit of this enterprise, he has been ably assisted by a staff of faithful co-workers, among whom have been C. C. Hollenbeck, Dr. J. W. Hoagland, Dr. J. W. Means, Paul Bernard and Miss Mary E. Colburn.

When the A. I. U. moved into its citadel in 1927 it had a membership of 175,000 and had insurance in force amounting to approximately $200,000,000. But during all of its earlier years the American Insurance Union was better known in a thousand distant places than it was at home and might have so continued had it not given to Ohio's capital its first, and so far only, modern sky scraper.

On February 22, 1906, the society dedicated what was known as the "A. I. U. Temple" occupying a portion of the site of the Citadel. The building was commodius, attractive in exterior and, at the time, was believed to afford ample accommodations for an indefinite future. It stood but eighteen years. On the morning of October 15, 1924, workmen began to tear down the outgrown "Temple" to make room for the new tower designed to occupy, as it does, an entire block—one quarter of a city square, designated as the northeast corner of Broad and Front Streets.

The work of excavation was formally begun September 23, 1924, when Mr. Lentz, in his capacity as national president, lifted the first earth with a silver spade. The occasion was made additionally notable by the presence and participation of many prominent men and women and an address by Hon. James J. Davis, Secretary of Labor in the cabinet of the President of the United States.

The construction period covered three years. An average force of six hundred and fifty men was daily employed during all of that time. The foundations rest 112 feet below the street level. The building rises 555.5 feet above, and the tower contains fifty-five stories—one for each of the incorporators. Ten thousand tons of steel were used in constructing the skeleton of the building, all protected and reinforced with concrete. The outside walls are "white oak bark" terra cotta. To the east and north of the tower the citadel wings are eighteen stories above ground and in this portion of the building the Deshler-Wallick Hotel has six hundred rooms. The east wing also houses the Keith-Albee theatre with a seating capacity of four thousand.

The building was designed by C. Howard Crane, of Detroit and John Gill and Sons, of Cleveland, were the builders.

When the Citadel was completed it was pronounced by Dudley Crafts Watson, of the Chicago Art Institute, to be "the most beautiful sky scraper yet built." By day it is visible at many points twenty miles distant; at night its illuminated crest forms a harbor light for mariners of the air. To them it means "there's Columbus."

This structure is as nearly permanent as modern methods can attain. It has set the pattern for the Columbus to come. Whatever changes time may bring to the institution responsible for its creation, the building is there to remain an asset and ornament to the city and the county into the future beyond the ken of man. And during all of that time to come it must be considered as a monument to the genius and persistence of a man with a vision and the will to materialize it—John J. Lentz.

The Ohio Penitentiary is not a source of pride to Franklin County and its grim, gray presence gives pleasure to none of its people except, perhaps, a few of the "unco gude" who may enjoy the spectacle of sinners in travail. The Penitentiary is a state institution and has but slight relation to this county other than one of location. It is equipped to care for about twenty-five hundred inmates and is housing nearer four thousand. The increase in population has been very great during the past fifteen years. This is due first, to increase in the population of the state at large, maintaining the percentage of moral defectives; second, to the creation by statute of new crimes, and, third, to the practice by judges of imposing so-called indeterminate sentences instead of fixing a definite term on conviction. In many cases where a trial judge might impose a sentence of one, two or three years, he makes the penalty read "from one to twenty years" and leaves it to the discretion of the State Board of Clemency to determine when the prisoner shall be released. The result is that many prisoners are serving much longer sentences than formerly for the same offense. Furthermore, the laws of the state prevent the employment of prisoners except in the manufacture of such products as can be used by the state government and its political subdivisions. The result is idleness and unrest. In recent years there has been an epidemic of prison revolts, uprisings, mutinies and escapes in many states. The situation in the Ohio Penitentiary in the spring of 1930 was similar to that of a periodical volcano threatening to erupt.

At six o'clock in the evening of April 21, 1930 there was an alarm of fire within the walls. The roof of cell blocks G and H, in the southwest corner of the prison, was ablaze. Warden Preston E. Thomas, with the burden of long weeks of rumored outbreak, thought first of preventing the escape of his charges. The fire department was called, the United States military post was asked for help and the National Guard called on for militia. After directing the release of prisoners in the cell house, the warden went outside to direct the stationing of guards to prevent escapes and protect the community. In the meantime there was delay in opening the cells. The fire quickly burned the dry wood under the slate roof and the heavy smoke, unable to escape upward, came down and suffocated the prisoners caged and helpless in the cells. Three hundred and twenty of them lost their lives. The survivors were temporarily cowed but soon became unruly. To restore order and preserve discipline it was necessary to invoke the military forces of the state and the Penitentiary was under the command of Colonel Robert Haubrick, with the 166th Regiment of Infantry, for a month afterward. Even with this strong display of force, a company of prisoners camped in the prison yard, burned their tents before the eyes of the soldiers.

The State Fire Marshal has determined that this fire was not caused by defective electric wiring nor by spontaneous combustion. The inference left is that it was of incendiary origin and contrived by the prisoners themselves. If so, it was a plot that foiled itself.

Under the stress of great public excitement there was much criticism of the conduct of the warden. The prisoners demanded his removal. It was claimed that he should have rushed to the rescue of the inmates in danger without regard to any other consideration. Cooler reflection has satisfied most of the critics that the warden, by so doing, would have played into the hands of the conspirators and sacrificed himself uselessly. The action of Governor Cooper, in firmly refusing to relieve the warden from duty, even temporarily, is the best official answer to all complaints.

The period since the close of the World War has been one of financial and industrial depression throughout the nation, in which Franklin County has suffered rather less than the average. With a wide diversity of comparatively small industries the unemployment situation has not been extreme, and the presence of the state government, with necessarily large local expenditures, has tended to ease an otherwise distressing condition. The history of the world is that some years of depression always follow a great war. We are yet engaged in paying the bill for the last one. In addition, we have witnessed an enormous diversion of capital and expenditure from usual channels to the automobile industry and the purchase of cars necessary to put the entire country on wheels. Incidentally, some billions of dollars have been required from the tax-payers to build the roads on which to wear out the automobiles purchased and keep the manufacturers busy making new and more expensive ones. The over-night destruction of all the capital invested in the liquor traffic, the dismissal of the army of employes engaged therein and the consequent decreased consumption of bottles, barrels, kegs, lithographs, furniture, fixtures and what-not, added materially to the financial and industrial confusion, no matter what good results may accrue in other ways.

But, despite hard times, Columbus has continued its upbuilding. The Buckeye, the Columbian and the Ohio State Building and Loan Associations have erected new and imposing buildings in Gay Street. The Beggs office building in State Street, just east of High Street, would have been considered an accomplishment even during prosperity. The Loew's State Theatre, occupying the site of the old City Hall, is an ornament to the city and a credit to its builders. The new Neil House, on the old site, now somewhat in advance of immediate needs, does full credit to its traditions and is certain to be the scene of history-making in the future as its predecessors have been in the past.

Concerning the new City Hall, now two-thirds completed, too high compliment cannot be paid. Designed by Columbus architects for Columbus uses, it has added greatly to local prestige, and its location on the river front has made possible the development of civic center plans that, otherwise, would have been abandoned. The new Police Headquarters building to the north harmonizes with the general plan for municipal beautification.

The location of the State Office building on the river, south of Broad Street, assures the completion of the Civic Center plans. The Riverside Boulevard is now under way and other features of the general plan seem not far off.

In East Broad Street the new home of the Columbus Gallery of Fine Arts is nearing completion, and the foundations are preparing for the architectural gem that is to be the First Congregational Church. In west King Avenue, near the Olentangy River, the Battelle Memorial Laboratory has been completed. It serves the dual purpose of furnishing facilities for expert inquiry into the many problems of metallurgy and keeping green the memory of Colonel James Gordon Battelle, who, with quiet dignity, did much to make the Capital City what it is today.

James J. Thomas was inaugurated Mayor of Columbus January 1st, 1920. His administration has been without fire-works display but the accomplishments during his tenure of office, for which he must be given proper credit, are noteworthy. In addition to the public buildings named, the electric light plant has been vastly improved, one great intercepting sewer has been built and the entire sewer system of the city extended and made more serviceable; the street paving is in better condition than ever before; the entire fire department has been motorized; High and Broad Streets have been equipped with an entirely new lighting system and practically all of the more important streets are better lighted than in the past; the grade crossing elimination program has taken great strides forward, the Pennsylvania, Hocking Valley and Big Four overhead crossings of Dennison Avenue have given an additional thoroughfare to the North and the elevation of the Norfolk and Western tracks in the East is a benefit almost beyond present appreciation. The extension of public playgrounds has been almost phenominal and the Municipal Golf Course has been a convenience and satisfaction to many thousands who have not the time or opportunity to play their favorite game on a private course.

During the administration of Mayor Thomas the City Manager plan has gained no advocates in Columbus.

According to the census of 1930, the city of Columbus has a population of 289,056. Ranking as the fourth city in the state, Columbus led the three others in the rate of increase during the past ten years—21.95 percent. Toledo was second, with 19.6 percent, followed by Cleveland, with 13.1 percent and Cincinnati, with 11.5 percent. The population of the county, outside Columbus, was 70,405, making a total of 359,461.

And so we come to the end of our narrative of events in their order as nearly as they might be told, and leave to the following special chapters the story of those matters and things that must be considered by subjects rather than by times.

CHAPTER XX

THE HALL OF FAME.

GEORGE BELLOWS, ARTIST—WILLIAM DENNISON, POSTMASTER GENERAL—CROMWELL DIXON, ARGONAUT OF THE AIR—WASHINGTON GLADDEN, AUTHOR AND PREACHER—BENJAMIN RUSSELL HANBY, COMPOSER—ELSIE JANIS, STAGE FAVORITE—LEO LESQUEREUX, SCIENTIST.

Franklin County has been the home of many great men and women. The names of some of them have been heralded abroad over all the nation and into foreign lands. It has been the purpose to make appropriate reference to these in the chronological narrative so far as possible, but the accomplishments of some of them are of a a wider than local interest.

The following sketches aim to present pictures of Franklin County people who have gained national reputation—people who were either natives of this county or were bona fide residents of the county at the time of winning general recognition—with special reference to the activities that brought them acclaim. They are not biographies in the ordinary sense—they omit too much uninteresting information; but they attempt to present the reasons for their inclusion. The arrangement is alphabetical—thus avoiding all responsibility for precedence.

GEORGE BELLOWS.

George Bellows was born in Columbus August 12, 1882 and died in New York in January, 1925. These dates are given for reference only. They mean little because he crowded into his forty-two years the tasks of a century.

He attended the public schools in Columbus where he studied some, played more and drew pictures so persistently that he was called "the artist." Then he went to Ohio State, where he absorbed something from the regular indoor curriculum, but he won his magna cum laude in baseball. He went to New York in 1904 and joined the artists colony where he was viewed as an outlander by the metropolitan provincials whose world is hedged on the one side by the Palisades and bounded on the other by the drifting fogs from the Sound. They had no place for him; so he made a place for himself, and when it was finished it was a throne. During that time he climbed to the heights above the clouds and stood alone where "the heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth His handiwork," where the stars come close and it is given to understand.

His life was an anthology of contrasts, light and shadow, roses and thyme, ranging the gamut of human emotions. He had the natural instincts of a gentleman with the wind-blown manners of the North woods. He respected the conventions because they were old and delved eternally for something new. He paid tribute to Ceasar, but wherever he met the warning "verboten" he demanded to know why. He was so full of vitality he had to work, and he worked as one possessed. When he painted, he pictured his own soul; therefore, he was great.

In New York he studied under Robert Henri and with Kenneth Hayes Miller and H. G. Maratta. He took what he could use from them and then he watched the crowds of every-day people, the children in the street and learned about life from them. One of his first canvasses, "Forty-two Kids," boys along the river front, was the result of his postgraduate course in the school of life. From then on his brush was never idle. He produced "Rain on the Roof," in 1908; "Sharkey's," 1909; "Warships on the Hudson," 1909; "Polo Game at Lakewood," 1910; and so on to the end of the list.

When he was not painting for the ages, he made lithographs and magazine illustrations instead of taking a vacation.

He began to exhibit in 1908 with a landscape at the National Academy of Designs that won a prize. The next year he was elected an Associate Member. He was twenty-seven and the youngest man ever to receive such recognition.

In 1910 he became a teacher in the Art Student's League; he also taught in the Art Institute of Chicago during 1919.

His work was exhibited in Buenos Aires, Munich, Venice, Berlin, Paris and London, although he never went abroad to exhibit himself.

He won prizes at the National Academy of Designs in 1908, 1913, 1915 and 1917; at the Pennsylvania Academy in 1913, 1917 and 1921; at the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh, in 1913, 1914 and 1922; at the National Arts Club in 1921; at the Corcoran Gallery of Art in 1923; at the International Exposition in Buenos Aires in 1918; at the Panama Pacific Exposition, 1915; at the Chicago Art Institute in 1915, 1921 and 1923; at the Newport Art Association in 1918.

Every important American museum owns at least one example of his work.

The Columbus Gallery of Fine Arts owns "The Polo Game at Lakewood." Another of his paintings is in the collection left by Franz Huntington, and many specimens of his lithographs and book illustrations are owned in Columbus.

His portrait of Doctor Thompson is rated with the full length portraits by Whistler, Velasquez and Henri. His other work ranks with the most significant art of his epoch.

He lived up to his own standard, expressed by himself: "Watch all good art and accept none as a standard for yourself. Think with all the world and work alone."

WILLIAM DENNISON.

As Ohio's first Civil War Governor, William Dennison has already received notice in a previous chapter. Probably no other Governor had the opportunity to render Ohio so great service and certainly no other Governor has ever given the state so much of executive ability wisely directed, although the accomplishments of his administration were not appreciated at the time. However, it was as Postmaster-General in the cabinet of the President of the United States that he gained national reputation.

William Dennison was born in Cincinnati November 23, 1815. His father, a typical gentleman of the old school, was the proprietor of the "Dennison House," a hotel famous throughout the west and south for generous hospitality. William was sent to Miami University, where he graduated in 1835. He studied law in Cincinnati, was admitted to the bar and moved to Columbus in 1840, where he practiced his profession until 1848. He was a member of the State Senate in the 47th General Assembly during the years 1849-51.

In the meantime he had became a man of affairs and had accumulated what was considered a fortune at the time. He had operated extensively and successfully in real estate, he was President of the Exchange Bank of Columbus and had been one of the organizers and the president of the Columbus and Xenia Railroad. Aside from his one term in the Senate he did not become particularly prominent in politics until he participated as a delegate in the first National convention of the Republican party in Pittsburgh in 1856. Here he impressed his personality on the leaders from all sections and laid the foundation for a wider reputation. During his campaign for the Governorship in 1859, he called for and received the assistance of Abraham Lincoln and cemented a friendship, already begun, that lasted until Mr. Lincoln's death.

During his term as Governor of Ohio, the times were too turbulent to permit a clear view of his patriotic services, but all that he did has received the sanction of every historian since. His record in the gubernatorial chair has been summarized by Whitelaw Reid:

"He led in the redemption of West Virginia. He led in seeking to enforce upon the Government the need of speedy action in Kentucky. He led in pressing the necessity for a large army. He met the first shock of the contest, and in the midst of difficulties which now seem scarcely credible, organized twenty-three regiments for the three months service and eighty-two for three years; nearly one-half of the entire number of organizations sent to the field by the state during the war. He left the state credited with 27,751 soldiers above and beyond all calls made by the President upon her. He handled large sums of money beyond the authority of law, and without the safeguard of bonded agents, and his accounts were honorably closed."

He was a delegate-at-large from Ohio to the National Republican convention in Baltimore in 1864 and was chosen as Chairman on that great occasion when Lincoln was nominated for a second term as President of the United States. Later in the same year the President appointed him to the Postmaster-Generalship, a position to which he gave great talent and did much honor. When President Johnson gave unmistakable signs of deserting the principles of the party, Mr. Dennison resigned and returned to Columbus, where he lived, until June 15, 1882, as a leading citizen respected in every quarter and revered by all who knew him well.

William Dennison was fortunate in his marriage, his wife being the daughter of William Neil, the famous stage coach proprietor and Franklin County pioneer. It was probably the influence of his wife that brought Dennison to Columbus and she contributed her full share to the partnership.

Among his many activities one of the most beneficient was his deep interest in the college at Granville, to which he made large contributions of money and influence, and which bears his name—a perpetual monument.

CROMWELL DIXON.

He was fourteen years of age in 1905 when he performed a feat in the new art of aviation that has never been duplicated and that won him fame here and abroad. Santos Dumont had made the first Zeppelin type motored "flying machine" and had circled the Eiffel tower to the amazement of the Parisians; Roy Knabenshue had built a similar air craft and astonished the visitors to the State Fair in Ohio and other states; but Cromwell Dixon made a "blimp" without a motor, except for the running gear of his old bicycle, hooked up to a propeller, operated by his own leg-power, and rode the sky as a bird. The bicycle was not quite the clumsy contraption it is today. Cromwell had learned to ride without wasting his strength standing on his pedals. He sat his seat like a racing man, held himself down with a firm grip on his handle bars, and pumped until his propeller roared and he soared away and beyond. For a few seasons he gave exhibitions everywhere. He was a front page story during the week and a feature story on Sundays.

But the airplane came and lured him away. Curtis was developing the biplane for show and practical purposes. He needed pilots with nerve and he picked Cromwell Dixon for the post of danger. In 1910 the young aviator made a record breaking flight over the Rocky mountains, reaching an elevation of 17,000 feet, but he was caught in a storm that ended his life of nineteen years, most of which had been spent going to school in Columbus where he was born.

Possibly the fame of Cromwell Dixon has suffered a temporary eclipse, but when man-driven planes are perfected for sporting purposes and the joy of flying off the earth without a motor or the aid of the wind becomes an every-day affair, then he will regain his place as the original human bird.

WASHINGTON GLADDEN.

The Reverend Washington Gladden, D. D., LL. D., spent thirty-five years of his eventful life in Columbus. He was born at Pottsgrove, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1836. His father and mother were school teachers. Both of his grandfathers were shoemakers. During the ages before machinery came to make footwear, the shoemakers were philosophers, free-thinkers, who took nothing for granted, but insisted on proving all things and holding fast to that only which was true. With shoemaker ancestry and school-teacher training, Washington Gladden inherited the ability to think and was trained to express his thoughts.

His education began early, but after the death of his father he spent eight years on the farm of his uncle, Ebenezer Daniels, where he worked as an apprentice, attended the district school and, after the chores were all done at night, read aloud from Farmer Daniels' collection of classics. In after years Dr. Gladden gave Uncle Ebenezer credit for teaching him what he knew of the art of oral expression.

When he was sixteen he was apprenticed to a printer, learned the case and soon became a news gatherer, setting his own stories in type. In 1856 he entered Williams College, graduated in 1859 and the same year was licensed to preach in the Congregational Church. In 1860 he was pastor of the First Congregational Methodist Church in Brooklyn; in 1861 he was preaching at Morrisania, N. Y.; in 1866 at North Adams, Massachusetts; in 1875 at Springfield, Mass., and in 1883 was called to the First Congregational Church of Columbus.

While at North Adams he began to write for the Independent, Scribner's Monthly and other magazines and continued as a contributor to leading periodicals during all of his active career.

Dr. Gladden was the author of some forty books, most of which attained international distribution. His "Who Wrote the Bible?" compiled from sermons delivered here, is probably best known, not only because he was utterly untrammeled by the rigid cerements of fundamentalism, but because it presented the results of vast research by the world's scholars in convenient form for progressive clergymen as well as the hungry laity.

He was honored by his church as Moderator of the National Council; he was President of the American Missionary Association; was a trustee of Williams College, and served a term as preacher at Harvard University.

At one time he made a tremendous fight in the pulpit and the press against the acceptance by religious and educational organizations of money that had been accumulated by questionable methods. In this crusade he coined the expression "tainted money." He refused to accept the Devil's dollar because he did not subscribe to the doctrine of those who are willing to do evil that good may come.

Dr. Gladden died in Columbus July 2, 1918, writing and preaching for common sense in religion to the last.

BENJAMIN RUSSEL HANBY.

There's a low, green valley, on the old Kentucky shore,
Where I've whiled many happy hours away,
A sitting and a singing before the little cottage door,
Where lived my darling Nelly Gray.

Benjamin Hanby was a sophomore in Otterbein College at Westerville in 1856 when he wrote "Darling Nelly Gray." He was born at Rushville, Fairfield County, July 22, 1833. His father, William Hanby, was a bishop in the United Brethren Church and, in common with all of his denomination, was strongly opposed to the institution of slavery. For a time his modest home in Fairfield County was a station on the "underground railroad" and here young Ben became familiar with the furtive, fugitive blacks who were forever stealing away from the "old Kentucky shore" seeking freedom in Canada.

When he was sixteen he enrolled at Otterbein and started to work his way through college. Later the good bishop, his father, moved to Westerville, so the other members of his growing family could have the advantages of higher education. Benjamin early showed musical ability. He was a member of the church choir and he composed bits of songs to the eternal delight of his companions. He had personality and he lived close to nature. He was in tune with the Infinite. But he had a physical as well as spiritual side. He was one of the early athletes of Otterbein—one of the first of a long line the little school has given to the college world. He went far in physical development without the instruction of coaches or the direction of trainers. It is said that "his gymnasium was the wood-pile; his natatorium was Alum Creek; his stadium was chosen at will in the wide valley of meadows and woodland that stretched away on either side. In spite of the absence of trapeze and arena, he excelled in athletics, was fleet of foot, accurate of eye, a lithe, agile wrestler and an expert swimmer.

The singer is supposed to be inspired and there has been question as to what compelled Benjamin Hanby to write "Darling Nelly Gray." The words came to him in his father's home, at family prayers and from almost every sermon he heard preached. Uncle Tom's Cabin had been published four years before he wrote his song and his soul was saturated with that plaintive tale. The music came from the droning bees, the cooing doves and the low sigh of the summer breezes in the honeysuckle. So, the words came from the messages of men and the music from the heart of nature to an ear attuned.

When the song was written it was sung at a gathering of young people at the Hanby home and here it passed its severest critics and met its first success. Then it was sent to a publisher who immediately procured a copyright and proceeded to make a fortune. He didn't even notify Hanby of the acceptance of his score. He was busy supplying the demand that grew and swelled throughout the North. Eventually Hanby heard that his song had been published. He bought a copy from a dealer in Columbus. When he wrote to the publishers, they sent him a dozen copies free, even prepaying the postage and he got a letter:

"Dear Sir: Your favor received. Nelly Gray is sung on both sides of the Atlantic. We have made the money and you the fame—that balances the account."

And that is all he ever got out of that publishing house—fame on both sides of the Atlantic.

After graduation, Hanby entered the ministry of his own church; but while he had many of the qualifications for success in that line, he was inclined to do some of his own thinking. He had symptoms of doubting the efficacy of the vicarious atonement and was far from strong on eternal damnation. In 1866 his credentials to preach "were received back by the conference at his request," and he entered the employ of the John Church Music Company, of Cincinnati. Afterward he was connected with the music house of Root and Cady, of Chicago. While with these two music houses he composed and published some sixty tunes, writing the words for half of them. He died March 16, 1867—not quite thirty-four years of age; but long enough to touch the hearts of many millions "on both sides of the Atlantic," before saying:

"Farewell to the old Kentucky shore."

ELSIE JANIS.

To the people of Columbus for many years, she was "Little Elsie." When she was but five years old she began to appear on the local stage in recitations and giving imitations of her elders. She was a demure child with large, inquiring eyes, suggesting the idea that she had just stepped from the train of Little Ladies in Mikado and was wondering "why on earth the world could be."

All children have the ability to mimic, but in most cases it is suppressed by parents who do not understand. Elsie's mother, Josephine Janis Bierbower, herself a teacher of voice and elocution of more than passing ability, took the other way 'round and developed the child's natural endowment to the verge of perfection. To the consistent, intelligent coaching of a wise mother, Elsie owes and acknowledges much of her success.

Her father was John E. Bierbower, now dead. The name may seem strange, even here in Columbus. Yet Elsie Janis has never sought to deny it. When she began to make her way on the stage, it was realized that the family name was too long and too hard; so she merely dropped it for professional purposes. As a matter of fact, a certain ancestral Bierbower, of Pennsylvania, helped build block houses for George Washington in some of the early battles of the Revolutionary War, and no apologies have been needed for any of the line. On her mother's side, she is descended from Sir Charles B. Oldham, an English baronet, but the family have been on this side so long as to dim his memory.

Elsie Janis won international reputation as a stage favorite in little more than a decade. In 1904 she was playing in "When We Were 41" in New York; 1906, in "The Vanderbilt Cup;" 1906-9 in "The Hoyden," with Charles Frohman and Charles Dillingham, followed by "The Fair Co-Ed," "The Slim Princess," and "The Lady of the Slipper;" 1914 in "The Passing Show," with Alfred Butt in London; returning in 1915 she starred in four pictures in three months; in 1916 "The Century Girl;" back to London in 1916 she resumed "The Passing Show" at the Palace Theatre. She then returned to America and revived "The Century Girl," until December, 1917, when she went to war.

For ten months, under the patronage and protection of General Pershing, she entertained, cheered and heartened thousands upon thousands of American soldiers, from doughboys to generals, in training camps, cantonments and along the front line trenches, in hospitals and huts, singing, playing and scattering sunshine where none had been before. If she had done nothing else in her life but carry joy to the Americans in France, Elsie would have been entitled to a place on the honor roll of Franklin County.

After the war, she played "Hello, America," in London; produced her own play "The Gang" in New York and shortly stepped from behind the footlights to realize another ambition.

Since retiring from the stage, Miss Janis has been a frequent contributor to the magazines and has written and published six books. In 1930 she is writing and arranging plays and directing the production of talking pictures with the Paramount Picture Company in California.

In the midst of a busy life, with work of the most exacting nature, she has found time to acquire five languages and a delightful philosophy of life that is forever smiling through her published writings.

LEO LESQUEREUX.

Leo Lesquereux came to Columbus in 1848 and lived in this city until his death, October 25, 1889, at the age of eighty-three. He was brought here as an assistant to William S. Sullivant in the studies and publications that had already made him one of the world's foremost bryologists. Lesquereux remained where he found so much practical appreciation and so many opportunities for the use of his undoubted abilities. Although he had acquired a reputation of the first class among the scientists of Europe before coming to this country in 1846, Lesquereux did the major portion of his life work while a citizen of Franklin County and scored his greatest triumphs here.

His ancestors were French Huguenots who fled to Switzerland after the Edict of Nantes. He was born in Neuchatel and educated in the local academy. From there he went to Eisenach where he taught the French language while perfecting himself in German preparatory to further study in the University of Berlin. After completing his course in Berlin he returned to Switzerland as principal of a college in his own canton, but becoming deaf he was obliged to abandon his school work and for twelve years supported himeslf as an engraver of watch cases and maker of watch springs. In the meantime, however, he continued his researches in botany.

In 1832, shortly before losing his hearing, he wrote one of the most interesting and important chapters of his life by marrying the Baroness Sophia von Wolffskeel, of Eisenach, Saxe-Weimer. This titled lady blithly abandoned her life of luxury to join in a scientific quest for the secrets of nature, in which she never complained and for which she is entitled to rather more credit than she has been given.

In 1844 he was awarded a gold medal by the Swiss government for researches and the memoir following, entitled "Directions for Exploration of Peat Bogs." This led to his being employed the following year by the Prussian government to make a more extensive study and report on the peat bogs of Europe.

Then he came to America. Professor Louis Agassiz had already been attracted to this country by the opportunities incident to the development of our natural resources, and Lesquereux did his first work assisting Agassiz.

After coming to Columbus and making a safe place for himself with Sullivant, he began, in 1850, a series of studies of the coal formations of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Kentucky and Arkansas, in which he made reports of the greatest value at the time—reports that continue as classics in that branch of science. He prepared a catalog of the "Fossil Plants Which Have Been Named or Described from the Coal Measures of North America." In 1844 he furnished the "Coal Flora" for the second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, three volumes of text with atlas, which is regarded as the most important work on carboniferous plants that has appeared in the United States. He came to be considered as the world's greatest expert on fossil botany, and much of his time was taken with examinations of materials submitted to him by various national surveys and the rendering of his brilliant reports thereon. His publications include more than fifty titles. One of his last works, "Manual of the Mosses of North America," was published in 1884 in collaboration with Thomas P. James.

He was the first member elected to the National Academy of Sciences (1864) and was honored with membership in more than twenty national scientific societies in the United States and Europe. On account of his physical infirmity, he was obliged to deny himself many of the usual social relations, but his home here, for forty years, was a Mecca for the scholars of the world. In many of the far corners of earth, Columbus is best known as having been the residence of Leo Lesquereux.

CHAPTER XXI

HALL OF FAME (Continued).

JOHN S. RAREY, HORSE TAMER—EDWARD V. RICKENBACKER, AMERICAN ACE IN THE WORLD WAR—WILLIAM S. SULLIVANT, EMBRYOLOGIST—NOAH H. SWAYNE, JURIST—ALLEN G. THURMAN, STATESMAN—HOWARD THURSTON, MAGICIAN—WAYNE B. WHEELER, STRATEGIST—T. G. WORMLEY, TOXICOLOGIST—OTHER NOTABLES.

JOHN S. RAREY.

Considering his time, with its dearth of modern publicity methods, no citizen of Franklin County ever gained such wide international fame as John S. Rarey, of Groveport.

He was born in the old Rarey Tavern, kept by his father Adam Rarey, December 6th, 1827. He began his association with horses when a lad attending the district school, and was already a local celebrity in this field at the age of twelve when his father gave him a pony. It is doubtful if any pony, before or since, ever received such a thorough education or ever responded so admirably to his teacher's instruction.

In 1850 Rarey went to Cincinnati to see the first Ohio State Fair. Here he learned of a horse trainer in Covington; so he crossed the river, took a lesson, bought a bood and returned to Groveport to practice the art as expounded by the "Professor." It is probable that he did not learn much from this source because he soon fell a victim to his only accident with horses—one of them kicked him and broke his leg. Then he went back to his own methods.

In 1855 Rarey went to Texas and set up as a professional horse tamer. It seems that he did not make much money, but he made so much reputation that a visiting Englishman advised him to go to

Europe where he would be sure of expert appreciation. So Rarey returned home, gave some exhibitions in Columbus, gathered some money and letters of introduction from Governor Salmon P. Chase to the governor-general of Canada and began his foreign career under the British flag in the dominion to the north. His conquest of Canada was rapid and complete. He made money and friends and was soon supplied with letters of introduction to notables abroad, among them being Lieutenant General Sir Richard Airy.

Early in 1858 we find him in England, giving exhibitions of his skill before royalty. A list of his patrons looks like a reprint of Burke's Peerage. He not only gave the conservative English nobility such a show as they had never thought possible, but, stranger yet, Rarey himself was socially acceptable. He handled people with the same ease, grace and polish as he used with horses.

Then came Cruiser, a six-year old blooded stallion with a pedigree equal to that of his titled owner, the Earl of Dorchester, and a temper as bad as that of Xantippe. He had been kept for more than three years in an enclosed box of brick, with a door of solid oak planks, his head straight jacketed in an iron muzzle. Rarey admitted afterward that Cruiser was the most vicious horse he ever saw.

Dorchester challenged Rarey to ride this four-legged devil. He said: "Cruiser, I think, would be the right horse in the right place to try Mr. Rarey's skill; if he can ride Cruiser to London as a hack, I guarantee him immortality and enough money to make a British bank director's mouth water." Then he laughed in his ermine sleeve. But Rarey threw open the oak door, took off Cruiser's muzzle, soothed his wild desire to smash everything and ended by riding him to London "as a hack." Cruiser came back to America with Rarey and outlived his only master.

After this feat there were no bounds to Rarey's success. Queen Victoria called him to provide the entertainment on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal to the Crown Prince of Prussia, and then invited him to stay for the wedding. He showed before the crowned heads of Sweden and Prussia, met Baron Von Humbolt and charmed him, tamed a wild Cossack pony for the Czar of Russia in the presence of the Romanoff family and court, and subdued Stafford, second only to Cruiser in pure cussedness, for the Emperor of France in the imperial presence. The list of his spectacular successes in Europe is too long for this sketch. From the Irish Sea to the Ural Mountains Rarey's name was known to every one who loved a horse. Dorchester made good on at least a part of his promise—immortality was won. Rarey reached his climax when he tamed a zebra and rode it about like a lubberly Shetland pony.

For four years Rarey amazed and delighted his admirers abroad. It is said that he made over a quarter of a million dollars and brought a good share of it home with him. In addition he brought back a collection of medals, diplomas, momentoes and letters from personages abroad—a collection that now occupies a case of its own in the museum of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society for the edification of coming generations.

There was nothing of the occult or supernatural about his system; he didn't hypnotize his horses; he was kind and unafraid and the animals soon recognized him as a friend—and then there was the little trick of the strap that "fastened up the near fore foot"—a simple little thing that has been adopted in the cavalry of half a dozen nations and on which there have been no improvements.

Rarey died in Cleveland October 4, 1866. His body rests in the old Groveport Cemetery, but his memory lives in the minds of all who know horses for what they are.

EDWARD V. RICKENBACKER.

The World War differed from all its predecessors, not only in the number of men engaged, the length of the battle front and initial causelessness, but because it was almost entirely devoid of the pomp and circumstance that have made the history of other wars tolerable reading. The German may have "come down like the wolf on the fold," but his cohorts were not "gleaming in purple and gold." There were no wild cavalry charges, no flags flying at column heads, neither fifes nor drums beat time for moving men. There were trenches and mud, dirt and every imaginable discomfort—all the horrors of war with none of its glories. None of its glories save in the air. While on the ground the millions of soldiers seemed but an army of sappers and miners who sometimes ceased their grubbing to poison each other with deadly gasses, in the air above the age of chivalry was lived again. The reincarnated knights of Camelot, eagle mounted, went forth daily to single combat with their flying foes and returned to be wreathed with honors or, with broken lances, fell to immortality.

When the United States entered the war, the army had twelve fighting planes, two training planes and eleven others under construction. When the armistive was signed, we had 6,472 planes in France, 4,865 in the United States ready for shipment and other thousands rapidly nearing completion. Even if the Germans had been able to weather the storm on land, they were doomed, for they had lost the air, lost it irretrievably during the few months the Americans had disputed its possession.

The bright, particular star in this accomplishment was Edward V. Rickenbacker. He was born in Columbus October 8th, 1890; went to school here and played ball on vacant lots with the boys who now delight in telling how they knew him then. When the automobile got past the day of being a curiosity and became a thing to use in races, Rickenbacker took to driving and his driving was like that of Jehu. As this is written the morning paper reprints as an item of important news from its issue of May 16, 1915:

"Winning the 25-mile minor sweepstakes and setting a new 25-mile record for the local track, Eddie Rickenbacker yesterday afternoon was the hero of the first day of the Columbus automobile carnival at the Driving Park. Rickenbacker drove the twenty-five miles in twenty-three minutes and eighteen and four-fifths seconds, beating his nearest contestant by three-quarters of a mile."

When the declaration of war came, Rickenbacker was in England. He returned at once and tried to organize a corps of automobile racing men to go into the air service. Before he made much progress there came the opportunity to go to France with Pershing, and he went as driver of the general's car or any other headquarters car that happened to be detailed on a journey where extra speed and reasonable safety were important. He made the acquaintance of General Mitchell and the two of them conspired to convert a first class chauffeur into the American Ace of Aces.

His conduct in the air is best told by the official citations of the War Department:

April 29, 1918. He attacked an enemy Albatross monoplane and after vigorous fighting, in which he followed his foe into German territory, he succeeded in shooting it down near Vignelles-les-Hatton Chatel.

One bronze oak leaf is awarded Lieutenant Rickenbacker for each of the following acts of extraordinary heroism in action:

On May 17, 1918, he attacked three Albatross monoplanes, shooting one down in the vicinity of Richecourt, France, and forcing the others to retire over their own lines.

On May 22, 1918, he attacked three Albatross monoplanes 4,000 meters over St. Mihiel, France. He drove them back into German territory, separated one from the group, shooting it down near Fliery.

On May 28, 1918, he sighted a group of two battle planes and four monoplanes which he at once attacked vigorously, shooting down one and dispersing the others.

On May 30, 1918, 4,000 meters over Jaulny, France, he attacked a group of five enemy planes. After a violent battle he shot down one plane and drove the others away.

On September 14, 1918, in the region of Villecy, he attacked four Fokker enemy planes at an altitude of 3,000 meters. After a sharp and hot action, he succeeded in shooting one down in flames and dispersing the other three.

On September 15, 1918, in the region of Bois-de-Wavrille, he encountered six enemy planes, who were in the act of attacking four Spads, which were below them. Undeterred by their superior numbers, he unhesitatingly attacked them and succeeded in shooting one down in flames and completely breaking the formation of the others.

On September 25, 1918, near Billy, France, while on volunteer patrol duty over the lines, he attacked seven enemy planes (five Fokker type protecting two Halberstadts). Disregarding the odds against him, he dove on them and shot down one of the Fokkers out of control. He then attacked one of the Halberstadts and sent it down also. And so on.

He is credited with bringing down four balloons and twenty-one planes. In shooting down airplanes he made a specialty of Fokkers

—twelve of them. Fokker was a Dutchman, selling his planes to the Germans. Now he is selling them to Americans, and Rickenbacker is in New York as vice-president of the corporation and director of sales, and he sells with an intimate knowledge of his wares.

At the complimentary dinner given Rickenbacker upon his return from the war, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker read a message from General Pershing:

"The history of the American air service on the western front is as remarkable for its sound and successful development of aviation tactics as for its spirit of unselfish devotion and daredevil gallantry which is unsurpassed by anything that the great war has produced. Captain Rickenbacker has written some of its brightest pages and, on behalf of the American Expeditionary Forces, I am proud to bear witness to our admiration for the air service and for him."

General Mitchell has said: "Had the war continued and had he lived, he undoubtedly would have commanded a brigade of air forces in the spring of 1919 and been a general officer."

On July 15, 1930, the War Department announced that the Congressional Medal of Honor, the nation's most coveted decoration, had been awarded to Captain, now Colonel, Rickenbacker for "conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action" during the World War.

WILLIAM S. SULLIVANT.

William S. Sullivant was the oldest of the four children of Lucas Sullivant, the founder of Franklinton. He was born January 15, 1803, and was early trained in the sports and hardships of a frontier settlement. At an early age he made trips with his father on surveying excursions and frequent journeys on horseback alone, becoming an expert in woodcraft and developing the rugged constitution that stood him so well in his life work.

He received his education first in a private school in Kentucky and afterward at Yale, where he graduated in 1823. The death of his father prevented the realization of his ambition for a professional career and he returned to his home to take charge of the family estates and vast business interests in which his father had been

BROWN HALL, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY

COLISEUM, OHIO STATE FAIR GROUNDS

engaged. He remodeled his father's mills, helped survey the Ohio canal, and was an active member of the Ohio Stage Coach Company, and served as president of the Clinton Bank and as trustee of the Starling Medical College.

When about thirty years of age, through the influence of his brother Joseph, who was interested in archaeology, botany and the sciences generally, William took up botany as a pastime and soon became recognized as an authority on the flora of Central Ohio. In 1840 he published his first work, "Catalogue of Plants, Native or Naturalized in the Vicinity of Columbus, Ohio."

Soon mosses began to absorb his attention and he had before him a field of more than 5,000 varieties whereas but a few hundred had at that time been recorded and classified in this country. Dr. T. C. Mendenhall, in writing of the achievements of William Sullivant, gives him credit for being the pioneer American scientist to use the microscope in botanical research. He says further: "Eminent men of science from all over the world were guests at his beautiful suburban home. It was there that I had the privilege of meeting the distinguished botanist, Asa Gray, who said to me: 'Columbus, Ohio' is known in every country in the world, not on account of its city hall, but because it is the home of William Sullivant and Leo Lesquereux.' Mr. Sullivant became the foremost authority as a bryologist in the United States and without a superior in the world."

His other works were "Musci Alleghaniensis," to produce which he made a journey from Maryland to Georgia (1845); "Musci and Hepaticae of the United States East of the Mississippi River" (1856); "Mosses Brought Home by Wilkes Expedition" (1859); Mosses and Hepaticae Collected Mostly in Japan" (1860); "Musci Cubenses" (1861); "Icones Muscorum" (Vol. I, 1864), the second volume being published after his death. He also collaborated with Leo Lesquereux in two series of "Musci Boreales Americani."

Mr. Sullivant was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was recognized and honored by all of the important scientific societies of Europe. He died April 30, 1873, leaving a portion of his collections to Harvard University, the remainder being divided between the Starling Medical College and the Ohio State University.

NOAH H. SWAYNE.

Noah H. Swayne, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was one of Virginia's long list of contributions to the early development of Ohio. He was born of Quaker parentage in Culpepper County December 7, 1804. As a boy he was a clerk in an apothecary's shop in Alexandria, and while mixing nostrums during the day he studied law at night, and was admitted to the bar in 1823 at the age of nineteen.

Being entirely out of sympathy with the system of negro slavery, he moved to Ohio and settled at Coshocton. He was elected prosecuting attorney of the county in 1826 and at the end of his term, was elected to the State Legislature. After his term in the Legislature he moved to Columbus and was appointed United States district attorney, a position he held for ten years, from 1831 to 1841. He was chosen as a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County in 1833, but declined the office. He was elected to the Legislature from Franklin County in 1836 and was prominently identified with legislation providing for the organization of the institutions for the deaf and dumb, the blind and the insane.

He joined the Republican party on its organization, because of its opposition to slavery and took a leading part in the speaking campaign in the interests of John C. Fremont.

When Justice John McLean, of the Supreme Court of the United States, died in 1861, President Lincoln appointed Judge Swayne to fill the vacancy. This appointment was made not only because the President was fully aware of Judge Swayne's qualifications, but because of the unanimous endorsement of the Ohio delegation in Congress, the recommendations of all the leading members of the bar in Washington who had heard his arguments in important cases before the Supreme Court, but because of Justice McLean, anticipating his own death, had asked that Judge Swayne be appointed his successor. He served as a member of the Supreme Court for twenty years when he resigned at the age of seventy-seven and spent the three remaining years of his life in New York City.

He was the father of Major General Wager Swayne and F. B. Swayne, the eminent attorney of Toledo, Ohio.

ALLEN GRANBERRY THURMAN.

From the day he assumed his duties as a justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1852 until his death in 1895, "The Old Roman" was one of the most distinguished citizens of Columbus, and the most picturesque. Large of body and bone, with a massive head and formidable beard, with a voice to harmonize, he did not need the famous red bandanna to attract and hold attention. He was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, November 13, 1813—born a Virginian and a Democrat. He never allowed his environment to interfere with his heredity, even if his family did move to Chillicothe when he was but a year old. Young Thurman was educated at the old Chillicothe Academy and when he was well grounded in the classic essentials, he studied law with his uncle, William Allen, afterward governor of Ohio, and Noah H. Swayne. With two such mentors and natural aptitude, he not only studied law but he learned the principles and the history of the law as his later history amply illustrated.

In 1844 he married Mary Dun, of Kentucky, and the same year was elected to Congress. In 1852 he was elected to the Supreme Court of Ohio and from 1854 to 1856 was chief justice. At this time the Supreme Court of Ohio enjoyed a reputation for the soundness of its decisions and this reputation was sustained and added to by the work of Judge Thurman as recorded in the Ohio Reports and yet cited with confidence.

Judge Thurman was the Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio in 1867. In spite of the fact that his sympathies for the people of the South had been rather too well known during the Civil War and that his opponent, Rutherford B. Hayes, had been a major general in the Union Army, Judge Thurman was defeated by fewer than three thousand votes.

In 1869 he succeeded Ben Wade in the Senate of the United States and served two terms with distinction to himself and honor to his state. As chairman of the Judiciary Committee he added much to his prestige. During his service in the Senate he was prominently mentioned for the Democratic nomination for the Presidency in 1876.

In the session of 1877-78 he sponsored legislation, known as the "Thurman Bill" to compel the Pacific railroads to secure their indebtedness of nearly seventy million dollars to the federal government. His argument for the constitutionality of the proposed legislation in the debates on its passage formed the basis for the decision of the United States Supreme Court in the final disposition of the subject.

At the Democratic National Convention in 1888 Judge Thurman was nominated as the candidate of his party for the vice-presidency. It was an off year for the party of Jefferson and Jackson, but the "old Roman," hale at seventy-five, made a gallant campaign and went down without any bitterness of spirit. When assured of his defeat, he is said to have heaved a sigh of relief and commented: "Now I can go back to reading the History of Rome without fear of being interrupted."

HOWARD THURSTON.

One evening in 1876 an eager-faced Columbus boy leaned over the balcony railing in the old City Hall anxiously waiting for the orchestra to finish the overture to his first show. The boy was seven years old and he had spent all of his money for the privilege of seeing what was behind the mysterious veil that shrouded that stage. At last the music swelled to its final crescendo, the curtain rolled up and, greeted by generous applause the strong, lithe figure of a man seemed to materialize from nowhere. His hair, mustaches and imperial were raven black and his eyes seemed to be of even a darker hue. He might have been Mephisto in evening clothes. He bowed slightly, gravely, to his audience, deliberately doffed his dress gloves, carefully rolled them together in a shrinking ball—and then they vanished in the fraction of a second that measures the flutter of an eye-lash.

The magician was Herrmann, the Great; the little boy was Howard Thurston.

That night Herrmann worked his greatest wonder. He conjured from the boy world another magician, destined to sit on the same throne and wield the same wand in the kingdom of make-believe. And from that night on the boy Thurston traveled the long dangerous road of Aladdin in quest of his lamp, the road to the land of enchantment where bushels of gay flowers pour from empty cornucopias, rabbits and guinae pigs pop out of innocent silk hats and statues of beautiful ladies come to life for him who can say the right word or make the secret sign.

Thurston's own life story of his life makes it plain that there is no necromancy in the making of a magician. There was natural ability fired by the performance of a great master, there was the will to win, but there was almost the quarter of a century of the hardest kind of work with enough discouragements to balk any but one of the magi before he found the substitute for "sesame."

When he was nine years old he was bellboy at the old American House. Then he was a newsboy on the C. A. & C. Railway, and afterward on the Pennsylvania between Columbus and Pittsburgh; and when he was but thirteen he ran away from home and went out into Bohemia—the land that is not shown on any map because its sun rises in the West and sets in the East. For a time he "followed the races," and lived with jockeys and trainers and touts; he traveled blind baggage and adventured with the flotsam of humanity; he was lured by the circus and found his voice as barker for a sideshow where Coffey, the Skeleton Dude, proved that it was possible for at least one freak to equal the painted banner outside. He toured the brush with a wagon show, shared time and honors with educated dogs and ponies and opened his small bag of tricks in dime museums—and came through it all unscathed.

Thurston was thirty years of age when he met with his first real encouragement and success. He got an engagement at Tony Pastor's Union Square Theatre, in New York. The result of all his hard work in developing original card manipulations was to win the instant recognition of a critical public and the reluctant theatrical managers. He was booked for a tour of the States and Canada, and the following year went to London. With the incentive of financial success and approval in high places he built a show that subjugated Europe. Royalty came to be amused in public and sought him in private to be instructed. The late Emperor Franz Josef, of Austria, presented him a watch—one of a collection of trophies that provides an evening's entertainment without backdrops or footlights.

Thurston has literally toured the world. He has entertained Mandarins in China, Maharajahs in India and everywhere the prince and the pauper, the lord and his lackey, King Cophetua and the Beggar Maid. All in all some fifty million people have watched him at work, have wondered—and gone home satisfied. He says that his show is for children—children from four to ninety-four. It seems his mission to satisfy the yearnings of those who pray:

"Backward, turn backward, O Time in your flight,
Make me a child again just for tonight."

A successful magician must know something of psychology, physics, mechanics and chemistry. He must possess manual dexterity raised to the nth power, and he must have personal magnetism—that charm of manner known as "It." Thurston has all of these and more—he has published a book, "My Life of Magic" that may well be the envy of hardened writers. Also he is inventor. He designs and makes all those strange cabinets and cases and those funny "gimicks" that help in making the impossible happen. He has the qualities of mind and heart that would have brought him distinction in the pulpit, at the bar, on the rostrum or in any place where one mind seeks to sway the multitude.

He was born in Columbus, passed the days of his early life here, and he returns every year admitting that no matter where he lives, Columbus is his home.

WAYNE BIDDLE WHEELER.

Wayne B. Wheeler was born at Brookfield, Ohio, November 10, 1869, and graduated from Oberlin College in 1894. During his junior year he became interested in the work of the Anti-Saloon League, then in process of organization by Dr. Howard H. Russell, and upon taking his degree, was assigned to work in the Cleveland district. Here he studied law and was admitted to the bar and shortly thereafter transferred to Columbus, where he made his home for twenty years. Just prior to our entrance into the World War, he was called to Washington as general counsel of the Anti-Saloon League of America, but he went to the capital with a national reputation gained while operating in and from Ohio.

If Wayne Wheeler had never been associated with the Anti-Saloon League he might not have gained a national reputation, but he would have been a marked success in anything he undertook. He was primarily a serious minded man. The world to him was a workshop and time was a tool, not a plaything. It is doubtful if he ever played in the usual sense; but in a special sense his work was all play. To him America was a great chess board on which he had the white men and the first move—and he never lost the initiative. The black represented to him the forces of darkness—the saloon, the brewery, the distillery and the devil, and the ultimate object of the game was checkmate. Through all the years of his conduct of the campaign he never lost sight of the objective. The loss of a pawn here or the sacrifice of a piece there amounted to nothing so long as a better position resulted and the black king's perils increased.

And he played the game in just the same impersonal manner as he would have played chess. Senators, congressmen, legislators, governors, detectives and policemen, brewers, bottlers and barkeepers were just pieces, black or white, to be moved or captured without approval or resentment and some time gathered up and put away in the box.

Wheeler's peculiar effectiveness lay in the fact that he did not harbor hatreds. He did not abuse the enemy. He did not pound the pulpit or shout maledictions. A sopping wet could listen to one of his speeches and not be insulted—that is, not deeply. He smiled while he delivered the coup de grace. He preserved the judicial temperament, giving his clients the best service possible while maintaining an air of personal aloofness as if the whole thing mattered nothing to him. He subordinated his own deep interest, thrust it aside entirely the better to promote a principle.

When Wayne Wheeler took up the anti-saloon work, the Prohibition party was attempting to occupy the field. This party was composed of a few consecrated souls, almost fanatics, deluded with the idea that something could be accomplished by building up an overwhelming political party on a single issue. The plan of campaign would have required eternity for its consummation. Wheeler pointed out to these idealists the fact that their purpose could be accomplished in a single generation by using the two parties already in existence, and that is exactly what he proceeded to do. All the forces in the nation opposed to the liquor traffic were organized in mobile units, without regard to majorities or pluralities, but solely as a balance of power. This balance of power was thrown first one way and then another to the party that would nominate candidates approved by the league. Starting with the nominating conventions, Wheeler's forces began to elect a few delegates here and there, and presently there were enough of them to dictate nominations; and wherever a convention would not listen to them, disaster waited on them at the polls.

The liquor people might have taken warning in Ohio in 1904. Governor Herrick did not see some things political with the same glasses used by the Anti-Saloon League. When the Republican party nominated him for a second term, Wheeler induced the Democratic party to nominate a pronounced dry. As a Democrat John M. Pattison hadn't an outside chance of beating Governor Herrick for reelection, but retaining a majority of the normal Democratic vote and adding the votes the Anti-Saloon League threw to him, he was swept into the governor's office to the tune of "Onward Christian Soldier."

This was the beginning of a series of similar operations from Maine to California, north and south, that brought about the eighteenth amendment. Possibly the political see-saw was not invented by Wayne Wheeler, but he devised all the modern improvements and made it fool proof and practical.

September 5, 1927, Wayne Biddle Wheeler died at Battle Creek, Michigan. The next morning every newspaper in America gave space to his passing, many of them using page headlines and most of them adding editorial comment in which credit was given to his genius as an organizer, a leader, an outstanding success in a field unique but of universal appeal.

DR. T. G. WORMLEY.

Theodore G. Wormley was born in Wormleysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1827. He attended Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and received the degree of M. D. from the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1849. He located in Columbus in 1850 and became a teacher of chemistry in the Starling Medical College in 1854, where he remained until 1877, when he accepted the chair of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania.

During his residence in Columbus he wrote and published numerous pamphlets on chemistry and allied subjects and was a member of most of the scientific societies in America and Europe. In 1867 he published his great work on the "Micro-chemistry of Poisons," which brought him world-wide and enduring fame. This work has been described as "The most valuable contribution to toxicology and medical jurisprudence that America has ever made to medical science, and in many of its features is unsurpassed by any contribution to these departments from European science."

Dr. Wormley spent the most of the time he was not engaged in the class room during fifteen years in his chemical and microscopic analysis of the effects of all the well-known poisons on animal life. It is recorded that the cat and dog population of Columbus was reduced more than two thousand in the course of these investigations.

During all of these experiments, Mrs. Wormely (who was the daughter of John L. Gill, pioneer resident of Columbus) was the doctor's constant assistant and made drawings of wonderful faithfulness of the poison crystals as they were recovered and identified. It was of the greatest importance that these drawings should be engraved as illustrations for the doctor's magnum opus. Engravers far and wide were consulted and no one found willing to undertake the work. One expert told Dr. Wormley that only the person who had made the drawings could successfully engrave the plates and so, as a last and only resort, Mrs. Wormley undertook the labor of teaching herself the art of steel engraving. With infinite patience she mastered every detail of the work and, in less than a year, finished the etching of thirteen full-page plates containing seventy-eight figures. These plates have been pronounced by the best judges to be the finest set of microscopic plates ever produced in Europe or America up to that time, and it is doubtful if they have been excelled since.

Dr. Wormley is easily entitled to a place on any list of famous Americans and it is well that he gained honors enough for two because his wife is always given equal praise in any reference to the great toxicologist.

OTHER NOTABLES.

These sketches might have included many more subjects by a slight extension of the original definition. Some future list will probably add the names of persons now living who are well on the road to the widest recognition. Among the great ones who have lived in the county at one time or another are:

T. C. Mendenhall, a member of the original faculty of the Ohio State University; professor of physics in the Imperial University of Japan at Tokio, where he was the founder of the meterological system of the Imperial Government; again a member of the faculty of the State University from 1881 to 1884; resigned to accept employment with the federal government where he further distinguished himself in the Signal Service, as superintendent of the U. S. Geodetic Survey, as a commissioner in the Behring Sea controversy and as an authority on scientific subjects.

Frederick Marvin, chief of the United States Weather Bureau, was a temporary resident in Columbus, educated at the Ohio State University.

William Dean Howells, the novelist, was a member of the editorial staff of the Ohio State Journal from 1858 to 1861 and began to contribute poems to the Atlantic Monthly shortly before leaving here.

Samuel S. (Sunset) Cox was the editor of the Ohio Statesman in 1853 when he wrote his famous editorial "A Great Old Sunset." His permanent reputation, however, rests on his later literary work, done after his residence in Columbus.

Al. G. Fields, the genial minstrel man, made Columbus his home and headquarters for many years. He wrote and published "Watch Yourself Go By," an unusual auto-biography.

Henry L. Doherty got his early education and start in the financial world with Emerson McMillan and the Columbus Gas Company; now a leader in the development of public utilities, with offices in New York.

Oley Speaks, composer of "Sylvia" and other songs of great merit and strong appeal, was born and raised in Franklin County.

Julius F. Stone, known at home as a manufacturer and financier, has a wide reputation elsewhere as an explorer.

Alice Schille is now on the list of the world's greatest painters of children's portraits.

Mary Elizabeth Cook, the sculptor, will be given a place in the Hall of Fame when her genius and accomplishments are fully appreciated.

Zane Grey was a resident of Columbus during his early struggles for literary recognition.

CHAPTER XXII

THE CHURCH AND THE Y. M. C. A.

FOUNDATIONS OF RELIGIOUS LIFE—THE COMING OF JAMES HOGE, HIS BIRTH AND PREPARATION—SERVICES IN THE COURT HOUSE—EARLY INTEREST IN EDUCATION—STATE SCHOOL FOR DEAF—INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND—PRINCETON REVIEW ESTIMATE OF HODGE—FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL WEST OF THE ALLEGHENIES—FIRST AND SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—OTHER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES—THE METHODISTS—WESLEY CHAPEL—BROAD STREET AND KING AVENUE CHURCHES—THE EPISCOPALIANS—FOUNDING OF TRINITY—ST. PAUL'S—THE LUTHERANS—CAPITOL UNIVERSITY AND THE BOOK CONCERN—ST. PAUL'S, TRINITY AND GRACE CHURCHES—THE BAPTISTS—CENTRAL, HILDRETH AND MEMORIAL—CONGREGATIONAL—FIRST CHURCH AND DR. GLADDEN—PLYMOUTH AND FRANK GUNSAULUS—OTHER PROTESTANT CHURCHES—THE CATHOLICS—ST. JOSEPH'S CATHEDRAL—THE FOUR BISHOPS OF THE COLUMBUS DIOCESE—JEWISH CHURCHES—THE Y. M. C. A.—EARLY HISTORY—BUILDING COMMITTEE—COUNTY ORGANIZATION—WAR WORK—NEW CENTRAL BUILDING—BOYS' WORK—SUMMARY.

The foundations of religious life in Franklin County were laid broad and deep. The pioneers coming from Virginia brought with them a strong tendency toward the Presbyterianism of their Scotch forebears and those from New England, fired with zeal for religious freedom for themselves and the missionary spirit for others, were equally devout and possibly even more militant. These pioneers brought little with them in the way of material impedimenta, but with almost every family there came a Bible.

The harvest was ripe when the pioneer evangel came to organize and direct the spiritual activities of the wilderness. To the Reverend James Hoge is due and given the credit for shaping the course of the earliest church development; and he did his work so well that he set a standard for all his successors. A knowledge of his work and accomplishment furnishes a key to the church history of the community; therefore, the facts are submitted in the following brief biography.

James Hoge was born in the beautiful valley of the South Branch of the Potomac River at Moorfield, Hardy County, Virginia, July 4, 1784. It has been said of him that he could trace his ancestry back through a line of ministers of the gospel three hundred years to the time of John Knox, of Scotland. His family were well known and influential in Virginia. His father was president of Hampton-Sidney College. John Randolph said of him that he was the most eloquent speaker Virginia had produced. Young Hoge enjoyed fine educational and social advantages. His early youth was spent among men who ranked high as patriots, soldiers and statesmen. There was a courtly society in Virginia at that time which was noted for its hospitality, culture, refinement and grace. Patrick Henry was a trustee of Hampton-Sidney College.

In the spring of 1805 young Hoge was licensed as a Presbyetrian minister by the Presbytery of Lexington, and a little later in the year he was commissioned by the General Assembly of the church, meeting in Philadelphia, a domestic missionary to the state of Ohio and territory adjacent thereto. The young man had been carrying on a school at Sheperdstown. He disposed of this in the fall and betook himself on horseback in search of the work on the frontier to which he believed God, in His providence, would lead him. He crossed over the mountains into Kentucky and on to Cincinnati, then north through the Miami Valley and the Mad River to Springfield, where he fell in with the Supreme Court of Ohio, which at that time was also a circuit court. They were on their way to hold court for the first time in Franklinton, which had the reputation of being such a lawless frontier place that it had the nickname of "Sodom." Judge Baldwin convinced the young man that there was no more needy place than Franklinton.

The largest room in the little settlement of Franklinton was in John Overdier's house. This large room had been chosen by the court for its sessions. Young Hoge had made such a good impression on the judges, and they were so desirous of giving him a good send-off, that they adjourned court and sent notice to the inhabitants that there would be religious services and that Hoge would preach. This is said to be the only instance in which the Supreme Court of Ohio ever adjourned to hear a sermon.

The principal amusement in the village of Franklinton was fighting. Any man who would not fight was looked upon as a coward and unworthy of citizenship. The first manufactory was a distillery located on the east bank of the Scioto River not far from the north edge of the present Civic Center. Drunken white men and Indians were a common menace. The situation fully justified the extra-legal opinion of the court.

Amid these surroundings Hoge began his ministry and by February 18 he had gathered a church membership of thirteen persons—eight women and five men. To that church he gave the most of his life for over fifty years.

In its issue of June, 1870, "Our Magazine," of Cincinnati, said of Doctor Hoge:

"So long located at the capital he had formed an acquaintance with most of the prominent men of the state, in both political and professional life, and his church was the place where governors, judges and legislators mainly congregated for religious worship. His influence was widely felt in political as well as in ecclesiastical affairs, and probably no man did more than he at that period to frame and establish the various educational and benevolent institutions of the state. As a trustee of the two state universities, as a member of the committees that organized the asylums for the blind and the deaf, and also an advocate of that for the insane, as a known friend of popular education and of the temperance reform, and other such enterprises for the public good, he accomplished a peculiar and conspicuous work. In church affairs he was widely known and respected as a man of unusual wisdom; and in seasons of difficulty was always regarded as a safe adviser and a cool and reliable leader. In the pulpit his power was specially felt; that pulpit became a kind of throne, whence without any form or pretense of royalty he swayed and governed men. Up to the year 1850, with one brief interval of rest in 1845, he thus stood at his post, and did the work to which

God had called him; a man of mark in both church and state, unblemished in personal character, and trusted and revered by men of all classes, surpassed by few as a preacher, and by none in the patience and fidelity and efficiency of his general labors; filling his place in life nobly, and thus making for himself a name which neither the city nor the state of his adoption can easily suffer to be forgotten."

Doctor Hoge was greatly interested in education and he, very soon after the coming of the Legislature to Columbus in 1816, began to cultivate its influence with the object of urging the establishment of free schools. He formed friendships with the men over the state who had similar desires. He entertained governors and senators at his house and advocated the need and the blessing of education for the young of the state at a time when education was not popular. There was a feeling in the minds of a great many that education unfitted a man for the ordinary occupations, such as farming and all kinds of manual labor. Men thought that if a boy could figure the value of a load of hay or wood and could read a newspaper, he had all the education that was worth while; and, as for educating women —it was thought it would bring about family discord. As one man said: "My wife thinks she knows more than I do now, and if she had an education, there would be no living with her."

There was close friendship existing between Governor Allen Trimble and James Hoge; and Governor Trimble was in full sympathy with those who were anxious to provide public schools. In 1822 Allen Trimble, then acting governor, appointed seven commissioners, of whom James Hoge was one, to make a report to the Legislature on education. Their diligent efforts resulted in the presentation of a bill, which they succeeded in having passed, providing funds by taxation for educational purposes and which laid the foundations for Ohio's educational system.

Referring to Doctor Hoge's services in initiating the State School for the Deaf, Henry Howe said:

"Rev. Dr. Hoge, of Columbus, was a man of great force in Ohio, shown by his successful efforts at an early date in influencing its Legislature to found beneficent institutions. Largely through him it was that an institution for the education of the deaf and dumb was founded during the legislative session of 1826-27. Governor Morrow in his annual message recommended the measure, and the result was the passage of an act in accordance with the recommendation."

Doctor Hoge served as secretary of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum trustees for twenty years until his health failed. It was a number of years after the Legislature permitted the establishment of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum before they made any adequate provision in the way of appropriations of money for the expenses of the institution, and the trustees were obliged to carry on the work largely by gifts from individuals. Doctor Hoge, Doctor Awl and Judge Swayne sold to the state the ten acres on which the school is located for $300, which even at that time was recognized as being below its value and was looked upon as a virtual gift.

Doctor Hoge was instrumental, also, in the establishment of the institution for the blind and in raising the money by popular subscription for the purchase and gift to the state of the land now occupied by that school.

The earlier histories of the county frequently refer to Doctor Hoge as a member of civic committees and he was ever a prominent figure in public ceremonies. He was a member of the committee in charge of the obsequies of Henry Clay and Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the Artic explorer.

The Princetown Review, of January 1864, has this to say regarding the services of Dr. Hoge to the National Body of the Church:

"The vast and varied powers of Doctor Hoge were not confined to the individual church of which he was pastor, but were largely enjoyed by the whole denomination to which he belonged. He was justly called the father of the Presbytery of Columbus, and even of the Synod of Ohio. He never appeared to better advantage than in our church courts; there he was a giant among his brethren. His personal influence, his practical wisdom, his extensive historical knowledge, his clear mind and logical powers told effectually whenever they were brought to bear on any subject. His power was felt also in the General Assembly. For many years he was one of the most prominent men that attended its sessions, having acted as its Moderator in the year 1832, and served always on some of its important committees."

James Hoge was the first minister of any denomination to settle in this central part of the state and for a long time the only Christian minister here. As there were no roads, he rode on horseback, ministering to pioneer families for a long distance in all directions. He said that he covered on horseback two thousand miles in a year. He was a trustee of both Miami and Ohio colleges. There is church authority for the statement that he established the first Sunday School west of the Allegheny Mountains. This he did though opposed by the people of his own church. As he was not allowed to carry on the Sunday School in the church house, he conducted it in his own home. As he could get no one in his own congregation to help him, he secured the cooperation of a brother Methodist. During the great cholera epidemic of 1833 it was Dr. Hoge who was most active in ministering to the sick and attending the dying. He lived the fullest possible life until the day of his death, September 22, 1863.

This outline of a great life shows that Dr. Hoge was more than a missionary, greater than a minister only, broader even than his church. He made one of the greatest contributions to the beginnings of our community and commonwealth. While he was primarily a Presbyterian, his influence for good was undenominational. He may be claimed by all our churches because he was first of all a Christian. With such a founder, it is little wonder that the church organizations of the county have prospered and kept pace fully with the demands made upon them.

The further history of the Presbyterian Church is one of great growth without material change in character. Services on the east side of the Scioto River were first held in private homes, but in 1814 a log church was built in Spring Street, near Third. A few years later a substantial frame edifice was erected at the corner of Front and Town Street, at a cost of $1,050. This had a seating capacity of four hundred. June 20th, 1821, the First Presbyterian Church, of Columbus, was incorporated by Gustavus Swan, Lincoln Goodale, David Taylor, William McIlvain, James O'Harra and others. In 1830 this congregation, grown in numbers and strength, built a new church at Third and State Streets, which continued for more than half a century as a religious center.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized March 3, 1839. It was located on the west side of Third Street, between Rich and Main Streets. The new building was completed in 1840, and Rev. George Hitchcock was the first pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. E. D. Morris, of Auburn, N. Y., and during his pastorate a new church in Third Street, immediately south of the present Postoffice, was built, now the home of the Central Presbyterian Church. Beginning in 1871 the Rev. William E. Moore was the pastor of this church for more than a quarter of a century. By his high character, scholarly attainments and wide influence he added much to the prestige of his denomination at home and abroad.

Other prominent Presbyterian Churches are Westminster, organized in 1854; the Northminster Church, King Avenue, near Neil, successor to the Fifth Avenue Church, itself an outgrowth of the old Hoge Chapel; the Board Street Presbyterian Church; the Welsh Presbyterian Church, organized in 1849, which after outgrowing several buildings, is now located on Miami Avenue. The United Presbyterians, organized in May, 1858, are now located on Long Street, east of Washington Avenue.

The Presbyterian faith is now preached in twenty churches in the city of Columbus.

THE METHODISTS.

The Methodists were the second in the order of church establishment. In 1813 Rev. Samuel West, a circuit rider, formed a congregation with George McCormick and his wife, George B. Harvey and Miss Jane Armstrong as a nucleus. Among the early members was Moses Freeman, a colored man. In 1814 a lot on the north side of Town Street, near High, was donated by the city and the First Methodist Church was built. This church building was first enlarged by the addition of a frame extension and in 1825 succeeded by a new brick structure which, in turn, gave way to a more modern edifice in 1852. This last building was the scene of many important church events and abolition meetings and conventions noted elsewhere. In 1891 this property was sold to the School Board and remodeled to house the public library and offices, the congregation moving to a new church in Bryden Road. Early preachers who contributed to the spiritual welfare of the followers of John Wesley were Jacob Hooper, William Swayze, Simon Peter, Lemuel Lane, Jacob Tevis and Leroy Swarmstedt.

In 1830 Thomas A. Morris was appointed to the Columbus charge. He was a man of great ability and was afterward distinguished as the editor of the Western Christian Advocate and was made a bishop in 1836. Other noted pastors were Granville Moody, the Fighting Parson, Dr. W. H. Scott, Earl Cranston, who became a bishop, Dr. A. C. Hirst and W. D. Cherington.

The Wesley Chapel congregation was organized from the membership of the First Church and a building erected in High Street in 1845-6 on the site now occupied by the Wesley Block. This building was destroyed by a spectacular fire May 13, 1883. The site was sold at what was then considered a top price for High street real estate for that day, $62,500.00, and a new church raised on the northeast corner of Fourth and Broad Streets. This lot is now included in the plans for the great Methodist Temple the general church is preparing to build in Columbus in the near future.

Leading all other denominations in numerical strength, as it does, the Methodist Church ranks first in the number of houses of worship, now almost fifty. The Broad Street church and the King Avenue church are fine examples of modern church architecture. In the county, outside the city, the Methodist is proportionately strong and its ministrations fully as active.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPALIANS.

The Protestant Episcopal Church had its beginning in Franklin County in Worthington in 1803. A church was built and an academy established. Rev. James Kilbourne, the patriarch of the little colony, conducted regular Sunday services. When Worthington lost its chances to become a metropolis and many of its pioneers moved to Columbus, Episcopal services were held at the Buckeye House in Broad Street by the Reverend Philander Chase, and in 1817 the parish of Trinity Church of Columbus was legally formed. The first Trinity Church was located on the site now occupied by the Hayden Building. The location on the corner of Broad and Third Streets was acquired in 1862 and the chapel was ready for use in December,

1868. The Trinity chimes, installed in 1910, continue to be one of the features of down-town Columbus.

The old St. Paul's Church, situated on the corner of Third and Mound Streets, was begun in 1841 and completed in 1846. It continued to be a religious landmark for sixty years when, the congregation outgrowing its accommodations, a new church was built in East Broad Street between Garfield and Monroe Avenues.

The Church of the Good Shepherd, on the corner of Buttles Avenue and Park Street was built in 1871 and continued in that location for fifty years. Following the rapid development of the city to the north, the Good Shepherd congregation united with the Woodward Avenue mission, under the name of St. Stephens and erected a new church.

Other Episcopal churches are St. Johns, Town and Avondale, and St. Andrews, Whittier Avenue.

LUTHERAN.

The disciples of Martin Luther first gathered in Franklin County in the Perry Inn, later known as the Franklin House, South High Street, in 1813, under the leadership of Rev. Michael J. Steck. Their first church was erected in 1820 in Third Street, between Town and Rich Streets, where the Reverend Heckel conducted services entirely in German. In these early days Christian Heyl found time amidst his many political and business occupations to act as leading laymember of the Lutheran denomination and impressed his vigorous personality on its succeeding history.

The prestige of the denomination in this county is greatly augmented by the location here of Capital University, of which more is to be said elsewhere, and the Lutheran Book Concern, one of the Church's most important publishing houses.

Among the church buildings of especial interest because of long existence or influence, are:

St. Paul's, at Germania and Bruck Streets. This church was originally located on the southwest corner of High and Mound Streets, occupying a portion of the site of the great Indian mound, and was built in 1844 under the leadership of Rev. Conrad Mees. In 1856 the church was destroyed by fire, but immediately rebuilt with a steeple something over two hundred feet high. In 1917 the property was sold and the present church built.

The Trinity German Evangelical Lutheran congregation located at Third and Fulton Streets, had its beginning in 1847. The present building was dedicated in 1857.

Grace Lutheran Church, Oakwood Avenue, was first organized in 1872 and its services were originally held in Trinity Lutheran Church and afterward in Emanuel M. E. Church. In 1873 a frame chapel was built and occupied in south Fourth Street near Main.

St. Mark's Church was organized in 1885 and the next year the present church was built on the corner of Dennison and Fifth Avenues.

At this time there are twelve churches of the Lutheran denomination in Columbus.

BAPTISTS.

The Baptist Churches in Columbus date from 1823, when Elder George W. Jeffries, of Delaware County, began to devote a part of his time to those of his faith in the Capital City. The first church was built in 1828 on the south side of Mound Street between High and Front Streets. In 1831 this congregation completed a larger church in Front Street, north of Main and in 1840 again moved to the corner of Rich and Third Streets. The successor to this first church is now located in Broad Street, opposite Jefferson Avenue, and ranks with the leaders in church architecture and spiritual welfare.

The Central Baptist Church, Russell Street, is the outgrowth of a mission established by the First Church in 1870. The present building was erected in 1884, but much enlarged and beautified in 1916.

The Hildreth Baptist Church, corner of Twentieth and Atcheson Streets, was dedicated August 25, 1885. It is the natural outgrowth of a Sunday School organized in 1870 by members of the First Church for the benefit of those of the denomination and their families living at this distance from the original church.

On the west side is the Memorial Baptist Church, Sandusky and Shepherd Streets, also the outgrowth of a Sunday School started in October, 1885.

There are four Baptist churches supported by members of the colored race. The Second Baptist Church, now located in 17th Street, was presided over for many years by Rev. James Poindexter who, because of great native ability and tact, escaped the usual limitations of his race and occupied a position of prominence in the community until his death.

CONGREGATIONAL.

The Welsh Church of Columbus, established in 1837, was the pioneer of Congregationalism in this county. It was not until November 3, 1856, that a branch of the Central Presbyterian Church, which had been located on the corner of Third Street and Lynn Alley and designed to care for the territory north of Broad Street, laid aside its allegiance to Calvin and assumed the name and church government of the Congregationalists. In 1857 this congregation acquired the site of the present First Church and erected a building on the rear of the lot. It was dedicated on the 27th of December of that year.

The First Congregational Church has exerted a powerful influence in the community at all times. From 1882 to 1918 it furnished the pulpit from which Dr. Washington Gladden delivered his inspiring messages to a world not bounded by its church walls or the boundaries of county or state. Dr. Carl S. Patton, Rev. Irving Maurer and Dr. M. H. Lichliter, successors of Dr. Gladden, have carried on the traditions so firmly established.

Plymouth Congregational Church was formed in 1872 for the benefit of Congregationalists living on the north side. For many years it occupied its own building on the corner of High and Russell Streets, and during a part of this time had for its pastor the Rev. Frank W. Gunsaulus, afterward widely known as a leading divine of Chicago. In 1891 the High Street property was sold and a new church built in West Fourth Avenue, near High Street.

Other outstanding churches of the denomination are: The Congregational Church of North Columbus; Eastwood, located in Twenty-first Street, near Broad; Mayflower, Ohio avenue and Main Street; the Welsh Congregational Church, Gay Street and

Washington Avenue; and the South Congregational Church, High Street and Stewart Avenue.

OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

The Disciples of Christ, the Universalists, the Friends, the United Brethren and in fact all of the denominations of National scope, have their own places of worship in the city. The Christian Scientists have two churches, one in East Broad Street and the second on the corner of Park Street and First Avenue. Both are a credit to the city as specimens of church architecture and both serve a large membership.

It is worthy of note that there is a growing tendency toward church cooperation on all public moral questions. Recently several congregations have consolidated, wiping out denominational lines for the sake of unity and greater influence.

CATHOLIC.

The Catholic Church in Franklin County, as in every other populous district, is organized to offer a complete religious benevolent and educational service to its votaries.

In addition to St. Joseph's Cathedral, the headquarters of the diocese, there are some twenty imposing churches, each with its ecclesiastical staff and numerous parish activities. The many parochial schools, colleges, academies, hospitals, convents and charitable institutions are all a part of the church, each carrying on its peculiar work in harmony with every other activity. Anything like a detailed presentation of Catholic history in Franklin County would require another book.

There is record of Catholic Church services being held in the original courthouse in Franklinton. The first Catholic Church in Columbus, the Holy Cross, was begun in 1833 at Fifth and Rich Streets. It was several years before it was completed, the delay being largely due to the difficulty of procuring the necessary money, but on April 29th, 1838, it was formally dedicated and local Catholic history took its date.

Naturally the Catholic world of this diocese revolves about the Cathedral. In July, 1868, Right Reverend Sylvester Horton Rose-

Y. M. C. A., COLUMBUS OHIO

Y. M. C. A., COLUMBUS

CARNEGIE LIBRARY

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

(By John W. Pontius)

Mr. William T. Perkins, General Secretary of the Columbus Young Men's Christian Association from December, 1889 to October, 1903, provides the following:

"During the Jubilee year of the Y. M. C. A., 1910, I compiled an eighteen page booklet entitled 'Jubilee Number of Columbus Men.' At that time I learned that there had been three Y. M. C. A's. in Columbus. The first one was organized in 1855 and the first president was General H. B. Carrington, who was graduated from Yale in 1845. He was recruiting officer during the Civil War and mustered the late President McKinley into service. He visited Columbus in 1901 and was tendered a little reception. (See Columbus Evening Dispatch, September 18, 1901.) The General was living in Hyde Park, Massachusetts, at that time.

"The second Association was organized in 1866 and the first president was Dr. R. E. White, a noted writer on educational subjects. In the year 1901 he was living at 387 East Broad Street, Columbus, Ohio.

"The present Columbus Association was organized in the Fall of 1875. The first president was Charles H. Hall, who died April 28, 1898. (For a list of officers for 1875 see Ohio State Journal for August 10 and October 26, 1875.)"

By the year 1890 the work of this new organization had so well recommended itself to the community that the Board of Directors dared call upon the public for necessary funds with which to erect a building, the first of its kind in the city of Columbus. The building was erected at 36 South Third Street, being the southeast corner of Third Street and Capitol Alley. The cost of the lot, building and furnishings was $125,000.00; dimensions 60x187 ft.; ground broken October 29, 1890. The new building was dedicated January 2, 1893.

Building Committee, appointed at meeting of Directors May 13, 1890; Geo. M. Peters, Henry O'Kane, Geo. W. Bright, David M. Greene, O. A. Miller, R. M. Rownd, Geo. Hardy.

Members ex officio: Charles E. Munson, president, and W. T. Perkins, general secretary. Mr. George W. Bright served as chair-

The Columbus Metropolitan Y. M. C. A., therefore, in the year 1930 comprises the six above mentioned branches under one coordinated administration; in other words, all of the Y. M. C. A. endeavor of Columbus, with the exception of the Railway Y. M. C. A., which latter functions as an independent Y. M. C. A. service in the interests of railroad employees.

MODERN BUILDINGS.

By 1916 it was apparent to all that the building erected in 1893, at 36 South Third Street, now known as the Central Branch, had served its days. It was equally apparent that adequate facilities should be provided for the service of the colored men and boys. To this end a great campaign was conducted from November 15 to November 24, 1916. The goal sought was $500,000.00. No such amount had ever been raised in the city.

Mr. C. O. Tracy of the Tracy-Wells Company was chairman of the campaign organization; Mr. Theodore E. Glenn was president of the Association; Mr. John W. Pontius was general executive; Mr. Charles S. Ward of the International Committee of the Y. M. C. A. campaign director; Mr. A. M. Miller was chairman of the Business Men's Committee; Mr. H. S. Warwick was chairman of the Young Men's Committee; Dr. W. H. Method was chairman of the Colored Men's Committee and Mr. Foster Copeland was chairman of the Citizen's Advisory Committee.

In the eight days of the campaign this working organization raised over $533,000.00, as shown by the official audit. Of this amount, no single gift was in excess of $10,000.00 except in the instance of Mr. Julius Rosenwald of Chicago, who gave $25,000.00 towards the building for the colored people.

This achievement marked a new epoch in the city of Columbus.

BUILDING CONSTRUCTION AND A WORLD WAR.

One of the conditions of Mr. Rosenwald's gift of $25,000.00 was that the building for the colored people should take precedence of the Central Building in construction. Ground was broken for this building at Spring and Fifth Streets on March 18, 1918.

Already the World War was sweeping nation after nation into its vortex. Before work could be started upon the New Central Building America had entered the World War. Everywhere, from every walk, men were enlisting or being called by the draft to the colors.

The work upon the Spring Street Building moved ahead under the greatest difficulty for Charles W. Schneider & Sons, General Contractors, and for all parties concerned.

November 11, 1918, will ever be known in history as Armistice Day, when for the first time in four dreadful years the guns of war were all silent. Immediately men began to think of returning to normal interests and activities; so was it with the Columbus Y. M. C. A. The construction at Spring Street was pushed to a more rapid completion, but it was not until June of 1919 that the doors were thrown open and the dedication of the new building for the colored people was held.

The War was over, but the aftermath of war brought soaring prices and prohibitive building costs. So far as the New Central Building was concerned, the only thing accomplished had been the purchase in December, 1916, of a site known as the old Front Street School grounds on the northeast corner of Long and Front Streets, a magnificent plot of ground 187½ by 187½ feet.

Repeatedly the Board of Directors endeavored to proceed with the new construction, but it was not until the third anniversary of Armistice Day, on November 11, 1921, a fitting day for advancing the interests of an organization which had served so largely and so well with the armies of the War, that ground was broken upon this new site in the midst of a steady rain. The cornerstone was laid on the fifth of January, 1923, by the Grand Lodge of Ohio, F. & A. M., Mr. Harry S. Johnson, Grand Master, presiding in his official capacity.

During the period of the World War it became very apparent that the public expectation of the Y. M. C. A. in the future would require a very much larger and more adequate Central Building than it had contemplated in the 1916 campaign. Therefore, following the War new and enlarged plans were drawn. This meant that further funds were necessary to supplement those of 1916. Therefore, from March 6 to March 14, 1923, a second financial campaign was successfully conducted. The goal was $850,000.00, again the largest amount ever attempted in Columbus except for War reliefs. The goal was oversubscribed.

The new Central Building was completed and dedicated on Sunday, January 13, 1924.

The Board of Directors at that time was as follows: G. Edwin Smith, president; George W. Bright, first vice president; F. A. Miller, second vice president; Andrew Timberman, third vice president; John W. Pontius, secretary; Theodore E. Glenn, treasurer, Oscar Avery, Foster Copeland, Frederick W. Freeman, Eugene Gray, Wm. Eugene Jones, Fritz A. Lichtenberg, C. A. McCleary, Albert M. Miller, Charles E. Munson, Sinclair B. Nace, C. N. Replogle, J. A. Schoedinger, T. V. Taylor, King G. Thompson, Howard Whitehead, Henry A. Williams.

Building Committee of the Board of Directors of the Young Men's Christian Association of Columbus, Ohio, 1921-1924 were as follows: G. Edwin Smith, chairman, Theodore E. Glenn, Frederick A. Miller, Sinclair B. Nace, Dr. Andrew Timberman, King G. Thompson and John W. Pontius, ex officio.

Executive Committee of the Board of Directors of the Young Men's Christian Association of Columbus, Ohio, 1921-1924 were: C. A. McCleary, chairman; J. Albert Schoedinger, Henry A. Williams, G. Edwin Smith, ex officio and John W. Pontius, ex officio.

PHYSICAL DEPARTMENT.

The Y. M. C. A. has been the pioneer of physical education in America. The Columbus Association has contributed its part and particularly under the direction of Mr. E. W. Roehm who has been identified with this phase of the program in Columbus since the year 1904. In 1908, he originated and developed the Business Men's Club idea which has now been reproduced in the Y. M. C. A. Movement around the world. This is a program of both active and passive physical health service to the adult man, a self-supporting service which brings men of mature years into contact with the spirit and activities of youth.

ACADEMIC SCHOOLS OF THE Y. M. C. A.

The formal educational work of the Y. M. C. A. was started in 1902, with three courses and less than sixty students.

In 1916, Mr. Charles M. Roudebush was called and commissioned to develop recognized and accredited schools. In 1929, these schools included the following: the Trade School, the Day School for Boys, the Night High School, the Junior College of Arts, Engineering and Business Administration, and the Columbus College of Law, with a total enrollment of 1,052 different students for the year 1929.

These schools are fully recognized and accredited by the Department of Education of the State of Ohio.

BOYS' WORK.

The Boys' Work of the Columbus Y. M. C. A. dates back to 1893. Upon the completion of the first building at 36 South Third Street in that year, a Juvenile Department was organized for boys eight to twelve years of age. With a vague idea of what should constitute Boys' Work and a lack of trained leadership, the early experiences were not very satisfactory. At the end of twenty-two years of this service, the Columbus Y. M. C. A. determined to make a larger and better contribution to the character life of boys throughout the city. To this end, Mr. Harry A. Spyker was asked to become Director of Boys' Work and to reorganize it along lines of the modern understanding of boy psychology, boy interest and boy need. This was in the year 1915.

There was then a membership of 189 boys in the Boys' Department. Today that membership, including all the divisions of Boys' Work in the Central Building, reaches a total for the year of 2,482 boys in the department. In addition, there is the Boys' Work at Spring Street Branch, in the South Side Branch and in the County Branch, which more than doubles this figure. In other words, the Y. M. C. A. Boys' Work holds a strategic position in relation to boy life cooperating with the homes, the churches and the schools.

SUMMARY.

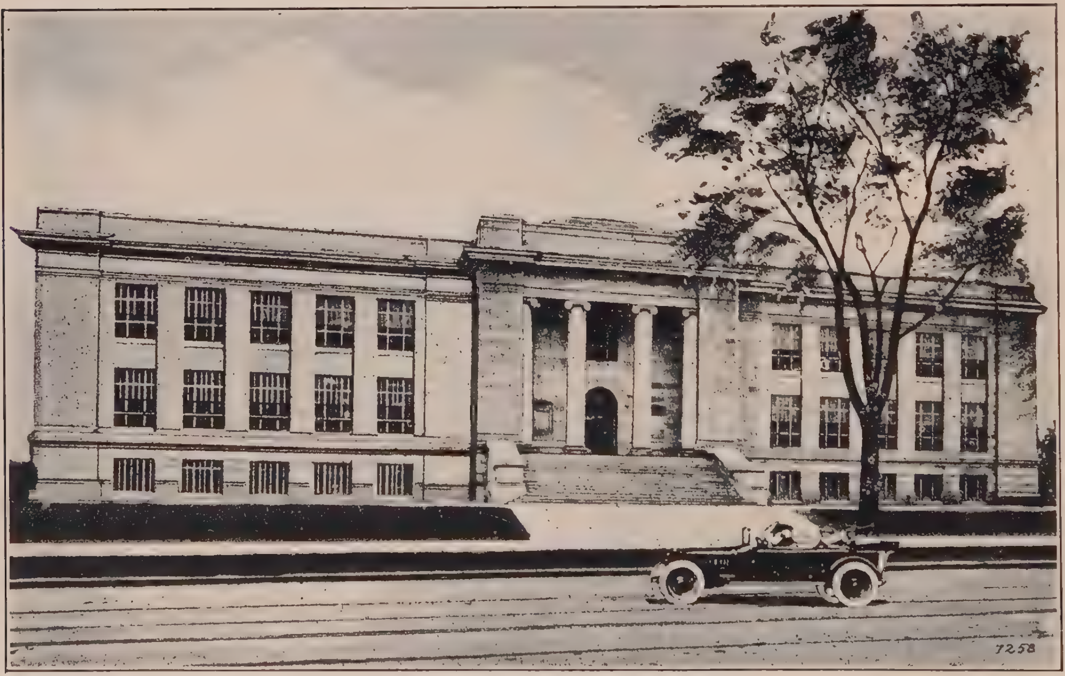
The Columbus Y. M. C. A., with its six Branches, is a project of conduct education under Christian auspices but with no sectarian purpose. Its immediate aim is the enrichment of life with both formal and informal educational benefits. Its ultimate aim is the building of reliable character of a Christ-like quality. In this service, it is able to enroll in its organized work of the six Branches described in the previous paragraphs more than 20,000 different people annually.

WHAT IS THE Y. M. C. A?

The Y. M. C. A. is a foundation builder of useful lives. Its method is formal and informal education. Its ultimate purpose is to enrich the character life of its members with Christ-like qualities.

The Y. M. C. A. provides schools for all ages; boy development activities; youth fellowships and forums; adult education; exercise and recreation; residence for young men; cafeteria for members and friends; a community center of interests.

HAMILTON HALL, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY



ARCHAEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL BUILDING, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY

CHAPTER XXIII

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

DR. LINCOLN GOODALE—DR. SAMUEL PARSONS—OTHER PIONEER PHYSICIANS—DR. WILLIAM M. AWL, THE FIRST SURGEON—SCOPE OF THE EARLY PRACTICE—DR. JOHN W. HAMILTON—EARLY SANITARY CONDITIONS—EPIDEMIC OF FEVER IN 1823—CHOLERA EPIDEMICS—INFLUENZA—BOARD OF HEALTH—STARLING MEDICAL COLLEGE—COLUMBUS MEDICAL COLLEGE—OHIO MEDICAL UNIVERSITY—STARLING-OHIO MEDICAL COLLEGE—COLLEGE OF MEDICINE OF OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY—COLUMBUS ACADEMY OF MEDICINE.

The first physician to practice medicine in what is now the city of Columbus was Dr. Lincoln Goodale who located at Franklinton in 1805. He had read medicine in the office of Dr. Leonard Jewett at Belpre, Washington County, before coming here. After a few years he opened a drug store which he also conducted for a number of years. During the War of 1812 he volunteered and served as an assistant surgeon. He was the first doctor from Franklin County to enter the medical service of the United States Army. He was successful in business ventures as well as in the practice of his profession and became very well to do, for his time. He was very charitable and gave much financial assistance and medical treatment to the poor. He donated Goodale Park, to the city.

Another pioneer physician of Columbus who left his imprint on the community not only as a capable doctor but also as an influential citizen in various walks of life was Dr. Samuel Parsons. He came here from Reading, Connecticut, where he had studied medicine, in 1811 and located in Franklinton, where he practiced about five years. He then moved across the river where he practiced for a number of years. He was president of the Franklin branch of the State Bank of

Ohio and served as representative in the General Assembly. Other early day physicians were Dr. John Ball, Dr. John M. Edmiston and Dr. Peleg Sisson.

Among the doctors who practiced here during the first half of the nineteenth century were Dr. William M. Awl, Dr. Robert Thompson, Dr. John B. Thompson, Dr. I. G. Jones, Dr. William Trevitt, Dr. S. M. Smith, Dr. Francis Carter, Dr. R. L. Howard, Dr. Norman Gay, Dr. G. W. Maris, Dr. J. W. Butterfield, and Dr. Leuthstrom, who was the first homeopathist. Drs. Isaac F. Taylor, Horace Lathrop and B. F. Gard died from cholera during an epidemic in 1833.

Dr. William M. Awl was perhaps one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons of the early days here. He was the first surgeon west of the Allegheny Mountains to ligate the cartoid artery. Through his efforts the State School for the Blind was established and he devoted a great deal of his time, talent and means to the welfare of the blind as a class. He also served as the first physician to the first poor farm, having been appointed to that position in 1832.

The field of the early day practitioner embraced medicine, surgery, obstetrics and dentistry. Dr. Richard L. Howard was the first to practice surgery as a specialty. He was a very successful surgeon and performed many operations. He taught surgery in Starling Medical College during the first years of that institution. He died in 1853. Dr. Francis Carter, Dr. John W. Butterfield, and Dr. Samuel M. Smith were prominent and successful general practitioners. They all became members of the faculty of Starling Medical College, when that school was established. Dr. John W. Hamilton came here shortly after Starling Medical College was founded and taught materia medica in that institution for a time and later occupied the chair of surgery. He attained much eminence in his profession. Dr. Robert Morrison, Dr. Robert Barr and Dr. John A. Little located here in the fifties.

The problems of the early day physician were many and varied. The science of sanitary conditions were practically unknown and the use of sanitary measures little practiced. Disease spread rapidly and epidemics frequently swept the community. In the summer and fall of 1823 there was an epidemic of fever in Franklinton and vicinity. Whole families were prostrated and there were many deaths. Among the prominent members of the community who died during the year were Lucas Sullivant, the founder of the town of Franklinton; John Kerr, a member of the Columbus Land Syndicate; John A. McDowell; David S. Broderick; Capt. Joseph Brant; Joseph Culbertson and Brazillai Wright, keeper of the Penitentiary.

An epidemic of cholera appeared in 1833. The scourge continued from July to October. About two hundred victims died during that period. Columbus had a population of 3,000 at that time and fully a third of that number fled from the town to escape the plague. Many of the deaths from cholera were quite sudden. A patient apparently well would be dead a few hours after being stricken with the dreaded disease. Doctors were unable to afford any remedy or relief.

Cases of cholera appeared from time to time as the early years passed until 1849 when another epidemic broke out. Two hundred died in the town that year and 116 died in the Penitentiary. The scourge recurred in 1850. The population of the city at that time was about 18,000 and fully one-fourth fled to avoid the disease. The number of deaths at that time was 325. This, however, included the number that died from all other causes.

The worst epidemic to affect Columbus and the country at large for a period of over fifty years was that of influenza and pneumonia which began seriously to manifest itself in October, 1918. At the end of that month there had been recorded in the city 320 deaths. During the next eight months deaths from influenza and pneumonia were as follows: November 246, December 251, January 67, February 76, March 165, April 57, May 42, June 12. The total number of deaths was 1236.

Not until 1887 was there any permanently constituted Board of Health in Columbus. The only public health service rendered in the early days was by temporary boards or committees appointed in emergencies. The chief functions of such bodies seemed to be to procure medical attention and care for the sick and make daily reports of the disease. Later the Police Commission administered a health department. In April, 1887, the city council passed an ordinance creating a Board of Health, the members to be elected annually by the council. The following board was chosen in May, 1887: P. H. Bruck, president ex-officio; T. F. Guerin, M. D.; N. S. Townshend, M. D.; J. M. Dunham, M. D.; Emerson McMillin and Alexis Keeler. Dr. Frank Gansaulus was chosen health officer. T. P. Vose was appointed milk and meat inspector. The work of the board was made efficient from that time. A bacteriological laboratory was provided, and some of the best physicians of the city lent their assistance to the work of the organization.

Under the new charter of 1903 the Board of Health was reorganized and the following members were appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the city council: P. D. Shriner, M. D.; W. E. Edmiston, M. D.; J. W. Clemmer, M. D.; J. U. Barnhill, M. D. and George Schoedinger. McKendree Smith became health officer.

The Board of Health as organized at the present time is an efficient agency for safeguarding the public health. It inspects food, investigates cases of communicable diseases, establishes quarantine when necessary, fumigates houses and rooms, inspects tenements, etc.

What was known as Willoughby Medical College of Willoughby, Ohio, moved to Columbus in 1846. After one course of lectures here the college was abandoned. At that time Lyne Starling donated $30,000 to be paid in installments for the founding of a medical college in Columbus, a site to be purchased, and building erected in connection with a hospital. Mr. Starling named as trustees William A. Sullivant, John W. Andrews, Robert W. McCoy, Joseph R. Swan, Francis Carter, William M. Smith and John W. Butterfield. At a meeting on January 2, 1848, Mr. Starling gave $5,000 more to the project and on January 28, 1848 Starling Medical College was incorporated. The trustees elected the following officers: William S. Sullivant, president; R. W. McCoy, treasurer and Francis Carter, secretary. The following members of the faculty were selected: Dr. Henry H. Childs, Dr. John W. Butterfield, Dr. Richard L. Howard, Dr. Jesse P. Judkins, Dr. Samuel M. Smith, Dr. Francis Carter and Frederick Meirick, A. M.

In the winter of 1848 a lot was purchased at the southeast corner of State and Sixth Streets. In the fall of 1850 the building was nearly enough completed that the first course of lectures was given. The first graduating class consisted of thirty-two members. The college was equipped with a chemical laboratory, a museum and all means for instruction in anatomy and medicine. In 1873 the faculty included Drs. S. M. Smith, Francis Carter, J. M. Wheaton, J. W. Hamilton, Starling Loving, Theodore G. Wormely, H. C. Pearce, W. L. Peck, D. N. Kinsman, D. Halderman, and Otto Frankenberg; also Judge J. W.

Baldwin and H. A. Weber. Later Drs. J. H. Pooley, C. T. Hoover, John M. Dunham, E. B. Fullerton and many other able physicians and surgeons.

In 1875 Dr. J. W. Hamilton and others organized the Columbus Medical College. At first it was conducted in the Sessions block at the corner of High and Long Streets. Later a college building was erected at the corner of Long and Third Streets. In 1892 the Columbus Medical College was combined with Starling.

On December 31, 1890, the Ohio Medical University was incorporated for the purpose of teaching medicine, surgery, dentistry, pharmacy, obstetrics and nursing, and also to conduct dispensaries and a hospital. The incorporators were George M. Peters, William M. Mutchmore, J. F. Baldwin, John W. Wright, R. Harvey Reed, A. E. Evans, A. F. Emminger, and S. L. McCurdy. The institution was opened in September, 1902, in a residence at 775 Park Street with John W. Wright as dean, Dr. J. F. Baldwin was the first chancellor and Dr. W. J. Means the first registrar. The faculty was large and consisted of many able physicians and surgeons. The institution had a rapid growth and soon outgrew its original quarters and erected a building of its own on Park Street a half block south of its original quarters. In 1898 an effort was made to consolidate Ohio Medical University and Starling Medical College as a college of medicine in Ohio State University. In 1907 the two institutions were consolidated and conducted as Starling-Ohio Medical College until 1914. In that year it became the College of Medicine of Ohio State University with Dr. W. J. Means as dean. It is recognized as one of the leading medical colleges of the country and has the unusual distinction of having built itself up without a dollar of outside money.

The Columbus Academy of Medicine was organized in April, 1892. The first officers were: Dr. D. N. Kinsman, president; Dr. T. W. Rankin, vice president; Dr. J. C. Graham, secretary; Dr. F. W. Blake, treasurer. The board of censors were Drs. T. C. Hoover, H. W. Whitaker, H. P. Allen, Frank Warner and J. B. Schueller.

CHAPTER XXIV

THREE GENERATIONS OF THE BENCH AND BAR.

By Andrew Denny Rodgers III.

THE FIRST GENERATION—GUSTAVUS SWAN—ON THE CIRCUIT—ORRISH PARRISH—THE SECOND GENERATION—CHANGED JUDICIAL SYSTEM—NOAH H. SWAYNE—EDWARD PIERREPONT—HENRY STANBERRY—OTHER OUTSTANDING LAWYERS—THE FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE—JUDGE SWAYNE ON SUPREME BENCH—THE THIRD GENERATION—RICHARD A. HARRISON—ROLL OF LEADING LAWYERS—THE FOURTH GENERATION—CONCLUSION—BIBLIOGRAPHY.

THE FIRST GENERATION.

The year is 1811. Almost two hundred persons are settled in a little borough located on the west bank of the Scioto River in the heart of Ohio, eight years before admitted as the seventeenth state to the United States.

A young lawyer, twenty-four years of age and by name, Gustavus Swan, has left the office of Samuel Bell at Concord, New Hampshire, and by "hoof, wheel and keel" come to "the Ohio country." While visiting the towns of Marietta, Cincinnati and Chillicothe he has heard of this little borough to the north—Franklinton, which has been selected as the county seat for the large county of Franklin and may become the capitol of the state. He has, therefore, followed the trails and streams here and opened an office. "When I opened my office," wrote Gustavus later, "there was neither church nor school house nor pleasure carriage in the county, nor was there a bridge over any stream within the compass of an hundred miles. The roads at all seasons of the year were nearly impassable. Goods were imported principally from Philadelphia in wagons; and our exports, consisting of horses, cattle and hogs, carried themselves to market. The mails were brought to us once a week on horseback if not prevented by high water. I feel safe in saying that there was not in the county a chair for every two persons, nor a knife and fork for every four. The proportion of rough population was large. With that class, to say that 'he would fight' was to praise a man; and it was against him if he refused drink. Aged persons and invalids, however, were respected and protected and could avoid drinking and fighting with impunity; but even they could not safely interfere to interrupt a fight. There was one virtue, that of hospitality, which was not confined to any class."

With it all, the prospects of this rough but friendly settlement have already attracted three young lawyers—John S. Wills, the pioneer practitioner and the first appointed prosecuting attorney of the county, a "master of pleadings and criminal law"—David Scott, whom the records show has the largest civil practice in the county—and Reuben Bonam one of the early prosecuting attorneys but who has left the county after a brief stay.

The year 1811 will also witness the arrivals of Thomas Backus, who has been studying with Wyllis Silliman at Marietta, and possibly Oris Parish, who like Gustavus Swan and Thomas Backus, has migrated from the New England states.

So also, within a few years, the little legal fraternity will include Colonel John A. MacDowell, later a president judge of the court of common pleas; Colonel William Doherty, later the speaker of the Ohio Senate; John R. Parish, a cousin of Orris Parish; Judge David Smith, the copublisher of one of the early newspapers, the Ohio Monitor, and later an associate judge of the court of common pleas; General Thomas C. Flournoy, who has studied with Henry Clay in Kentucky; and James K. Cory.

There are reasons for these additions to the Franklin County bar—Franklinton has entered upon an era of prosperity—a courthouse has been erected—a new jail has displaced the old log one—a post office has been established—and, while the homes are either crude wooden structures or log cabins, the settlement has a brick meeting house! Not over ten miles distant is Colonel Kilbourne's thriving settlement of Worthington and although there they have a newspaper, Franklinton soon will have one too. Indeed, 'though crude and uncomfortable, the advantages of Franklinton compare favorably with other towns of Ohio.

But, side by side with the advantages are the hardships. And the lawyer does not escape them. Added to the living discomforts of the pioneer, he has the difficulties of the law practice both "on the circuit" and at home. Under the requirements of the constitution of 1802, the three judges of the supreme court hold one term of court annually in each county of the state; and for the purposes of the court of common pleas the state is divided into three circuits, the president judge of the court going to the county seats of his circuit to hold the terms of court with the associate judges of each county. As a matter of course, lawyers employed in cases to be heard in "foreign counties" travel with the judges to the courts where and when their cases are to be heard.

Thus, the "circuit practice"—"on horseback, over very bad roads, sometimes mid-leg deep in mud or underlaid with the traditional 'corduroy bridge'," swimming swollen streams, encountering countless perils from wild animals—encumbered with "personal riding gear, the saddlebag stuffed with a pistol, a few changes of lighter apparel," usually papers, briefs and law books and often a lunch consisting of "bread, butter, cheese, dried venison, and a bottle of whisky"—their "legs protected by spatter-dashes, more commonly called 'leggins' and their persons covered with a camlet, a Scotch plaid cloak"—such was the lot of the legal circuit rider of those early, strenuous days.

In this early day of few diversions the trial of a case is an event of great interest to the inhabitants of the county and is attended by large numbers of spectators. The lawyers are "entertainers," and often stimulated to win their cases by the desire to please the "audience" rather than by the "pittances received from their clients." The trial is not long—with no stenographer to "take a record," the lawyers must come quickly to the point before the case is lost in a maize of entanglements.

After court, the "brethren" gather at the tavern. Since the law libraries are small and made up chiefly of English authorities, much law is thrashed out in spirited discussions. These "sessions" are famous, the participants being men noted for their wit, for their convivial spirits and their knowledge of human nature and the "underlying principles of jurisprudence and of right."

At home, causes may be tried to three courts. When the supreme court judges arrive to hold the county's annual term of court, if the facts permit some cases may be submitted immediately to them for they have an original jurisdiction to hear matters of divorce and alimony and controversies involving the title to lands and matters exceeding in value one thousand dollars. This court has also an appellate and a criminal jurisdiction; a criminal jurisdiction concurrent with the court of common pleas to hear all offenses not cognizable by a justice of the peace, and, unless the accused elects to try his cause to the common pleas court, all capital offenses. It also has an appellate jurisdiction both in common law and chancery in land title cases, civil causes involving more than one hundred dollars in value and where the validity of a will or right of administration is in question. Later this court will also be required to hold one session in bank at Columbus annually. So heavy and burdensome will their work become that although the state be divided into two circuits and two judges be assigned to each circuit, an average of only seven and a half days can be allowed to each county to transact the county's annual business.

The lawyer may also avail himself of the court of common pleas for the trial of his cause, if the facts permit. This court has not only a common law and chancery jurisdiction, jurisdiction to review certain proceedings of the justices of the peace of the townships, and take cognizance of all crimes including capital offenses but also complete probate and guardianship jurisdiction exercisable in special sessions. In addition to these judicial functions, it has many non-judicial functions including the appointments of most of the county officers, the opening of new roads and the granting of licenses to keep taverns. While four men compose the court, but one, the president judge, is a lawyer, and he is selected from any of the counties of the circuit; the three associate judges are laymen chosen from the county for their administrative and not their legal ability. In other words, to this court of common pleas is delegated the work which the common pleas court, the probate court and the board of county commissioners do today!

Then, too, if the facts permit, the lawyer may plead his cause to the justice of the peace of the township. But the justice's jurisdiction is limited to certain criminal matters, one of the most important being the offense of fighting, and to certain small civil causes limited both as to amount and to territory.

Two features of the early practice are particularly interesting. All of the judges are appointed by a joint ballot of both bodies of the legislature. And in 1825, lawyers and doctors will be made the subjects of an annual registration tax of from five to fifty dollars.

With the picture before him, Gustavus Swan went to work and, at first, became a "home" lawyer, going upon the circuit very little—a careful, patient, painstaking student of the law—the "brief type," if you please.

He remained in Franklinton but three years. "High Bank," on the east side of the river, selected by the commission of the legislature as the site upon which the capital city of the state will be erected and called "Columbus," had captured his imagination. Columbus had been laid out and settled but two years when young Gustavus saw that Franklinton's struggle to retain supremacy was a losing one—the federal courts had been moved to Columbus from Chillicothe—he moved his office across the river.

But a few years had elapsed before Mr. Swan began to be employed in the important cases of the county. This brought him into conflict with men such as Philemon Beecher, Thomas Ewing, Michael Baldwin and Frederick Grimke, all leading lawyers of the state. He became skilled in the law of common law pleadings and amassed an erudite knowledge of the intricate and confusing land laws of the period, especially those relating to the lands of the Virginia Military District, laid out on the "crazy quilt" plan to the west of the Scioto River.

While yet in Franklinton, he was sent to the legislature as the first representative of solely Franklin County. In 1817 he was returned. So much did he impress the members of the legislature with his abilities as a lawyer that the legislators appointed him president judge of the circuit of the common pleas courts of the counties of

Adams, Ross, Fairfield, Gallia and Franklin. And, also, during his incumbency in that office, in response to the directions of a resolution of the legislature, he published a book entitled, "Laws, Treaties, Resolutions and Ordinances of the General and State Government which relate to Lands in the State of Ohio, including the Laws adopted by the Governor and the Judges: the Laws of the Territorial Legislature; and the Laws of the State to the year 1815-16." His reputation as one of the state's foremost jurists became established. The opinion of writers generally and the flyleaf of the 20th Ohio State reports indicate that he was appointed a judge of the supreme court to fill a vacancy. Court records, the flyleaf of the 2nd Ohio State reports and The Ohio Hundred Year Book (p. 469) tend to disprove this. However, since Judge Swan left the common pleas bench at the end of the April term of court, 1829, he may have been appointed to fill the vacancy on the supreme bench created by the death in June of the same year of Judge Charles R. Sherman, whose successor was not elected by the legislature until February 1, 1830.

While serving on the common pleas bench, his nephew, Joseph R. Swan, came by horse and wagon from New York state to care for Judge Swan's practice and upon his retirement from the bench, Judge Swan had need of young Joseph's services, for his practice then began to extend on the circuit through Fayette, Madison, Union, Delaware, Pickaway and Fairfield Counties.

The growth of the bar kept pace with the growth of the city. The 'thirties added to the lawyers of the city such men as Alfred Kelley, draughtsman of the bill organizing the state bank of Ohio, which was "conceded to be the best banking law then known to American legislation," supervisor of the construction of the Ohio Canal and later president of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad Company, the Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company and the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula Railroad Company; John G. Miller, later mayor of Columbus, postmaster, an organizer of one of the leading banking institutions and lawyer of great ability; Lyne Starling, Jr., and M. J. Gilbert, who composed the firm of Starling and Gilbert which later became Brush and Gilbert when Mr. Starling, becoming clerk of the supreme and common pleas courts, was succeeded by Major Samuel Brush, one of the leading pleading and trial lawyers of the county and president of the Franklin County Agricultural Society and the Columbus and Granville Plank Road Company; Samuel C. Andrews, a man of literary and poetical temperament as well as an able lawyer; William Backus, who studied with Gustavus Swan, and Elijah Backus, a leading land and trial lawyer, both sons of Thomas Backus; Joshua Folson; Wray Thomas, Mease Smith and John Munford.

Thus many local formidable opponents appeared in the local courts. One of the most unusual was Orris Parish, already mentioned as a pioneer lawyer. In 1816 he was married in Circleville and brought his bride by horseback to Columbus where he took up his newly appointed office as president judge of the courts of common pleas, "his circuit reaching to Sandusky." It is interesting to observe that later he will become one of the incorporators of the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Company.

In contrast to Judge Swan, Mr. Parish early became a great circuit lawyer throughout the state and more "distinguished as a jury lawyer than on a demurrer. In his fervid declamations he would hold in most earnest attention the jury and the audience; and woe to the party against whom he permitted the freedom of his abuse!"

Many stories are told of him. While trying a slander case for a feminine client and before his closing speech to the jury, he privately requested the presiding judge to leave the bench on some excuse "when he got into the warmth of his speech." Mr. Parish was known as one of "Judge Lane's gang." The judge assented and at the proper time, retired. Mr. Parish took from his pocket a small pistol and showing it to the defendant as "evidence of his ability to defend himself for any personal assault," turned from the jury and addressing the defendant, poured down upon his head "with a wonderful degree of recklessness," the most denunciatory anathemas and personal abuse. The judge returning, gave the law of the case to the jury, who after a short deliberation returned a verdict of exemplary damages for the plaintiff. Today, such conduct would undoubtedly constitute prejudicial error. But evidently not in the court of that period.

It is related that Gustavus Swan's last appearance in court, in 1843, was in the defense of William Clark for the murder of Cyrus

Sells, one of the penitentiary guards. The defense was the prisoner's insanity and the prosecution was assisted by the brilliant Noah H. Swayne. In the course of the trial, Judge Swan remarked confidently that "he had never had a client hung and that if Clark was, he never would put his foot in the court house again as a lawyer." Clark was hanged. The case is reported in 12 Ohio reports, page 493, but has been subsequently overruled by a line of Ohio cases. Nevertheless, Judge Swan kept his word and confined the last years of his life to his interests in the historic Franklin bank, of which he was president. When this bank became a branch of the state bank of Ohio, he was made the state bank's first president. Toward the end of his life he published a "Life of Alfred Kelley."

Gustavus Swan—the leading lawyer and judge of the first generation of the bench and bar of Columbus!

THE SECOND GENERATION.

The scene now shifts. The year is now 1859 and many changes affecting the conditions of the bench and bar have taken place. The judicial system, "modelled to some extent upon the then existing Federal system," is now operating under the new constitution of 1851 and which, together with the legislation authorized thereby, has remedied some of the mistakes of the system under the first constitution. The judges of the courts are no longer appointed by the legislature but elected by the people. The tax on lawyers has been removed. Pleadings, forms, and proceedings of the courts of record have been revised, reformed, simplified and abridged, to the manifest disgust of many of the scholarly common law lawyers. A uniform mode of proceeding without reference to any distinctions between law and equity has been adopted. Distinct forms of actions at law, theretofore in use, have been abolished.

The supreme court, consisting now of five judges, has become "for the first time (primarily) a reviewing court of last resort," meeting no longer on the circuit but annually at Columbus, similarly to the in bank sessions of the preceding period. Its original jurisdiction, save in matters of quo warranto, mandamus, habeas corpus and procedendo, is now delegated to the common pleas court. In turn, the non-judicial functions of the common pleas court have been transferred to a board of county commissioners, and its probate and guardianship functions have been conferred upon a newly created court, the probate court, which also has jurisdiction in matters of habeas corpus, licenses to marry and land sales by guardians and administrators.

A superior court has been established for Franklin County but its life is to extend only eight years.

A district court, composed of a judge of the supreme court and three judges of the courts of common pleas of the judicial district, has been provided as an intermediate court with an appellate and an original jurisdiction, much the same as the supreme court—in fact, it is the successor court to the supreme court on the circuit except that its judgments and final orders may be reviewed on error by the supreme court.

As for the federal court—Congress has recently divided the state into two districts, the northern and the southern, the latter of which includes Franklin County. To each district a judge has been assigned.

Columbus has been incorporated and has grown to a population of over eighteen thousand persons. A mayor's court, clothed with the powers of a justice of the peace, has come into existence. Within a few years Franklinton will be annexed to the city. The new state capitol building, in which the supreme court is meeting, is now completed, although for eight years work had been stopped by the legislature for the reason that Columbus was "putting on metropolitan airs." The famous Neil House boasts of an elevator propelled by steam pressure as the latest wonder of the city. State-wide telegraph systems and railroads are adding transportation and communication facilities to the now extensive turnpike and canal systems throughout the state.

The year 1840 had witnessed the removal of the county courts and the county offices from the United States courthouse located on the state capitol grounds to the new courthouse erected on the site of the Indian mound at the corner of Mound and High Streets.

What has been called the "second generation" of Columbus lawyers is now at the bar. Nearby, the town of Lancaster has produced a bar composed of such men as Thomas Ewing, Hocking Hunter, Henry Stanbery (now of Columbus as attorney general of Ohio) and

John T. Brasee, "by common consent * * * the most eminent array of lawyers ever gathered in one Ohio community." The bar of Chillicothe has contributed such men as Allen G. Thurman, who now has moved to Columbus, to become a judge on the Ohio supreme court, Benjamin Leonard, Thomas Scott and William Creighton, who with Philip Doddridge, has successfully defended in the Franklin County court and in the United States supreme court (5 Wheaton (U. S.), 208) the title of the heirs of Lucas Sullivant to survey number 2886, covering the land west of Guilford avenue in the present city of Columbus.

Nevertheless, Columbus points with pardonable pride to a bar which has "never been surpassed and seldom equalled:" productive of one associate justice of the supreme court of the United States—Noah H. Swayne; two attorney generals of the United States—Edwards Pierrepont and Henry Stanbery—one chief justice of the supreme court of the district of Columbia—Edward F. Bingham; two chief justices of the Ohio supreme court—Allen G. Thurman and Joseph R. Swan; two associate judges of the supreme court of Ohio—Joseph R. Swan and Robert B. Warden, the latter the youngest man ever to serve on this court; the first attorney-general of Ohio—Henry Stanberry; one attorney-general of the state of Ohio—Chauncey N. Olds; two delegates to the constitutional convention of 1850—Joseph R. Swan and Henry Stanbery; one governor of Ohio—William Dennison; one United States Senator—Allen G. Thurman; three reporters of the supreme court—Phineas B. Wilcox, Leander J. Critchfield and Robert B. Warden; the first judge of the common pleas court for Madison, Pickaway and Franklin counties under the constitution of 1851—James L. Bates; the first judge of the probate court—William R. Rankin; two judges of the short lived superior court of Franklin County—Fitch James Matthews and J. William Baldwin.

Other able and outstanding lawyers are John W. Andrews, one of the most distinguished lawyers and civic leader of the county and law partner of Joseph R. Swan; George L. Converse, speaker of the Ohio house of representatives, state senator and congressman, who "practiced nearly fifty years and undoubtedly had more cases than any lawyer at the bar;" Lorenzo English, for eleven years mayor of Columbus, county treasurer, city councilman and lawyer "in most of the important cases of the county;" Samuel Galloway, lawyer, congressman, secretary of the state of Ohio, professor, orator and wit; Thomas Sparrow, prosecuting attorney, county commissioner, postmaster and law partner of Fitch James Matthews, Edwards Pierrepont, Otto Dressel and James E. Wright; Henry C. Noble, excellent patent lawyer, director and president of the Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company, director of the Columbus and Toledo Railroad Company, director and attorney of the Columbus and Hocking Valley Railroad Company, co-author of the legislative act abolishing the convict contract labor system; Otto Dressel, picturesque German lawyer, legislator, orator and Maennerchor choir director, who succeeded in fleeing his country after a narrow escape for taking a prominent part in the German revolution of 1848; General Joseph H. Geiger, partner of Elijah Backus, state senator, widely known as a political orator, lawyer and humorous lecturer; Benjamin F. Martin, prosecuting attorney, collector of internal revenue for 7th Ohio District, partner of Lorenzo English and son of William T. Martin, the latter author of the first history of Franklin County; James E. Wright, author of tales of Indian life and western adventure, civil engineer, county treasurer, an able lawyer who disliked trial work but "whose briefs were scholarly, finished and exhaustive;" Llewellyn Baber; John D. Sullivan; Stacy Taylor; Walter Thrall; John M. Pugh; B. M. Alberry; Horace Wilson; Albert B. Buttles; John G. McGuffey and many others of note.

Within a decade will come Edward L. Taylor, John C. Groom, Colonel J. T. Holmes, Gilbert G. Collins, John D. Burnett, Henry Clay Taylor, John G. Mitchell, Julius C. Richards, Morton C. Brasee, George J. Atkinson and others. Within the same ten years, this generation will feel the need of an association and will form The Franklin County Bar Association on April 20, 1869, with Judge J. William Baldwin as its first president.

Phineas B. Wilcox, who, with Noah H. Swayne and Joseph R. Swan, should perhaps have been included in the "first generation" of county lawyers, is now sixty-one years of age. A survey of his unusual life reveals that upon his graduation from Yale in 1821 he has come with his bride, a relative of John W. Andrews, to the town of

Columbus in the "Ohio country" where his father had purchased land. Upon settling here and commencing the study of law with Orris Parish in a little frame building located on the southwest corner of State and High Streets, he, like Gustavus Swan, by close application to study has become noted as a chancery and "land lawyer," being specially learned in the law relating to the land of the Virginia Military District. And, after twelve years of patient study, he has mastered the systems of common law pleading, including the old English special pleas, so much so that he has produced a book entitled, "Ohio Forms and Practice" which has become the "standard work on law and equity practice and pleadings, both in the state and the United States courts until the adoption of the code of civil procedure in 1853." From 1834 to 1836, he has also served the county as prosecutor, during which he wrote many forms of indictments "long in use by his successors."

Though disliking the new code, in 1862 he will revise this book in the form of a new work, "Practical Forms under the Code of Civil Procedure."

The supreme court recognized his evident scholarship as a brief and case lawyer and as early as 1840 the judges appointed Mr. Wilcox supreme court reporter, which office he held for two years. It is said that Mr. Wilcox's "note upon assurances of title, in the case of Foote v. Bennet, page 317, of the tenth volume" of the Ohio reports, "has been considered one of the ablest and most perspicuous expositions of that abstruse subject, at that time not well understood by even good lawyers, and received a high encomium from Chancellor Kent."

His son, James A. Wilcox, is now practicing and will carry on his remarkable work. Already he has been elected city solicitor of Columbus and, at the request of the city council, has compiled for publication the first work containing the city charter granted to Columbus and the ordinances enacted by the city council to the date of its publication. In 1874, two years after he will become general attorney of the Columbus and Hocking Valley Railroad Company and secretary and treasurer of the Columbus and Toledo Railroad Company, he will compile the "Railroad Laws of Ohio," each law being annotated by the court decisions in respect thereof.

Mr. Wilcox the elder, lived in part of both the first and the second generations—another of the great lawyers produced up to that time and a most unusual personality. One of his friends said that "he lived upon Coke and the Bible." To Columbus he attracted as a law partner his friend, Edwards Pierrepont, who later left Columbus, became judge of the superior court of New York, United States attorney for New York, attorney general of the United States and ambassador of the United States to the court of St. James. Such lawyers as Matthew J. Gilbert, Lyne Starling, Jr., Thomas Sparrow and Samuel C. Andrews received their early training in his office. His homes, on Vine Street at first and later on Third Street, equipped in early times with one of the finest libraries "in the west," were the scenes of many rare discussions of the "brothers," among whom were numbered the state's leading lawyers. Mr. Wilcox's conscientious resignation as United States commissioner solely because of his inability to enforce the Fugitive Slave Law was characteristic of him—"a man of high character and personal integrity, of great benevolence and charity, a fine type of conscientious and christian lawyer."

Franklin County is now also witnessing the close of the careers of Noah H. Swayne as a practicing lawyer, and of Joseph R. Swan, the nephew of Gustavus Swan, as one of two most eminent jurists of the state. Mr. Swayne will be appointed by President Lincoln as associate justice of the supreme court of the United States and Mr. Swan will leave the supreme bench of Ohio.

A tradition persists to our day that President Lincoln, confusing the names of Joseph Swan and Noah Swayne, intended to appoint Joseph R. Swan to the supreme court of the United States. Some, but few facts, seem to justify this tradition. Both men had developed as equally strong lawyers in the same city, Judge Swan being particularly noted for his scholarly revision of the Ohio statutes, for his "Treatise on the Law Relating to the Powers and Duties of Justices of the Peace," for his authorship of the wills act and the act relating to the settlement of estates and for his work on the judiciary committee of the constitutional convention—Mr. Swayne, particularly noted for his trial ability and national political affiliations. Both men were senior partners of law firms of state-wide and national prominence, Swan and Andrews and Swayne and Baber—and both men are now playing important roles in the dramatic struggle to save Ohio to the Union!

However, the story of events leading to the appointment of Mr. Swayne militates against the authenticity of the tradition.

Each previous step in the efforts of the state and national courts to define the respective spheres and relationships of the several branches of government, state and national, had been attended by intense popular feeling. When, in the state supreme court in 1807 chief judge Samuel Huntington and associate judge George Tod, in the case of Rutherford v. McFaddon, had held unconstitutional the statute providing for the trial without a jury of civil causes before justices of the peace involving less than a specified sum, impeachment proceedings evidencing public indignation were instituted in the house of representatives against Judge Tod and Judge Calvin Pease, who had held the same law unconstitutional at a somewhat earlier date. The accusation was that the judicial branch of the government was invading the domain of the all powerful legislature. Again, when some twelve years later the supreme court of the United States in the famous case of National Bank v. Osborn, State Auditor, which had originated in Columbus, held national banks doing business in Ohio entitled to recover money taken under a state law taxing all banks not specifically authorized to do business in this state, the state legislature, again evidencing public feeling, sent to Congress a brief containing a "defiant note" in support of Ohio's position with respect to the rights of the state and enacted a law withdrawing from the national banks the protection of the state laws.

And now again, in the year 1859, another case, ex parte Bushnell, 9 Ohio State 198, "surcharged with political excitement," is before the supreme court in Columbus. The famous Dred Scott decision and the Kansas-Nebraska bill have already intensified the inherited feelings of the people of the states of the northwest territory against the spread of slavery. With Samuel Galloway and Llewellyn Baber, as local leaders, "the Ohio movement," largely responsible for the formation of the Republican Party and the nomination of President Lincoln over Salmon P. Chase of Ohio, was having its origin in this fertile soil of protest. And recently the Fugitive Slave Law has been held constitutional. Two persons, by name Bushnell and Langston, have been members of a party which has rescued a fugitive slave near Wellington, Ohio. The United States marshall has arrested them for violation of the fugitive slave law and, after trial and conviction, the offenders have been sentenced to a federal prison. To make a test case, writs of habeas corpus for the prisoners have been sued out in the Ohio supreme court. Judge Joseph R. Swan is the chief justice of the court and his term of office is about to expire. Noah H. Swayne, 'though an active opponent of slavery, and who upon his marriage, has manumitted his wife's slaves, is on the brief with the United States attorney in opposition to the discharge of the prisoners.

The situation is tense. The associate judges of the court are divided evenly on the right of the state of Ohio to interfere. The decision must be made by Chief Justice Swan. Governor Chase at a public mass meeting has announced that if the Ohio supreme court should order liberation of the prisoners, the order would be enforced. If this did not mean secession, it was little short of it. For, if the prisoners were released, the federal government had instructed the United States marshall to rearrest the discharged prisoners and a rumor that a federal steamship was ready to enter the Cleveland harbor was current. Without hesitation and with fortitude seldom if ever equalled in the judicial history of the nation, Judge Swan joined Judge Scott and Judge Peck and ordered the prisoners remanded to prison.

Said Judge Peck in his opinion: "If the revolution * * * must come, let it not be precipitated by the courts! If the arch of our Union is to be broken into fragments, let other heads and other hands than ours inaugurate and complete the Vandal work!" Said Judge Swan in his opinion: "For myself as a member of this court, I disclaim the judicial discretion of distrubing the settled construction of the Constitution of the United States; and I must refuse the experiment of introducing disorder and governmental collision to establish order and even-handed justice. As a citizen I would not deliberately violate the constitution or the law * * * . But if a weary, frightened slave should appeal to me to protect him from his pursuers, it is possible that I might momentarily forget my allegiance to the law and Constitution and give him a covert from those who were upon his track * * * . And if I did it, and were prosecuted, condemned, and imprisoned, and brought by my counsel before this tribunal on a habeas corpus, and were then permitted to pronounce judgment in my own case, I trust I should have the moral courage, before God and the country, as I am now compelled to say, under the solemn duties of a judge bound by my official oath to sustain the supremacy of the Constitution and the law, 'The Prisoner must be remanded'."

Perhaps Ohio would have found an expedient to save itself from secession. But in any event, except for Judge Swan's courage, "Ohio by her own rebellion against the general government would have been forever estopped from complaining a year and a half later of South Carolina when she rebelled."

At the coming election, Governor Chase, a stout believer in states' rights, succeeded in bringing to an end Judge Swan's brilliant career on the bench, composed of seven years of service on the supreme bench and eleven years in the 'thirties and 'forties as president judge of the courts of common pleas of a circuit consisting of the counties of Franklin, Madison, Clark, Champaign, Logan, Union and Delaware. Although later he was tendered reappointment to and renomination for his position on the supreme court, he refused both offers.

Judge Swan never resumed private practice. He became president of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company and began the work of compiling additional editions of his general revisions of the statutes of Ohio and of his "Pleadings and Precedents" under the code, in the former of which he received the help of Leander J. Critchfield, then reporter of the supreme court. Later he accepted the position of general solicitor of The Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railroad Company.

His reputation as an author of exceptional ability had been established by his works entitled "A Guide for Executors and Administrators," published in 1843 and "A Treatise on the Law Relating to the Powers and Duties of Justices of the Peace," before referred to, familiarly known as "Swan's Treatise" and considered the "most useful law book ever published in Ohio." Swan's "Revised Statutes of Ohio" after the new constitution, remained the standard work until 1880 when a commission again codified the statutes.

On the other hand, Noah H. Swayne has "united the learning of the books with the eloquence of the advocate" and established himself as a case lawyer and one of the foremost jury lawyers of the state. His famous four days' cross examination of Sydney Burton, the prosecuting witness in the "celebrated" trial of William Rossane, accused of burning the steamship "Martha Washington" to collect the insurance moneys, had been largely instrumental in securing a verdict of acquittal for his client and remains a classic demonstration of his ability.

Coming to Columbus as district attorney for the United States government in 1830, he has established connections of a political character destined to give him a national reputation. With Alfred Kelley and Gustavus Swan he has served on the state budget commission and effectively restored to a sound footing the credit of the state of Ohio throughout the country. In Washington he has represented the state in the settlement of the controversy between the states of Ohio and Michigan, of their respective boundary lines. The Legislature was sufficiently impressed with Mr. Swayne's ability to offer him the position of president judge of the courts of common pleas of the local judicial circuit. This, however, he declined. His partners also have political affiliations. James L. Bates, his first partner, is the first judge of the court of common pleas under the new constitution. Llewellyn Baber, his second partner, is a leader of the already mentioned "Ohio movement." And Mr. Swayne himself has left the Jeffersonian Democrats and joined the Republican party in support of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency.

On January 22, 1862, President Lincoln will accede to the expressed wishes of Mr. Justice McLean, an Ohio man and Mr. Swayne's personal friend, and to the urging of such men as Governor William Dennison, a former Columbus lawyer, successor to Governor Salmon P. Chase and later postmaster general of the United States, Senator Sherman, Senator Wade and many others, and will appoint Mr. Swayne, then fifty-seven years of age, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, partly in recognition of his political services to Mr. Lincoln but primarily in recognition of his reputation as "one of the ablest lawyers in Ohio."

Thus, the tradition that President Lincoln intended to appoint Judge Joseph R. Swan seems fallacious.

When Mr. Swayne will take his seat, South Carolina will have seceded and civil war broken out between the southern and northern states. Mr. Chief Justice Taney of the court will be considerably over eighty years of age and four out of the five associate justices either over, or but little under, seventy years. Mr. Justice Swayne will be vigorously urged for the position upon the death of the chief justice two years later. But the president will appoint his "imperious secretary" of the treasury, Salmon P. Chase, the same man who five years before as governor of Ohio held so tenaciously to a rigid view of states' rights and promised the enforcement of the state supreme court's order should Judge Joseph R. Swan have cast his vote in favor of the release of the prisoner Bushnell. But Governor Chase, convinced of the error of his views, will earnestly support the union cause. And, the forum of activities of Noah H. Swayne and Salmon P. Chase in the course of five years will be shifted from Columbus to Washington!

Of Mr. Justice Swayne, who sat on the supreme bench of the nation nineteen years and through a number of appointments, including those of Morrison R. Waite and Stanley Matthews, also Ohio men, it may be truly said today that he exercised an incalculable influence on the court through two of the most difficult and strategic periods in the nation's history.

In the Civil War period such immensely important and new questions as the rights of belligerents, of confiscation, of prize, of blockade and non-intercourse came before the court. In the reconstruction period following the war the court was called upon to construe and to adapt the new thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to the constitution. For sixty-one years no constitutional amendments had been adopted by the nation at large and but twice before had the Supreme Court of the United States exercised its power to declare an act of Congress unconstitutional. But the famous guaranties of the "due process of law" and "equal protection under the laws" clause of the constitution contained legal dynamite. Immediately a number of suits were instituted, among them the ones to test the constitutionality of the legal tender acts and the income tax law of the period, in both of which Mr. Justice Swayne wrote historic opinions.

Always courteous of manner both on and off the bench—patient, amiable, the teacher of Allen G. Thurman, H. B. Alberry, James L. Bates and many others—"one of the ablest lawyers of Ohio"—such was Noah Haynes Swayne, LL. D.—Franklin County's single, able, splendid contribution to the Supreme Court of the United States!

He, together with Joseph R. Swan, Phineas B. Wilcox, John W. Andrews, Chauncey N. Olds and Leander J. Critchfield, the six leading lawyers of the second generation of the bench and bar of Columbus!

THE THIRD GENERATION.

More than fifty years have passed and the year is 1912. The experience of the state under existing laws, the economic and social expansion of its people and the Progressive movement under the national leadership of Theodore Roosevelt have necessitated amendments to the state constitution affecting the judicial system of the state. The Supreme Court is now composed of six judges and a chief justice. The original jurisdiction of the court has been enlarged to include the writ of prohibition. Generally speaking, its appellate or reviewing jurisdiction now includes cases involving questions arising under the constitution of the United States or of the state, cases of public or general interest which the court has directed to be certified to it, cases of felony upon leave granted, cases originating in the court of appeals, cases wherein the courts of appeals have expressed conflicting opinions and revisory jurisdiction over the final orders of certain administrative tribunals.

Except for John W. Okey, whose signal contributions to the legal history of the state may, with a claim of right, be preempted by Monroe County, Franklin County has furnished no judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio. For, although Judge Okey was elected to the supreme bench while residing in Columbus as a member of the state codifying commission, he did not practice law here prior to his elevation to the Supreme Court.

However, George K. Nash, prosecuting attorney of Franklin County from 1871 to 1875, attorney general of the state from 1880 to 1883, president of the convention which drafted the charter of the municipal government of Columbus and afterwards governor of Ohio for two terms, served for two years as a member of the second Supreme Court commission, created by the Legislature in 1883 under its constitutional authority, to assist the Supreme Court in clearing its congested docket.

The district court of the second generation has been displaced by the circuit court, now called "court of appeals," composed of three judges elected from a circuit of counties, meeting annually in each county of the circuit and having practically the same original jurisdiction as that of the Supreme Court, and appellate jurisdiction "in the trial of chancery cases and to review, affirm, modify or reverse the judgments of the courts of common pleas, superior courts, and other courts of record within the district * * *." Thus, this heretofore intermediate court has become the state court of last resort in all cases except where the constitution has specifically retained the right of review in the Supreme Court!

To this court Franklin County has contributed a judge in the person of Gilbert H. Stewart. Elected one year after the creation of the circuit court, within eight years he was elected to the position of chief justice of the circuit courts of Ohio. After serving ten years on the bench, Judge Stewart has retired to the private practice with his son, Gilbert H. Stewart, Jr., and to the teaching of medical jurisprudence at Starling Medical College and federal practice at the Ohio State University Law School, at the same time preparing and editing his Ohio Citation Digest and a work on Legal Medicine. Later, Franklin County will contribute a second circuit court judge—James I. Allread.

Each county now has a judge of the court of common pleas. In Franklin County the Legislature has increased the number of the court to six judges, having a general original jurisdiction and an appellate jurisdiction from the final orders of the probate court, justices of the peace and inferior tribunals exercising judicial functions. The court has earned and still maintains the reputation of having one of the strongest common pleas benches in the state. In addition to James L. Bates, who has been mentioned, Thomas J. Duncan, Hawley J. Wylie and Thomas M. Bigger of Columbus have served the judgeship of the court of common pleas of the third subdivision of the fifth judicial district. And also, able lawyers such as Edward F. Bingham, David F. Pugh, Curtis C. Williams, Eli P. Evans, DeWitt C. Badger, Marcus G. Evans, Edmond B. Dillon, Frank B. Rathmell, Charles M. Rogers and Edgar B. Kinkead have come forward from Franklin County to serve the added judgeships of this court of the people. To the first list, may be added Joseph Olds and John L. Greene and to the second, George Lincoln and Isaac Abernathy as judges who have served this bench, but they came from either Pickaway or Madison Counties.

The work of the probate court has been increased to include matters of lunacy, the conduct of condemnation proceedings, of assignments by insolvent debtors for the benefit of creditors and certain trials in election cases. For this important bench, the county has produced W. R. Rankin, William Jamison, Herman B. Alberry, John M. Pugh, John T. Gale, Charles G. Saffin, Lorenzo D. Hagerty, Tod B. Galloway and Samuel L. Black.

Four years previous, the Legislature has authorized the establishment of a separate juvenile court. The author of the legislative act, Judge Samuel L. Black, is presiding over this court as well as the probate court. Judge Black, as mayor of Columbus, judge of the courts and one of the national leaders of the juvenile court movement, is remembered with admiration and affection by all who knew him, particularly the writer.

The old Columbus mayor's court has given way to the establishment of a police court, which in the course of a few years will be dignified to the extent of becoming a part of the municipal court of Columbus, created by act of the Legislature with a special jurisdiction limited apparently in civil matters to causes involving an amount less than $750 and arising within the corporate limits of the city, and in criminal matters to offenses formerly cognizable by the police court throughout the county. It is composed of a chief justice and three judges. Thomas M. Bigger, Samuel J. Swartz, Moses B. Earnhart, N. W. Dick and Samuel G. Osborn have served the city in the capacity of police judge.

With respect to the federal courts, on February 4, 1880, Congress had responded to the necessities of central Ohio for regular federal district and circuit courts, to be held at Columbus, and had reorganized the southern district of Ohio into an eastern division and a western division, with Franklin County in the eastern and with a district judge for each division. To this bench President Roosevelt has appointed Franklin County's first contribution to a federal district bench—John E. Sater, who as a young man had studied with J. H. Collins, attorney for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company and one of the state's leading lawyers; later he had specialized in property law in the office of (G. G.) Collins and Atkinson; and still later has been a senior member of the firm of Sater, Seymour and Sater.

The Ohio State Bar Association has been also organized in 1880, in Cass Hall at Cleveland, George K. Nash and Leander J. Critchfield representing the local association. The association's first president was Judge Rufus P. Ranney of Portage County, "for many years regarded by the bar of Ohio as their ideal lawyer and judge." As its second president the association has chosen Rufus King, one of the great lawyers and historians of the state. The third man to hold the office was chosen from central Ohio—Richard A. Harrison.

Mr. Harrison practiced in Columbus thirty-one years. A man of the most indomitable will, who firmly believed and practiced that "law is the basis of public liberty and also the safeguard of each individual citizen's public and private rights and liberties," he commenced the practice of law in Columbus in 1873. At about the same time came Charles E. Burr, a graduate of Kenyon College, who, after three years of legal study in various European universities, returned to Columbus and entered the law office of Henry C. Noble. He was also destined to become one of Ohio's leading lawyers, representing railroad, traction and other important interests. Associated with him in the practice was Colonel James Watson, a lawyer of exceptional ability. Later they together with Theodore M. Livesay, formed the firm of Watson, Burr & Livesay. A third leader of the early third period was added also in 1873 in the person of Henry J. Booth, who in his early practice was associated with Colonel George L. Converse and later became senior member of the firm of Booth, Keating, Peters and Pomerene consisting of Mr. Booth, Thomas J. Keating, George S. Peters and William R. Pomerene and who, in the course of his career, became a vice-president of the American Bar Association and president of the Ohio State Bar Association and an author of a work on the "Law of Street Railways."

Other lawyers of early prominence in this period, and not already mentioned, were Joseph H. Outhwaite, John J. Stoddart, Alex W. Krumm, Henry M. Butler, Luke G. Byrne, J. H. Dyer, J. K. Richards, E. L. DeWitt, Frederick T. Wood, Orlando W. Aldrich, J. Overton Reamey and many others.

Before practicing law in Columbus, Mr. Harrison had represented Madison County in the legislature where, as a member of the judiciary committee, he introduced bills concerning the relation of guardian and ward; the one providing for the semi-annual payment of taxes; for the relief of the district courts and others of equal importance. In the course of the Civil War he had been elected to the Ohio Senate where he was an associate of James A. Garfield and had the honor of drafting the historic Ohio resolutions pledging the support of the state to the Union cause.

His firm, Harrison, Olds and Marsh, composed of Mr. Harrison, Judge Joseph Olds of Circleville, who had served the district bench of the common pleas court here, and Mr. Marsh, the son-in-law of Mr. Harrison, soon "secured the largest practice in central Ohio." Later the firm included William O. Henderson and Warner Harrison, Mr. Harrison's son, under the title of Harrison, Olds, Henderson & Harrison.

"Enjoying a national reputation as a constitutional lawyer, his preeminence in this connection being established by his success in the Boesel railroad cases," and having a most remunerative practice, he declined Governor Foraker's offer of a seat on the Supreme Court, made vacant by death of Judge Johnson, and Governor Hayes' offer of a place on the first Supreme Court commission.

And, upon reliable information, it is said that the "age limit alone prevented his appointment by President Harrison to the seat on the supreme bench of the United States, made vacant by the death of Mr. Justice Jackson of Tennessee."

Other than the young members of his firm, Mr. Harrison gave assistance and guidance to another of his sons-in-law, David Kemper Watson, who, as attorney-general of Ohio, conceived and instituted the nationally important case of State ex rel. Watson v. Standard Oil Company, which held illegal the defendant's trust device of common legal ownership by one company of a majority of the stock of several competing companies.

Richard A. Harrison—"more intimately associated with the Supreme Court than almost any member of the bar"—a lawyer who filed in court his last scholarly brief on the day in 1904 he died—who, when he had passed the age of seventy-seven made "in an important case the most powerful argument * * *, occupying more than a day and a half in its delivery"—whose arguments were drawn from literature, morals and current events as well as an accurate and stupendous knowledge of cases and the general law—one of the great lawyers of his day and the greatest of his period of the bench and bar of Columbus.

Obviously, in 1912, the character of the work of the lawyer has changed from that of the lawyer of the second generation. Columbus is now a city of over one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. The days of the circuit or "stirrup" practice have passed into total oblivion. Transportation of persons and property may now be had by the connecting facilities of nationwide railroad, express and interurban systems. Almost immediate communication with other parts of the country is afforded by nationally extensive telephone and telegraph systems. And a new means of transportation, the automobile, is appearing on the city streets, to the consternation of the faithful old horse. The "home" practice has also changed. Corporation work has displaced the land title cases as the important work of the practice. The complexities of the new business world have required more specialization in the ever increasing branches of the law. The day of the office lawyer as distinguished from the trial lawyer has indeed commenced.

We now find an "imposing array" of law firms consisting of some of the strongest lawyers of the city:

Booth, Keating, Peters and Pomerene; Henderson, Livesay and Burr; Outhwaite, Linn and Thurman; Wilson and Rector; Vorys, Sater, Seymour and Pease; Williams, Williams, Taylor and Nash; Lentz, Karns, Linton and Hengst; Webber, McCoy, Jones and Shoedinger; Crum, Raymund and Hedges; Daugherty, Todd and Rarey;

Huggins, Huggins and Hoover; Watson, Stouffer and Davis; Sheets, West and Game; Butler and Carlile; Morton and Irvine; Arnold and Game; Gumble and Gumble; Weinland and Scarlett; Addison and Addison; Pugh and Pugh; Bolin and Bolin; Donaldson and Tussing; Bennett and Westfall; Eagleson and Eagleson; Loren and Schooler; Richards and Richards; Stoddart and Stoddart; Schanfarber and Schanfarber; Stewart and Stewart; Belcher and Connor; Hughes and Pavey; Ward and Schlessinger; Ricketts and Cope; Thomas and Hays; Thompson and Bennett; Thompson and Valentine; Badger and Ulrey; Page and Page, and so on. More than three hundred and fifty lawyers are practicing before the bar. With some, the period of activity is waning; with some it is high noon and with others it is morning. Space not permitting, mention only may be made of some of the most prominent contemporaries of the later third generation. William O. Henderson, before mentioned as a member of the firm of Harrison, Olds, Henderson and Harrison and now senior member of the firm of Henderson, Livesay and Burr, composed of Mr. Henderson, Theodore M. Livesay and Karl E. Burr, son of Charles E. Burr; Talfourd P. Linn, senior member of the firm of Outhwaite, Linn and Thurman, composed of Mr. Linn, Albert Lee Thurman, son of Allen G. Thurman, Charles P. Outhwaite and Singleton Outhwaite, sons of Joseph H. Outhwaite; Arthur I. Vorys, senior member of the firm of Vorys, Sater, Seymour and Pease, successor to the before mentioned firm of Sater, Seymour and Sater, and composed of Mr. Vorys, Lowry F. Sater, Augustus T. Seymour, later assistant attorney general of the United States, and Edward L. Pease; Harry B. Arnold and Elbert C. Morton, at one time members of the firm of Arnold, Morton and Irvine but later senior partners of their respective firms, Arnold and Game, consisting of Mr. Arnold and Francis H. Game, and Morton and Irvine with Mr. Morton and E. C. Lane constituting the latter firm; Harry M. Daugherty, senior partner of the firm of Daugherty, Todd and Rarey, composed of Mr. Daugherty, later attorney general of the United States, John E. Todd and R. F. Rarey; Louis G. Addison, at one time senior partner of the old firm of Addison, Sinks and Babcock, having Mr. Addison, Frederick N. Sinks and Worthington E. Babcock as members, and later associated with Clarence M. Addison in the firm known as Addison and Addison; John F.

Wilson, senior partner of the firm of Wilson and Rector, consisting of Mr. Wilson and Fred C. Rector with F. C. Amos as their associate; John J. Lentz, congressman elected in 1896 and reelected in 1898, originally a member of the firm of Albery, Albery and Lentz, in 1887 partner of George K. Nash in the firm of Nash and Lentz, and subsequently senior partner of the firm of Lentz, Karns, Linton and Hengst, composed of Mr. Lentz, John D. Karns, James N. Linton and J. M. Hengst; E. N. Huggins, originally a partner of John G. McGuffey, later a partner of David K. Watson, the latter already mentioned as attorney general of Ohio, still later with Daniel H. Sowers, and thereafter senior partner of the firm of Huggins, Huggins and Hoover, composed of Mr. Huggins, Burch D. Huggins and Fred R. Hoover; Edgar T. Weinland, author of the standard work on the law of municipal corporations in Ohio and subsequentely associated with Henry L. Scarlett in the firm of Weinland and Scarlett; Judge Curtis C. Williams, who read law in the office of Converse, Booth and Keating, became a judge of the court of common pleas and later senior member of the firm of Williams, Williams, Taylor and Nash, consisting of Judge Williams, Henry A. Williams, Simeon Nash and Edward L. Taylor, Jr.; Karl T. Webber, senior member of the firm of Webber, McCoy, Jones and Schlessinger, composed of Karl T. Webber, Robert W. McCoy, William Harvey Jones, Louis J. Hegelheimer and Frank A. Hunter; Ira H. Crum, the senior member of the firm having in its membership Mr. Crum, Frank Raymund and George R. Hedges; Thomas E. Powell, senior partner of the old firm of Powell, Owen, Ricketts and Black, composed of Mr. Powell, Judge Selwyn N. Owen and Samuel L. Black, prior to his promotion to judge of the probate court and now practicing with his son, Edward T. Powell; Henry Gumble, at first a member of the firm of Outhwaite, Linn, McNaughton and Gamble, but later associated with his brother Nathan as the firm of Gumble and Gumble; James M. Butler, who began the practice with the firm of Booth, Keating and Peters, became city solicitor and in this period is associated with W. Wilson Carlile in the firm of Butler and Carlile; Smith W. Bennett, associated with Ralph E. Westfall as Bennett and Westfall; James M. Loren, associated with J. M. Schooler as Loren and Schooler; Stuart R. Bolin of the firm of Bolin and Bolin, formerly United States District Attorney; J. C. L.

Pugh of the firm of Pugh and Pugh—all of these were members of the third generation, whose pivotal year, for the purposes of this article, is considered to be the year 1912.

Individuals without definite firm connections such as Daniel J. Ryan, Ohio legislator and secretary of state, coauthor with E. O. Randall of Randall and Ryan's "History of Ohio;" Emilus O. Randall, reporter of the Supreme Court for many years, author of some of the finest works on Ohio's history and professor in the Ohio State University Law School; George B. Okey, son of Judge John W. Okey, member of the state codifying commission; ex-Governor James E. Campbell; Rutherford H. Platt; J. W. Mooney; Edward D. Howard; C. D. Saviers; David Neal Postlewaite; Cyrus Huling; Edward C. Turner; George S. Marshall; Charles J. Pretzman; Clarence D. Laylin; John J. Chester; C. A. McCleary; John H. and Joseph P. Eagleson; George H. Jones; Hanby R. Jones; J. B. Kahle; Wilbur E. King; Phil S. Bradford; Barton Briffith; Ralph M. Lucas; John R. King; Charles T. Warner; Charles A. Leach; Homer S. Bostwick and many others—all of them able lawyers of the author's so-called third generation.

CONCLUSION.

Of the aforementioned, many are young lawyers who since the year 1912 have become leaders of the bench and bar of 1930, the date of the present writing. To one better qualified, and having the advantage of retrospection is bequeathed the privilege of recording and evaluating their splendid work when completed.

In passing, however, it may be observed that in 1912 Robert P. Duncan, Daniel H. Sowers, Henry L. Scarlett, Charles T. Warner, John R. King, Charles A. Leach and Homer Z. Bostwick were practicing lawyers at the bar. The task of estimating and appraising their splendid work on the county bench is likewise left to the writer of the future. Well may they be considered as among the leaders of the "fourth generation," should the historian of the future choose to follow the chronological classification by generations adopted by the author of this chapter.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

"Historical Introduction to Ohio Jurisprudence"—by Clarence D. Laylin, of the Columbus Bar, and professor of law at the Ohio State University.

"The Court and Bar of Franklin County"—by Col. Llewellyn Baber in "History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties."

"Bench and Bar"—by Leander J. Critchfield in Alfred E. Lee's "History of the City of Columbus, Ohio."

"History of Columbus, Ohio"—by Osman C. Hooper.

"History of Franklin County"—by William T. Martin.

"Sketch of the Supreme Court of Ohio"—series of articles by Judge Edgar B. Kinkead appearing in Volume VII of The Green Bag.

"The Ohio Hundred Year Book"—1803-1902.

"Ohio Centennial Anniversary Celebration"—edited by Emilius O. Randall.

"History of Columbus, Ohio," pictorial and biographical—author unknown.

"History of the Supreme Court of the United States"—Charles Warren.

Article on "A Great Judge"—XII Ohio Law Reporter—by Dr. Washington Gladden.

"History of Ohio"—Randall and Ryan.

Miscellaneous memorials of various Franklin County lawyers of the Ohio State Bar Association reports.

"Bench and Bar of Ohio"—Emilius O. Randall, G. J. Reed and Charles Theodore Greve.

Address "Early Judges, Courts and Members of the Bar"—by Henry B. Curtis before the Ohio State Bar Association.

Address, "History of Ohio Judiciary"—by M. C. Reed before Ohio State Bar Association.

For these valuable aids thanks are due and cordially given.

CHAPTER XXV

MUSIC, ART AND THE DRAMA.

(By T. T. Frankenberg.)

THE FIRST THEATRES—HAMLET AND CAMILLE—GRAND OPERA HOUSE—STOCK COMPANIES—WALCUTT'S MUSEUM—THE HENRIETTA—THE FIRST KEITH THEATRE—THE PARKS—HARTMAN THEATRE—PLAYHOUSES AND PICTURE PALACES OF TODAY—THURSTON, AL. FIELDS AND ELSIE JANIS—MUSIC—ODEON CONCERTS—MEMORIAL HALL—COLUMBUS AUDITORIUM—GRAND OPERA—WELSH AND GERMAN SINGING SOCIETIES—REPUBLICAN GLEE CLUB—WOMEN'S MUSIC CLUB—ORPHEUS CLUB—ORION CLUB—OLE BULL—PATTI AND JENNY LIND—OLEY SPEAKS—THOMAS ORCHESTRA—PAINTING AND SCULPTURE—PORTRAITS IN THE STATE HOUSE—MARTIN, FAULEY, SCHILLE, BELLOWS, HAGUE AND SPRINGER—COLUMBUS ART GALLERY—BRONZE STATUES AND MEMORIALS—THE LIBRARY FOUNTAIN.

If the city of Columbus were definitely ordained by act of Legislature and the County of Franklin owes its existence to a mandate of the same body, the beginnings of art in its various forms, dramatic, musical and graphic, are hard to trace in the first hurly-burly years of the young Capitol.

Martin, whose history was published in 1858, at a time when there were still living many who remembered the early days of the City, devotes a few lines to the founding of what he says was the first theatre in Columbus.

Howe, that redoubtable father of all Ohio history, neither mentions the theatre nor any theatrical activity either in the first edition, or in the 1888 edition of his work.

Lee, who wandered through two ponderous tomes in telling of what had been Columbus history up to his time, makes no recognition at all of the theatre and very little of music.

Studer, in a brief chapter, tells of the construction of two theatres, and gives a little attention to some of the earlier musical societies.

Hooper, who must be considered in every sense a modern historian, groups three subjects in the last three or four pages of his history. He has found some reason to believe that as early as April 10, 1828, there was a performance of Sheridan's "She Stoops to Conquer" in the upper rooms which were built above the old Market House in West State Street.

Another glimpse of theatrical information is dated 1832, when Young's Coffee House, which had a room called the Eagle Theatre, seems to have offered dramatic entertainment of sorts at long intervals.

The first structure on which all authorities agree is known as the Columbus Theatre. Martin speaks of it being built in the Fall of 1835 and the Ohio State Journal of November 13 of that year contains a brief description which seems to have been written in advance of the completion of the building. It is described as 50 feet wide, 100 feet deep and 30 feet high, "a massive and splendid pile," a figure which strikes one as a bit grotesque seeing that the structure was built entirely of wood.

On the same day the Journal felt called upon to say editorially that in spite of the objections which some people had to theatrical entertainments, they were "an amusement, rational, harmless in itself, and at the same time instructive."

A $50 cup for first prize and a $25 cup for second prize were offered for the best orations given at the opening. Ottaway Curry and James Kilbourne are listed as the winners of these prizes. The Journal, however, felt under no constraint to mention the building in any way or form for many months after the initial notice.

This playhouse was managed by a firm named Dean and McKinney, which fact has only a historical significance since neither seem to have been important in the larger world of the theatre of that day.

Among the actors reputed to have appeared at this playhouse was Julia Dean, afterwards of national reputation in a variety of classical roles popular in her day. One would like to think that the great Edwin

Forrest might have had some part of his early career in Columbus, for it is known that in 1820 as a youngster he was acting in Cincinnati and in his wanderings got as far as Dayton. Even in the days of his national and international triumphs, Forrest retained a warm affection for the scenes of his youthful thespian struggles.

A saloon was a part of this original Columbus Theatre and the moralists of a subsequent day are inclined to ascribe its early demise to that fact, forgetting that a bar was then, and still is, a regular feature of practically every first class theatre in Germany and France, as well as most other European countries where the drama has reached a high stage of perfection.

In his very charming book "Years Of My Youth," William Dean Howells, who in later life came to write considerably of the theatre, in telling of his early days in Columbus says, "I had much better been at the theatre than writing some of the things I then wrote. But it may as well be owned here as anywhere that whatever might have been its value to me as the school of morals the theatre was not good society in Columbus then; and I was now in the way of being good society and had been for some time."

It was the irony of fate that in his capacity as a subeditor of the Ohio State Journal, it fell to his lot to write some of these theatrical notices and it is interesting to inquire just what the theatre was offering in those days, even when it was not good society.

On January 20, 1859, Mr. Howell's paper says, "J. H. Taylor played Hamlet to a good house on the occasion of his farewell benefit at the theatre last night." Other plays which will strike a familiar sense to the person with theatrical training in the repertoire of that season were "The Jewess," "Othello," "London Assurance," and "Medea" with Matilda Heron running for four performances.

This was that Matilda Heron, who, at the National Theatre in Cincinnati in 1856, played for the first time on any American stage a dramatic version of Alexander Dumas' "Camille," from that day to this favorite of the emotional actress. This same "Camille" with Miss Heron in the title role was played in Columbus, March 23, 1859, but seems to have provoked no discussion of the lady's morals, as it did upon so many other occasions in later years.

It is interesting to note that the standard price for admission to the theatre in Columbus at that time was fifty cents.

The building in which these performances were housed was known at the outset as the Dramatic Temple, and later merely as the Theatre. It is the institution which casts the longest shadow over things theatrical in the history of Columbus. Its beginnings trace to 1855, when Kinney, Burrell and Company purchased for the sum of $8,000 a site on the south side of State Street midway between Pearl and Third Streets. There they erected the first of a series of structures which have always occupied that location and have always been devoted to theatrical entertainment.

As these lines are written, and for many years preceding, it has been known as the Grand Opera House, or Theatre and has housed every conceivable type of entertainment or performance which by any stretch of imagination could be classified as dramatic. The opening performance was given September 12, 1855, and the chief feature of the bill was a play called "The Honeymoon." A Miss Deering, one of the players, read a poetic address after the manner of the times and the event seems to have been a gala occasion.

There were frequent changes of management in the first few years. David Hanchett, who later came to considerable fame as an actor in Shakespearean tragedy, was one of the lessees in December, 1856. Almost fifty years later he returned to Columbus to spend his declining days at the scenes of his early managerial life.

In December, 1857, the name of Ellsler first appears in the annals of the house records. This was that John Ellsler, formerly of Cleveland, who as the father of Effie Ellsler, a brilliant juvenile star of the Civil War days, became known from coast to coast. Ellsler had various associates in his local management and in 1863 changed the name of the theatre to The Atheneum.

Those were the days of resident stock companies with travelling stars. Practically all of the great names that adorned the American stage in the post Civil War days were emblazoned on the Columbus billboards.

Columbus as an important military point in the Civil War had its first taste of theatrical prosperity. Soldiers, then as now, desired to spend their leave days in something that would make them forget their usual work. It is this war activity rather than the size of the city which must explain the erection of a second theatre in 1863 on the west side of High Street, by Benjamin E. Smith, Theodore Comstock, and others. The building was a very pretentious one for its time. The auditorium was on the second floor, and with a single exception, it is the only theatre of this type ever operated successfully in Columbus. The opening bill was given September 9, 1864, with a production of Verdi's opera "Il Trovatore."

For almost thirty years it continued to divide with the Grand the leading attractions that toured the country. Spectacular fire January 25, 1892, destroyed it, together with all the buildings on either side in the entire block.

In the interval of these greater buildings, Columbus has had other structures which momentarily supplied the theatrical need. A building known as the Odeon, immediately south of the Neil House was used for some events, but found its chief usefulness as the home of musical attractions. It was lost to Columbus in the great Neil House fire in 1860 and never was rebuilt.

Another structure which seems to have been important to the citizens of that time was Walcutt's Museum, which as early as 1833 and 1834 began to exhibit the type of things for which the museums of that day were known—wax figures, paintings, and curios.

The State Journal in 1835 mentions that this museum had a hundred paintings and since the Walcutts were the first artists of record in the history of Columbus, this display of art may well have been in advance of its time.

It was the logical successor of this museum which was the forerunner of the High Street Theatre, or Museum. Columbus in the late nineties was rather definitely divided in geographical routes. So that when the Comstock Theatre, or Metropolitan as it was variously known, was burned in 1892, there immediately arose the question of where its successor was to be built. Mr. Henry M. Chittenden, a public spirited capitalist, with interests definitely north of Broad Street, was planning a hotel for the site at the northwest corner of Spring and High Streets, and immediately decided to include in it a theatre which he named after his wife, The Henrietta, located immediately west of the hotel in Spring Street. Its career was as brief as it was brilliant, measured in terms of what Columbus had seen. One of the numerous big fires which have always loved the theatre as a shining mark, destroyed it in November of the same year in which it was opened, 1892. Among the few attractions which were heard at that truly beautiful playhouse was the Theodore Thomas Orchestra of Chicago.

Destroyed in the same fire was the Museum located on High Street and north of the hotel. This was known as the Globe and when it was rebuilt in 1893, it blossomed out as a first class theatre. The opening bill was "The Love Chase," with Julia Marlowe in the leading part. For many years this theatre divided its time between socalled first class attractions and second class attractions. With the advent of the syndicate, it could no longer get plays and actors of the first calibre and gave all its time and attention to a series of melodramas and farce comedies that were very much in vogue in the late nineties. In recent years, it has been entirely given over to burlesque.

With the destruction of the Henrietta Theatre, influences shifted to the South once more and in 1896 the Southern Theatre, which it had taken several years to promote and finance, was open to the public under the management of the Valentine Company, with a performance of a New York musical travesty, called "The Gay New York." For fifteen years this theatre continued a history of uninterrupted presentations of the leading theatrical successes of the country. It, more than any other one theatre in Columbus, profited by what may be called the golden era of the American stage.

With the building of the Hartman at the southeast corner of Third and State Streets, in 1912, the Valentine Company transferred its leases and surrendered the Southern to lesser attractions and finally to pictures, and ultimately to darkness, rival companies finding it more profitable to keep the theatre closed than to operate it.

In 1902 a group of citizens, headed by George E. Urlin, believed that Columbus had grown to the size where it could support four theatres and accordingly erected at the north side of Gay and the corner of Pearl, a theatre which was opened first as a vaudeville house and later as the home of the stock company, and finally passed into the control of the Keith interests of New York, who used it for the presentation of their talent until the larger and newer theatre in West Broad Street was completed. The structure was then razed to make way for the Buckeye Building and Loan Company building, which now occupies the site.

Again in 1906 another theatre destined to be pulled down after a few years was projected. Local promoters being unable to finish it, it was taken up by J. B. Howell and completed and dedicated as the Colonial. It was located on the north side of Broad Street just west of Wall. It served variously to house road attractions, stock companies, and finally pictures. It was torn down to make way for the A. I. U. Building, part of which became the Keith Theatre.

Twice Columbus has had theatres in its amusement parks. Once at the defunct Minerva Park, northeast of the city, and for many years at Olentangy. Columbus has never displayed that interest in summer theatrical entertainment which has a big vogue in other communities. While many persons will recall a pleasant evening spent at one or both of these institutions, they added very little to the theatrical history of the town.

With the completion of the Hartman, Columbus built its last monument to what has always been called the legitimate drama. The ensuing fifteen or sixteen years, however, saw an expenditure of many times the total sum in all the preceding history of the city for structures that are known to the public as theatres, differing only in this from all such structures since the days of Pericles and the Theatre of Dionysus that theatres traditionally house actors.

Magnificent piles of stone, brick, mortar and gilded decoration running into many millions of dollars have been erected in the downtown and expensive business section, to the sole end that unnumbered reels of celluloid films might be ground out for the delight and entertainment of those who fancied they were partaking of theatrical fare.

The first of this group was the Majestic, built by Max Stern in 1913, on the plot of ground immediately south of the Neil House and across the street from the McKinley Monument. The ground alone had a value of approximately $500,000, and the theatre building cost in excess of $250,000. For a number of years it contended successfully with the newer and larger cinema palaces, until in 1929 it passed into the hands of the Keith interests and was used for attractions not adapted to their larger houses.

The Keith Palace, as it was known at the opening, before changes in the firm controlling it devised the name of R. K. O. Palace, was built at the same time and in conjunction with the A. I. U. Tower at Front and Broad, succeeding to a part of the original site of the Colonial Theatre which was demolished to make way for it. The new building was opened November 8, 1926, with a seating capacity of 4,000, at that time the largest in the city. The building had been three years in the making and had represented a cost of $3,500,000, without furnishings, and stood approximately $4,000,000 when the public got its first view of it. The older Keith house mentioned above, closed in March, 1926, so that there were seven months during which the Keith interests were not represented before the Columbus public.

Those were the days when the Eastern group of managers were contending, one with the other, for representation in key points throughout the United States, of which Columbus was considered one. Therefore, the actual need of a city for more theatrical entertainment was not always the prime consideration in determining upon a new construction and an expensive investment.

William James and associates in 1921 built a theatre at the southeast corner of Front and Broad where chiefly vaudeville and some pictures were shown. The structure cost $1,500,000. In June, 1927, this theatre passed to the Marcus Loew interests, who had in the meantime started a theatre called Loew's Ohio, on the site of the old City Hall, on the south side of State Street, at the corner of Pearl.

This theatre was open to the public March 17, 1928, and has continuously followed a typical Loew policy, moving pictures with musical and vaudeville numbers interspersed. Mr. Ed. Melnicker has been the manager from the first. The estimated cost of the building and its furnishings is in excess of $1,000,000. The Loew interests acquired the real estate in fee simple and also own the fee of the West Broad Street site, making them the largest owners of theatrical real estate in Columbus. Most Columbus theatres have been erected on leaseholds.

A smaller theatre, the Broadway, had been built at the corner of Wall and West Broad, in 1910 by a group of local capitalists who did not find the venture profitable. This theatre in November, 1911, passed to Mr. James, and then to the Loews when his interests were acquired by them. It is important in Columbus theatrical history in the fact that for a considerable period it was given over to tabloid musical comedy; a type of entertainment rather rare in this country and never, before or since, successfully exploited in Columbus.

The mechanical device which permitted the celluloid replica of an actor to be shown anywhere that a crank could be turned in the dark, had prior to this time developed a series of small places of entertainment scattered throughout the city, and generally known as neighborhood theatres. This was in line with the practice of all cities of the size of Columbus and larger throughout the United States. For the most part, these places show films that have had their first presentation at the larger downtown places of entertainment. They have shown a disposition to come slowly under the control of several rather strong managers. Their contribution to Columbus theatrical history hardly would warrant their detailed inclusion at this point.

Including moving picture and legitimate theatres, the total investment in Columbus in 1930 was approximately $15,000,000.

A temple without worship is a vain thing. No recital of the physical structures, even though their worth may mount into the many millions, could properly detail the history of the dramatic art of any city.

In the earlier years of its life, this art struggled rather feebly in the bustling young capitol. Not alone because the material for that life was sparse, but because as indicated, public sentiment had not in any large way endorsed the theatre.

The earlier families of Columbus derived themselves in rather large numbers from the New England states, where the definite cult of Puritanism, taking its cue from Oliver Cromwell, never favored the stage. A smaller proportion, coming from the Southern colonies, and claiming allegiance to the Church of England, were more liberal in their views, as were also the European element which in Columbus consisted very largely in German settlers. The Germans gave a theoretical allegiance to the theatre, but of choice his diversion was found in various forms of music, which flourished in Columbus quite as early, if not earlier, than the better grade theatrical entertainment.

Following in the wake of Matilda Heron, whose "Camille" made world history, the greater artists of the day in increasing numbers found their way to Columbus. John Ellsler at the Atheneum or Grand became a national figure in theatrical management. During the Civil War, the theatre flourished as theatrical entertainment always has flourished where there are large camps and groups of soldier boys coming and going.

Drama in the United States generally made a big advance immediately following that War. Where in the past it had been confined to the Atlantic Coast and the South to New Orleans it now had the entire nation over which to range. The stock companies which had flourished for a generation in many of these communities had produced a line of sterling actors and with increasing travel facilities and a more liberal attitude on the part of the public, they found audiences in cities even smaller than Columbus of that day.

Practically all the stars who gained national and international reputation were seen regularly in Columbus. There is an aristocracy of the stage, families which for generations have produced actors, and their names are particularly prominent in the period. The Drews, the Sotherns, the Booths, the Jeffersons, the Boucicaults, the Barrymores, the Fiskes, the Jameses and many others belong to this class and this period.

From abroad came Sir Henry Irving, Madame Sarah Bernhardt, Rejane, Olga Nethersole, Helen Modjeska, Rhea, Alexander Salvini, Elenore Duse, and other lesser lights, whose continental style of acting was not without its appreciation even in those days.

For, with the advent of the Ohio State University, and the increasing number of state officials whom politics and business brought to Columbus, the city began to develop a critical type of audience which in the golden era of the drama—although like other cities Columbus did not appreciate it until the era had passed—made it one of the best in the United States for theatrical entertainment.

The importance of the city was further increased by the contributions, it was making to the stage. Research has yet to establish the first person to go forth from Columbus to make a name for himself in the theatrical world. Actors habitually subscribe themselves as residents of New York City and this, with the practice of adopting stage names, makes the tracing of this form of contribution extremely difficult.

Columbus has enjoyed claiming Effie Ellsler, although at most she lived here but parts of several winter seasons. Miss Ellsler was like another Columbus woman who achieved theatrical fame early in life. This other, Miss Elsie Janis, born Elsie Beerbower, began to attract attention on the stage before she had reached her 'teens and was a full fledged New York star the year she achieved her sixteenth birthday. First at a little house in Clarke Place and later at a cottage called Eljan, at 18th and High, she maintained her home in Columbus for many years. The details of Miss Janis' career are given elsewhere in this work.

The same is true of Howard Thurston, the magician, the site of whose boyhood home appropriately enough is occupied by the headquarters of the Billposting Company.

More than either of these two, however, in the way of advertising Columbus, was done by that premier minstrel, Al. G. Field. Minstrelsy, which flourished for a half century beginning just before the Civil War, had so completely passed from the American stage that the younger generation has about the same detailed knowledge of it as it has of a husking bee. For some reason, which never has been scientifically ascertained, Ohio made an unusual contribution in this field. In fact more than half of all the nationally known minstrel companies were formed in Ohio, or by Ohio persons.

Of these from Columbus, Al G. Field was easily the leader, although John Vogel was widely known for several years and the Faust family sent out a minstrel company for several years without, however, achieving any great financial success.

Mr. Field, whose real name was Hatfield, abbreviated for stage purposes, was born in Morgantown, West Virginia, November 7, 1850. At the age of twenty-five he made a business connection with Peter Sells, then head of the Sells Circus, which had headquarters in Columbus and gave a minstrel performance, as a part of that organization's offering to the public. In 1884 Mr. Field launched a circus of his own which later became known as the Hallenbeck-Wallace show, and two years later, cutting loose from the circus, he began his career as the head of minstrel productions, which for twenty-five years had a national reputation.

Always his performances were rehearsed in Columbus. Almost always they filled an engagement here during State Fair Week. Many a choir boy got his first taste of theatrical life by joining the Field's organization. Mr. Field died in April, 1922. The company, which had been incorporated, struggled on for a year or two, but finally quit the road.

The history of all the famous minstrel shows—Dockstader, Primrose, West, Haverly, W. S. Cleveland, and others, is that they could not survive the loss of their dominant personality more than a year or two.

A type of lurid melodrama which flourished in the gay nineties being built around wrecks, escapes from prisons, explosions and other similar things, calculated to produce thrills, had an able Columbus exponent in Harry Clay Blaney and his elder brother Charles. They produced and toured a number of this type of attraction and whatever its merits may have been they enjoyed a nation-wide reputation in their day.

The same was true to a slightly lesser extent of Elmer E. Vance, whose earlier business activities were confined to reading and sending the Morse Code in a telegraph office. In the intervals between tricks he thought out a play which he entitled "The Limited Mail," the turning point of which was a telegraphic order flashed vividly across the stage, so that the audience could read it. It was a startlingly new trick in its day and after much worrying, begging and borrowing, the play finally saw the light of day.

Tradition has it that in the hour immediately preceding the first curtain a half interest could have been bought for $500. Within a few weeks' time it was one of the country's big successes. It made a fortune for the author, whose several subsequent efforts at playwriting produced nothing above the mediocre and whose efforts at production dissipated the fortune which his earlier success had made for him.

All of these belong properly to what may be styled the spectacular, rather than the legitimate drama. Into the legitimate drama, however, Columbus sent a number of its young men and women who attracted wide attention outside their home community.

Mr. William J. Dickson, for many years was the leading support of James O'Neil in the "Count of Monte Christo," a play which was one of the half dozen standbys of the melodramatic stage in the eighties and nineties.

Mr. George Backus went from Columbus into various leading parts in the society drama of the nineties and the first decade of the next century.

Miss Grace Reals left a Columbus church choir to become a member of the famous Bostonian Opera Company.

Mr. Grant Mitchell began his career as a "super" with Richard Mansfield and concluded by being a Broadway star in his own right before he went into pictures.

Mr. Lincoln A. Wagenhals, born at Lancaster, was early brought to Columbus by his parents and from here went to New York where as a member of the firm of Wagenhals and Kemper he launched a number of notable dramas of serious character, exploiting for the most part historical subjects.

If the beginnings of the theatre are difficult to trace, in the early analysis of Columbus, the first expressions of music are even still more darkly shadowed forth.

There needs in their recital no extended chronicle of buildings. Music, unlike the theatre, enjoyed the approval of the church and many early concerts were housed in church edifices.

In the decade preceding the Civil War, big concerts were held at the Odeon. From the Civil War through the Spanish American War, practically all big musical events were held in one of the several theatres. It was not until 1900 that the need was felt for an auditorium larger than any theatre and adapted to concert purposes, and as a result, when Memorial Hall was built in East Broad Street, by public funds, it was made to include an auditorium capable of seating 3,000 persons and with fairly good accoustics, but with a stage so deliberately impossible that it has never been feasible to house operatic productions upon it, although several attempts have been made in that direction.

This auditorium, however, boasts a roster of performances which includes practically every well known name in the world's musical history for the thirty years following its construction. Through all the years of its musical struggle, Columbus had practically been denied that rarest flower of music, opera. Such performances as had found their way to the city were of the less pretentious organizations or the larger organizations curtailed as to orchestra, chorus and scenic investiture.

In 1926 a variety of interests conspired to bring about the construction by private funds at a cost of $1,375,000, the Columbus Auditorium, at the southwest corner of Front and Town Streets. There, with an auditorium capable of seating 4,000 and a stage large enough to accommodate any scenery and chorus that ever leaves New York or Chicago, a series of operatic performances of the first calibre have been given for the past several seasons. It was opened September 10, 1927, with a "Greater Columbus" Exposition.

Music expresses itself more freely in the mass than does the drama, which derives its pleasure very largely from contemplation of the work of others. The large number of Germans who early made their homes in Columbus was a special reason for music finding an early expression in the community.

The Welsh also were a large contributing factor and in more recent years the Italian contingent has supported music both by volunteer efforts and patronage, but the very earliest efforts in the city's history seem to derive themselves out of English tradition.

The first authentic date that challenges attention is that of 1821, when on July 4 an organization known as the Handel Society appears in the public prints. Handel suggests oratorio and oratorio suggests the English influence. The singing of an oratorio would hardly be in line with modern conception of a 4th of July celebration.

In 1833 the Franklin Harmonic Society officered by a number of men whose names suggest Yankee ancestory is recorded. In 1838 the first of a number of organizations which called themselves the Columbus Band appeared. From that date forward there has scarcely been a time when Columbus could not boast one or more brass band organizations capable at least of street parade music and sometimes of concert performances of genuine artistic merit.

As early as 1852 Columbus attracted National attention by entertaining the North American Saengerbund in its annual Saengerfest. By that time the German singing interests had become thoroughly organized and ever since have added materially to the musical life of Columbus.

In 1865 Columbus again entertained this national organization, and in 1888 it was for the third time host to this national movement in German song.

The Welsh were a little later in starting to organize. The first Eisteddfod is recorded for Christmas of 1875 and two years later this event was repeated.

To list all the musical organizations that for a brief period might have been important in Columbus would in itself require a volume. Considering those which have made more than a local impression or prevailed for longer than a single generation, gives a standard which reduces the matter but still makes a creditable showing for the city.

The oldest musical organization in point of continuous activity is the Columbus Maennerchor. It was organized October 24, 1848. From that time forward it has never failed to make material contributions to the musical interests of Columbus, more particularly in the support of music native to the Fatherland.

Another organization which has national significance is the Republican Glee Club. Organized in 1872, it has maintained a continuous existence, participating in political activities for the Republican Party and attending all but one of the Republican Presidential inaugurations since that date. As this is written the sole surviving charter member is Willis G. Bowland.

The Women's Music Club, which in 1912 recorded a membership of 3,500 achieved by that fact a reputation of being the largest organization of its kind in the world. Starting in the early eighties, in a simple way, for the purpose of study and mutual enjoyment, it came by organization to sponsor the outstanding artists' series of its earlier years and then to embark in about every form of musical philanthropy common in this country.

Under the leadership of Mrs. Ella May Smith, for many years its president, it acquired an international reputation. The large pipe organ, which is part of the equipment of Memorial Hall, is the gift of this organization to the public of Franklin County.

The Orpheus Club, started in 1882, and the Arion Club, in 1884, both male singing organizations and for many years rivals, brought to the attention of Columbus music lovers many artists and many musical offerings which would not otherwise have been possible. Their history, like that of most of the local impressarios, was that Columbus, while interested, did not make such ventures profitable and the aggregate of losses incurred by those who sought to advance artistic standards in music in the capital of Ohio would run into a staggering sum of hundreds of thousands of dollars.

It is a fact, which is its own saddest commentary, that the initial concert in Columbus of such celebrities as Melba, Paderewski, Schumann-Heink, Nordica, Caruso, Kreisler, and many others record a substantial loss to those who promoted them.

Since 1900 there is probably no one who could be called a world celebrity in music who has not been heard in Columbus. In their earlier days, however, several events achieved historic note due to some unusual quality of their success. Outstanding in this list must be placed the concert of Jenny Lind, the Swedish Nightingale.

Although the name of P. T. Barnum is associated in the public mind chiefly with circuses, the facts are that before the Civil War he was frequently an impressario and it was due to his foresight and daring that this woman, then the highest priced singer in the world, was brought to America. At that time Columbus, with a population of only a few thousand, could hardly have hoped for a concert. But R. E. Neil posted a guarantee of $10,000, which insured the diva's appearance in Columbus.

The concert was given in Odeon Hall. There was no midnight sleeper in those days and the star remained over in Columbus for a second day and was induced to give a second concert. Out of the proceeds of this latter event, she gave $1,500 towards the endowment of the Capital University. Tickets to her concert were $2, $3, and $4 each, then an unheard of extravagance, but every seat in the hall was taken by noon of the day the sale opened.

Ole Bull, a famous Scandinavian violinist, appears first on the Columbus concert list in 1845, but returned many times afterwards, always with more or less success. Adelina Patti, who was later to succeed to the world acclaim of Jenny Lind, appeared as a child-artist in 1853. Parepa-Rosa, Christina Nillson, Pauline Lucca, Sigismond Thalberg, were among the world celebrities who brought musical cheer to Columbus before the city had reached anything like metropolitan proportions.

Selections from opera and operatic concerts were heard even before the Civil War, but it was not until 1863 at the opening of the Comstock Theatre that a production of Verdi's "Il Trovatore" was given. From that time forward at intervals of a year or two, desperate efforts were made to give a number of standard operas. The smaller traveling companies in French, German and Italian opera at long intervals made an appearance and were given a hearty welcome with seldom sufficient financial support to encourage a return.

It was not until February, 1927, that the Civic Opera Company of Chicago made Columbus in its regular itinerary. From that time on a brief season of opera comparable in every way with that of the best the larger cities have to offer has been available in Columbus.

A musical event which attracted national attention to Columbus was that of the pageant "The Wayfarer," given nightly from June 20 to July 13, 1919, at the specially reconstructed auditorium at the State Fair Grounds. In that time more than 100,000 persons heard the performance, which included in addition to soloists from the East, a massed chorus of 2,000 voices, an orchestra of 100 pieces, under the direction of Edgar Stillman Kelley, and a specially installed pipe organ. Produced by J. E. Crowther, the work had the assistance of William J. Kraft of Columbia University, Dr. John Oxenham of London, L. H. Rich of New York and Livingston Platt of the same city. No musical production in the history of Columbus involved so large an initial expenditure or was heard by so large a number of persons.

Columbus seems never to have achieved world wide distinction in the person of any of the devotees of music who went forth to the professional stage. A few names, however, have become household words by reason of some single achievement.

Benjamin Hanby, a student at Otterbein, Westerville, where he lies buried, in writing "Darling Nellie Gray" made a place for himself among America's musical immortals, although no other achievement of his life arose above mediocrity.

Oley Speaks, a brother of General John C. Speaks, congressman from the Twelfth District, has devoted his life to music, first in Columbus and later in New York. By providing the score for Kipling's "On the Road to Mandalay," his name has found a place on the concert program the world over and on the still larger stage offered by the radio.

The same is true of Tod B. Galloway, for many years judge of the Probate Court of Franklin County, and the son of a Civil War congressman. Purely for his diversion he devised a number of musical settings for popular poems, among them Kipling's "Gypsy Trail," first on the phonographic records and then on the radio. This number had been heard 'round the world.

In the more serious field of music, Cecil Fanning, who spent a number of years on the concert stage, achieved distinction by furnishing the book of one of the few American grand operas. This work, entitled "Alglala," which deals with Indian life, enjoyed a number of performances in musical centers of the United States in 1925 and 1926.

In the field of orchestral music, Columbus took its cue from Cincinnati and the fame which early followed Theodore Thomas in that city had its echo in Ohio's capital. The first performance of the Thomas Orchestra is recorded as December 12, 1869. In that day it was one of the three or four symphony orchestras of America.

In the intervening years, the several orchestral organizations of Boston, Chicago, New York, Minneapolis, Detroit, St. Louis and other cities, including several of Europe, repeatedly have been heard in Columbus.

Intermittently for more than fifty years Columbus has had organizations which call themselves symphony orchestras, although none ever has risen to the true classic measure of that institution. Their existence, however, has served to cultivate a love for, and a skill in, a variety of musical instruments which find expression only in the larger symphonic numbers.

Since 1925 Columbus has enjoyed the efforts of the Symphony Club of Central Ohio, which has sponsored the appearance of at least four visiting symphony orchestras per year.

It is only fair to add in this connection that from the days of Jenny Lind to the operas and symphonies of the present, Columbus never has lacked in public spirited men who without any personal appreciation nor deep interest in the higher forms of music have been willing to contribute of their means so that many higher expressions of music have been heard in Columbus which public support itself would not have made possible.

Equally to be remembered are those unsung heroes and heroines, including such persons as General John Speaks, Mrs. Ella May Smith, Miss Kate Lacey, Charles Bryson, Joseph O'Leary and others, who gave generously of their substance and energy, and in some cases of their very lives, that Columbus might hear outstanding world celebrities in the field of music.

That form of art which is represented by the work of the brush and chisel, almost universally enjoys an official patronage. Much of the best art of the old world owes its existence to courts, to the church, and to municipalities.

Less than either the drama or music, pictorial art was necessary to the early life of Columbus. Yet because it was the capital, certain pictures began early to make their appearance and have persisted to this day, because it has been traditional to preserve in oil the features of the governor and other leading factors in the public life.

In music and in the drama, the history of Columbus was the history of these arts, but in painting and sculpture, there is a definite contribution by the state without which the local record in many cases would be poor indeed.

The state archives contain an unbroken series of oil portraits of governors of Ohio from the day of Arthur St. Clair to Myers Y. Cooper. It happens, therefore, that there are several rather good paintings in the list.

Charles W. Peale painted the portrait of Governor Thomas Worthington, while no lesser person than Gilbert Stuart is credited with the likeness of Arthur St. Clair, although this authorship has been disputed and seems not susceptible of proof.

John Henry Witt has signed no less than twelve of these pictures and Witt, in addition to having been a citizen of Columbus from 1862 onward, came to be a man of considerable importance in the field of art, achieving membership in the New York Academy of Fine Arts and being listed as the artist of some of the most important pictures which hang in official places in Washington.

In later years another painter, Albert C. Fauley, for many years a resident of Columbus, was to achieve five separate State House portraits.

In 1913, John Henry Newman, the state librarian, made a survey of the canvasses in the State House and estimated their value at $80,000. This by a bit of left-handed reasoning might be considered an evidence of art in Columbus.

One of the paintings in the State House, that of George Washington, bears the signature of the earliest known Columbus artist, William Bambrough. Born in England, he came to make his home in this country in middle life, and became a citizen of Columbus in 1819. He lived here until his death in 1860. His skill as an artist was of probably greater service to science than it was to art. His contribution of plates to Audubon, the great naturalist, have won him a permanent place in history.

Mention has been made of the Walcutt Museum and the fact that there were three brothers, all artists, gives their contribution to this museum a greater importance than the idea would suggest to the modern mind. The Walcutt brothers were David B., William and George E. Of the three, William seems to have achieved the greatest success. Not only is he responsible for the Doctor Smith monument which now stands in front of the St. Francis Hospital, but he also is credited with the Perry Monument at Cleveland.

Current criticism probably would not apprise the Walcutt art in the highest terms. But in its day it satisfied the demands and tastes of its generation. William Walcutt became an art authority and spent the latter part of his life in New York, where he inspected importations for the government and acted as advisor to men who were beginning to form art collections.

Another early name which had some significance in art circles is Silas Martin, who was a pupil of Witt, mentioned above. Martin was born in Columbus in 1841 and spent most of his life here or in Westerville. His success lay chiefly in portraits and the great and near-great of Columbus in his day furnished the inspiration for his brush. Included in the catalogue of his subjects are these men, who were important in Columbus history: David W. Deshler, Henry T. Chittenden, Edward Orton, Sr., Emerson McMillen, and William McKinley.

Albert C. Fauley was born in Fultonham, Ohio, and studied at Philadelphia and abroad before coming to make his home in Columbus. While he has five portraits to his credit in the State House, being those of Governors Campbell, McKinley, Bushnell and Chief Justices Swan and Williams, his chief work was in the field of landscape art and many of the choice bits of scenery in Ohio have been perpetuated by his skill.

Mrs. Fauley was also a landscape painter, and they gave frequent joint exhibitions of their work in the late nineties and the early years of 1900.

In Alice Schille and George Bellows, Columbus contributed two distinguished representatives to the fine arts, who have received world wide recognition. Miss Schille was born in Columbus, and after getting the foundation of an art education in her home city, perfected herself in the New York School of Art and later in the Academy Colorassi of Paris. Miss Schille's pictures have been hung in the world's finest exhibits and are a part of a number of important permanent collections.

George Bellows took himself to the larger world of New York after a course at the Columbus Art School and casual recognition in his home city. A disciple of Henri, the critics came in a later day to consider that he surpassed his master. Bellows scarcely lived to enjoy the reputation he made at an early age. He died in New York, January 8, 1925, at the age of forty-five. Columbus owns one of his most famous pictures.

Miss Josephine Klippart, Maurice Hague, Clara Blesch, August Lunberg, Carl Springer, Carlford Dalton, in a lesser way served to uphold the cause of art when it was still struggling in the days following the Spanish-American War.

The art school, which came into being January, 1879, has struggled valiantly until the present when with a faculty consisting of Miss Schille, Robert Chadeayne, Mark Russell, Chester R. Nicodemus, and Walter C. Kinnelly, under Karl S. Bolender, as director, it is challenging attention with similar institutions of cities as large or larger than Columbus.

Despite these achievements, art always has had a struggle in the capital of Ohio. It was not until 1894 that the first traveling exhibit of paintings of world artists came to its doors. For more than thirty years after the nucleus of a fund for an art gallery had been subscribed, Columbus was without facilities for housing a permanent collection such as Toledo, Cleveland, Cincinnati and Indianapolis enjoyed even then.

As this is being written (fall of 1930) the long deferred day of a Columbus Art Gallery is in sight. Dedication of a structure costing approximately $750,000 on a site worth somewhere near $250,000 is an event set for 1931. For this beautiful marble structure there is at the outset a mere handful of pictures available and suitable for a permanent collection. There are, however, in a few of the Columbus homes a number of choice examples of Old World art which will ultimately find their way to this permanent collection. Its character and rank with other cities of similar size is, therefore, assured at a future date.

Since the days when the Greeks adorned their cities with statuary, the art tendencies of a community have been measured more or less by the permanent features in marble and bronze, which have added to its beauty.

Of marbles, Columbus can hardly be said to have anything to which to point, saving only a couple small pieces in the State House. Of bronzes, there are several that are entitled to a record. Whatever the actual merit of a bronze may be, it is definite evidence that, at one period in a city's history, the subject was considered of importance and whoever executed it must needs have ranked as an artist in his day, and the whole event had a certain importance, because a bronze statue never has been other than a luxury.

For a long while the most conspicuous attempt at art was the Doctor Smith monument, where it stood at the corner of Broad and

High Streets. This was one of the achievements of William Walcutt, mentioned above. Because this statue originally designed as a fountain ceased to function in that capacity, and because it stood away from the sidewalk, it became a menace to traffic when the automobile became a fact and was moved to its present location in front of St. Francis Hospital.

All the other bronzes in the State House yard are of more recent origin than it. The McKinley Memorial ranks as one of the masterpieces of Herman A. McNeil. Details of its construction and dedication are given elsewhere in this book. By reason of its position, the McKinley Memorial is the outstanding bronze in the State House Park.

It was antidated by a number of years, however, by the statue "These Are My Jewels," which originally stood with the Ohio exhibit at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893, and was transferred from there to the State House grounds. The characters in this statue, gathered beneath a symbolic figure representing Ohio are Grant, Sherman, Sheridan, Stanton, Garfield, Hayes and Chase.

On the north front is a beautiful figure of Peace, set in an impressive background of marble. This work was erected in 1923 by funds raised by the Woman's Relief Corps, Department of Ohio. It is the work of Bruce Wilder Saville.

The last addition of bronze to the State House was the Doughboy standing on the pedestal on the western espinade. This heroic figure was provided by funds from the state revenues in memory of Ohio veterans of the Spanish-American War. It was dedicated June 23, 1928.

Sharing honors with the McNeil statue is probably the most artistic thing in bronze which Columbus has to offer to sightseers is the statue of Frederick Schiller, the German poet, which stands on a pedestal in what has been variously called City Park, Schiller Park and Washington Park. The details of this contribution to Columbus are given elsewhere in this volume.

Matching this statue historically is one of Dr. Lincoln Goodale, which adorns Goodale Park. It was provided by funds from the city treasury.

Next to the State House, the campus of Ohio State University has more to show in the way of bronze than any other area in Columbus. A figure which demands instant attention is that of Dr. W. O. Thompson, done in heroic size and placed immediately in front of the east entrance to the library. This statue is unique in that it was done and dedicated while its subject was living and an important citizen of Columbus.

Immediately to the rear of the same library is a small bronze of Doctor Miller in recognition of his work in the field of dentistry.

Another heroic doughboy of the World War is a figure on the north front of the Archaeological Building. Ultimately this building will probably have a number of bronzes, as the architectural scheme provides appropriate places for them.

A bronze of more than usual interest is that of Christopher Columbus, which finds a place in the shaded walks of the old Josephinum College in East Main Street. This statue was erected in 1892 when the school was being governed by the Reverend Father Jessing. It is nine feet high, and is the only monument of Columbus in the largest city of the world bearing that name.

A small work which has attracted much attention and favorable comment is the work of a Columbus sculptor, Miss Mae E. Cook, which adorns the plaza in front of the Public Library. This was a contribution from Charles Munson in memory of his son, George, erected in 1927.

Another bronze of at least semi-public character is that of George Washington in the main hall of the Masonic Temple in Fourth Street.

This list, small as it is, contains all in the way of permanent art that has come to grace the out-of-doors of Columbus. If the capital of Ohio were visited by a catastrophe, as was Pompeii, it would be these few bronzes that would testify to future centuries the art instincts and tastes of the capital city of Ohio.

CHAPTER XXVI

COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.

THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY—ITS FOUNDATION AND FIRST BUILDINGS—FIRST PRESIDENT AND FACULTY—TUTTLE, MENDENHALL, ROBINSON AND LORD—PROFESSOR ORTON—THE LAW SCHOOL—PHENOMENAL GROWTH—DR. W. O. THOMPSON—PRESIDENT RIGHTMIRE—OTTERBEIN COLLEGE—FOUNDATION AND GROWTH—HIGH STANDING UNDER DR. CLIPPINGER—CAPITAL UNIVERSITY—EARLY LOCATIONS—PRESENT SITE—ENDOWMENT—ROSTER OF PRESIDENTS—THE JOSEPHINUM—LIFE OF RIGHT REVEREND JOSEPH JESSING—NEW LOCATION AND EQUIPMENT—THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE FIRST AMERICAN KINDERGARTEN.

Within the possible natural life of its first student body of ninety, the Ohio State University has grown to one of the foremost educational institutions of the United States, and from an unimproved farm of 331.11 acres in a rural district two miles north of the Ohio capitol building in 1870 to a university property covering 439 acres and embracing overy forty modern educational buildings. This institution is now the crown of the Ohio state public school system.

Need of an agricultural school in Ohio was suggested as far back as January, 1839, when it was proposed by the Ohio Agricultural Society. The next agitation for such a school was started at a meeting of the Ohio State Agricultural Convention in 1845, and again in 1854.

The first definite step leading to the founding of an agricultural school and experimental farm was taken by Congress, July 2, 1862, when it passed an act, granting each state in the Union 30,000 acres of land for each senator and representative the state had in Congress. The proceeds of these grants were to endow at least one college in each state for instruction in the branches, besides scientific and classical studies, of agriculture and mechanical arts. This offer was accepted by the Ohio State Board of Agriculture in the following November, but was not accepted by the Ohio General Assembly until February 9, 1864. Certificates of scrip were accordingly received for 630,000 acres of land and these were deposited in the state treasury, April 13, 1865.

There followed a considerable scramble by the various colleges of the state for a share in this grant but a strong sentiment prevailed for one central agricultural college and experimental farm. For six years procedure was practically stopped, while this question was debated. Governor R. B. Hayes strongly favored the one central institution and finally in his official capacity endorsed that policy. In recognition of this support one of the later halls erected on the Ohio State University campus was dedicated Hayes Hall in his memory.

While preliminaries to establishment of the school were being ironed out, an agricultural school was founded at Oberlin by Honorable Norton S. Townsend and others. This to all intents and purposes was the parent of the Ohio State University. Wooster was in 1868 selected as location for the agricultural school and experimental farm, but it was not until August 13, 1870, that Franklin County was selected through a competitive process as the permanent location of the school and the present site, then known as the Neil farm was purchased at a cost of $115,950. Franklin County agreed to raise $300,000 by taxation to assist in founding the school and an additional $28,000, to be so applied, was raised by subscriptions of private citizens and railroads.

It was in 1870 that the General Assembly gave to the state institution the name of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College and created the board of trustees with one member from each congressional district of the state, the members to be appointed by the governor. The first board met at Columbus, April 18, 1870 and elected Valentine B. Horton, president; R. C. Anderson, secretary, and Joseph Sullivant, treasurer.

Erection of the first building on the campus, the old University Building, still standing, was authorized in 1871. The plans were prepared by Jacob Snyder of Akron and R. N. Jones was appointed superintendent of construction.

W. B. McClung was appointed the first superintendent of the college farm. The first course of study was proposed by Joseph Sullivant, and the first faculty included: Thomas C. Mendenhall, of Columbus, professor of physics and mechanics; Sidney A. Norton, of Cincinnati, professor of general and applied chemistry; Edward Orton, of Yellow Springs, professor of geology, mining and metallurgy; Joseph Milliken, of Hamilton, professor of English and modern languages; William G. Williams, of Delaware, professor of Latin and Greek languages, and Norton S. Townsend, of Avon, professor of agriculture. Professor Orton declined the appointment, but in the following April accepted the presidency of the school and the chair of geology. Professor Williams was released at the request of the Ohio Wesleyan University, with which he had been connected. In 1873 Professor R. W. McFarland of Oxford University was called to the department of mathematics and civil engineering of the state school. John H. Wright, graduate of Dartmouth, was appointed assistant to the professor of languages.

Professor Albert H. Tuttle came to the chair of zoology in January, 1870, and Thomas Mathews of Columbus was appointed instructor of drawing. In 1875 Professor William Colvin came from Cincinnati to the chair of political economy and civil polity and Miss Alice Williams was appointed assistant in the department of English and modern languages. Professor Wright resigned in June, 1876, and Professor Josiah R. Smith, then instructor in the Columbus high school, was appointed in his place.

Military instruction was installed in the school when First Lieutenant Luigi Domia of the Fifth United States Artillery was assigned by the War Department to take charge of that department, and at the expiration of his term in 1881 First Lieutenant George H. Ruhlen of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth United States Infantry was assigned to succeed him.

In 1877 the department of mining engineering and metallurgy was created and Professor John A. Church was appointed to the chair. Additions to the school in 1879 included erection and equipment of the mechanical laboratory and the appointment of John T. Short to the chair of history and philosophy. Professor Mendenhall resigned the chair of physics and mechanics in 1878 to accept a similar position at the Imperial University of Tokio. He was succeeded here by Professor Stillman W. Robinson, a civil engineer. In 1879 Nathaniel W. Lord was appointed assistant professor of mining and metallurgy.

In June, 1881, Professor Orton resigned as president but retained the chair of geology. He was succeeded by Walter Quincy Scott of Easton, Pennsylvania, who also took the chair of philosophy and political economy. In the same year Professor Samuel Carroll Derby of Antioch was appointed to the chair of Latin languages and literature and Professor W. S. Lazenby, B. S., of Cornell University, accepted the chair of the newly created department of horticulture and botany.

President Walter Quincey Scott resigned in June, 1883, and Dr. William H. Scott, then president of the Ohio University at Athens, was elected president of Ohio State, and to the chair of philosophy and political economy. He held these positions with distinction until June, 1895, when he resigned the presidency to devote his entire attention to the department of philosophy. He was succeeded by Dr. Hulme Canfield, formerly chancellor of the University of Nebraska.

By endowment provided for in the will of Henry Folsom Page, amounting to $208,863.84, the present Page Hall was erected. On account of this provision, the will was contested and the case was pending in the courts for a number of years. Emerson McMillin donated $10,000 for erection of the astronomical observatory and later other donations to the University Library, and for the beautification of the grounds. The observatory was equipped with a twelve-inch telescope and Henry C. Lord was appointed professor in charge.

The law school was established in June, 1890, with Hon. Marshall Williams, chief justice of the Ohio Supreme Court, as dean. The university from the beginning has been co-educational and many women student activities have developed along with the general growth of the institution. During the period in which the United States was engaged in the World War, 1917-1918, all student activities were carried on and kept up to standard by the women students.

The Ohio State University closed the fourth decade of its existence in 1910 with lands, buildings and equipment valued at approximately $5,000,000. Its income for the year 1909-1910 was $911,237.84. Growth during its first forty years was from one building to thirty-eight; from one college to seven, including agriculture and domestic science, arts, philosophy and science, education, law, pharmacy, and veterinary medicine; from seven members of instructional force to 244; from an enrollment of ninety to a student body of 3,566, and from a graduating class of six in 1878 to 370 in 1910. The number of degrees that had been granted up to and including 1910 was 3,410.

The last 20-year period, 1910 to 1930, has been one of phenomenal growth in physical property, in educational facilities and in enrollment. It was at the beginning of this period that William Oxley Thompson, then president of the Ohio State University, voiced the opinion that the university "should no longer live by years; it should live by decades." He predicted that the attendance of the school would practically double within the next decade and his utterances became the slogan of the time. It sounded far and wide, calling alumni and state to the work of providing the needed facilities.

It was at this time that the university faculty was created to have jurisdiction over matters pertaining to the internal operations of the school. It consisted of the president, professors and high school visitors. The faculty in turn granted certain powers to the faculties of the several colleges, reserving rights of supervision. This covered the educational organization. Later under a further reorganization the business operation was revamped under a broad and comprehensive plan, both business and educational organizations to report directly to the president, the president being directly responsible to the board of trustees.

Under this plan of operation and through the exceptional executive ability of President Thompson, the Ohio State University developed from a school accommodating a total student body of 3,566 in 1910 to one with a total enrollment in June, 1929, of 13,657 students.

At the close of the first half century of the university thirty-eight buildings had been erected and during the last ten years the construction operations on the campus included twenty-five buildings. Some of these were women's building (Pomerene Hall), chemistry building, medical research building, Mack Hall (girls' dormitory), commerce building, journalism building, administration bulding, Starling-Loving Hospital, Ives Hall, educational building, engineering experimental station and a new residence for the president.

After twenty years' service Dr. W. O. Thompson resigned in 1925 as president of the university, and upon his retirement, George W. Rightmire of the college of law was designated by the board of trustees as acting president. He was unanimously elected president of the university March 1, 1926, and still occupies that position.

OTTERBEIN COLLEGE.

The founding of Otterbein College, at Westerville, was authorized by the United Brethren General Conference at its session of 1845. Dr. Lewis Davis, long a prominent figure in his denomination, is given credit for bringing about the establishment of a school of higher education for the benefit of the young people of his church and much of the credit for shaping its earlier course. In April, 1847, the board of trustees held its first session in Westerville and the college was opened the following September. The college equipment at starting was valued at $1,300. There was only one professor with three assistants and they were not overworked in taking care of the score of students enrolled at that time. Today the college has a plant and endowment valued at more than two million dollars; there are forty-five professors and instructors, and last year there were 422 students enrolled. The physical equipment comprises eleven buildings.

Otterbein is a co-educational school and the second college in the world to admit women on an equality with men.

This is a small school, as colleges go today, with all of the advantages accruing from close contact between faculty and students and the spirit of mutual interest resulting from the fact that the student body is drawn from the same classes of American homes. There is probably more college spirit fostered in one of these little schools than in any of the great state universities. There is unity instead of diversity. In colleges of this class there are some valuable lessons that do not need to be taught; the students have learned them at home. During the Civil War Otterbein was practically depopulated of its male students—they took a four year course in saving the

Union; many of them never returning. Otterbein has been identified with the temperance movement throughout its history. Dr. H. A. Thompson, one of its presidents, was a candidate for vice-president of the United States on the Prohibition ticket in the days before the Anti-Saloon League took over the prohibition field.

The college has been fortunate in its presidents, its officers and instructors. Two Franklin County trustees, Edgar L. Weinland and Dr. Andrew Timberman, have shared in bringing about the remarkable development that has broadened the school's more recent history. In the past the faculty has been distinguished by the services of such men as Henry Garst, John Guitner, the two McFaddens and John Haywood, and among its present faculty are Dr. George Scott, Dr. Thomas J. Sanders and Dr. Charles Snavely.

Within the past twenty years the growth of the school in standing, equipment and influence has been almost phenomenal. The plant now includes eleven creditable college buildings and the institution has received recognition and been approved by the various university and college associations.

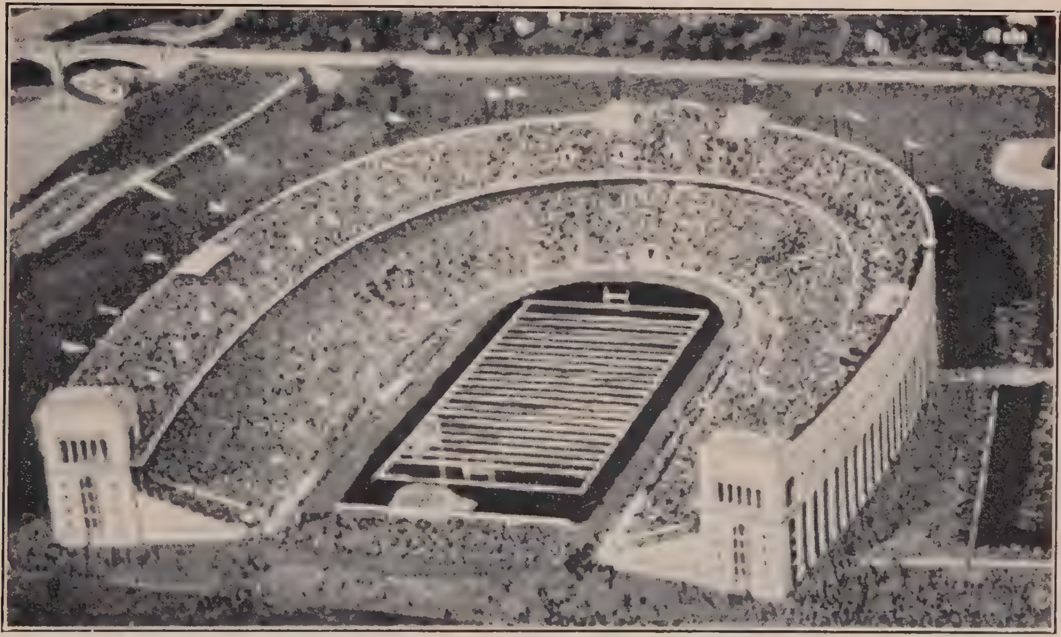
To Dr. Walter G. Clippinger, who has been its president for twenty-one years, is due a great measure of the school's present prosperity and high standing. Thoroughly imbued with the ideals for which the institution stands, Dr. Clippinger has devoted his great energies to arousing the interest of his church in its own institution as well as to procuring the assistance of the great philanthropists of the country. He is a high type of the modern college president—an executive rather than a pedagog.

With the undoubted trend back to the small schools on the part of young people seeking a cultural rather than a vocational training, the usefulness of Otterbein is sure to be even greater in the future than in the past.

CAPITAL UNIVERSITY.

The Capital University, now located in Bexley, had its beginning in 1831, when a theological seminary was opened under the auspices of the Lutheran Synod of Ohio. Its first home was a two-story building on the corner of College and South High Streets, and the plant included two log cabins serving as dormitories for the students.

UNIVERSITY HALL, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY



STADIUM, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY

It was soon made apparent that students preparing for the ministry needed some elementary education. In 1850 the preparatory department of Capital University was opened in a building in Town Street and the Theological Seminary became a part of the university. During this first year the students in all departments numbered 111. In the course of the second year Dr. T. G. Wormley became a member of the faculty as professor of chemistry, geology and natural history. The growing institution needed money for expansion. Larger and better quarters were demanded. One effort in this direction enlisted the sympathy and practical response of Jenny Lind, then on a concert tour in America, and she donated to the struggling college the proceeds of her concerts in Columbus.

In the fall of 1853 the university moved into its new home on the corner of High and Goodale Streets. The Railway Y. M. C. A. is now occupying the main building which, for many years after the removal of the college, was the Park Hotel. The university occupied this location for twenty-three years.

In 1876 two buildings were constructed in Bexley and the institution moved to its present home. With the beginning of the present century the college became the beneficiary of the growing demand for higher education. President Otto Mees, with the aid of an able faculty, succeeded in inspiring the people of his own church, as well as many people outside the church in Franklin County, with greater interest in the school and its growth has been rapid and substantial during the thirty years just passed. The institution now has a productive endowment of over six million dollars.

The presidents of the university since 1850 have been: Dr. W. M. Reynolds, 1850-54; Rev. C. Spielman, 1854-57; Rev. W. F. Lehman, 1857-1880; Dr. M. Loy, 1881-90; Dr. C. H. L. Schneth, 1890-94; Dr. F. W. Stellhorn, 1894-01; Dr. L. H. Schuh, 1901-12; and Dr. Otto Mees, the present incumbent.

THE JOSEPHINUM.

The Pontifical College Josephinum for the Propagation of the Faith, the new Catholic college and seminary which has been erected on High Street, near Flint, in the northern part of Franklin County, has had a remarkable history and a remarkable development. The title to the property, under the terms of the will of the founder and under such limitations as he thought wise, is vested in the Roman See and it is therefore independent of parochial and diocesan control, although all its activities are carried on with a view to the most harmonious relations with the Roman Catholic Church everywhere.

The founder of the college, Right Reverend Monsignor Joseph Jessing, was a most remarkable man. Had his activities been launched into the world of business there can be but little doubt that he would have been one of the captains of industry. Had he remained in the martial field there is no reason to doubt that he would have achieved fame in war as he achieved success in the peaceful and useful life that he chose.

Father Jessing was born in Munster, in Westphalia, November 17, 1836. His father was a mechanic of no learning. When Joseph was four years old, his father died, leaving to the mother the care of two sons and a daughter. Joseph was the only one of these children to survive the years of youth, and his mother earnestly desired that he at least should have the advantages of learning. He had to work, but after twelve hours of labor he carried on at home nightly the studies in which he had been grounded in school, aided by his mother as far as her acquirements would permit. He was a precocious child, both in intellect and in body. From 1855 to 1860 he served in the Prussian artillery, advancing through the grades of gunner, non-commissioned officer and sergeant. Having completed his required service in the Prussian army, he entered the papal army, but found opportunity to study the humanities, philosophy and theology in the Tyrol. His mind had early been turned to religion and his loss of father and brother and sister had made him especially tender of orphans.

When Prussia went to war with Denmark in the dispute over Schleswig-Holstein he was again called to the colors and entered as a commissioned officer, lieutenant or commander of a battery. His military record was brilliant and he was five times decorated for special gallantry in advancing his battery farther than any other. Had he elected to remain in the army his advancement was assured. But in one of the engagements of the short war he lost his closest and dearest comrade and this cut the last tie between him and the world outside the church.

Resuming his studies, he decided to come to the United States. He landed at Baltimore, July 27, 1867. He intended to go to Cincinnati, where were so many Germans, but instead he came to Columbus, where, in St. Patrick's Church, July 16, 1870, he received at the hands of the late Bishop Sylvester H. Rosecrans, formal admission into the priesthood. His first services as a priest were in Hamilton, whence, in 1870, he went to Pomeroy, this state, to take charge of the parish there.

Father Jessing not only had not lost his interest in the cause of orphaned children, on the contrary it had grown and in Pomeroy in 1875 he established an orphanage, which he conducted in addition to looking after his parochial duties. To support his orphanage, for the Father made it a rule never to take up any venture until he had the means at hand to assure its success, he started a small paper, printed in the German language, and first known as "Die Ohio." All the work of getting this paper out was performed by Father Jessing. He gathered all the material for the articles appearing in it, wrote them, set up the type and ran the paper off on a little press. He achieved in this venture a phenomenal success, indicating that in the field of journalism he had fine abilities.

Pomeroy became too small for his activities and in 1877 he came to Columbus, purchased a large brick residence and commodious grounds at Seventeenth and Main (then Friend) Streets, and removed his orphanage there. His paper, now changed in name to "Der Waisenfreund," which means "The Orphans' Friend," prospered beyond the dreams of its founder. It attained a circulation which was several times that of the three dailies of the city combined at that time. He bought a farm close to the County Infirmary, where orphan boys who gave no promise of usefulness in other lines or who showed preference for such a life, were taught practical farming and where many of the supplies for the orphanage were raised. He added to the activities of the institution a wood carving department, where altars and altar ornaments were made. These commanded a wide and ready sale and helped build the college which Father Jessing had in his mind's eye. He also did general printing of church literature.

Of Father Jessing's work among the orphans too much could not be said, yet with the modesty of a great and good man, he has left little record of it beyond the scrupulously kept records of the business of the institution. It is known, however, that he rescued many thousands of orphaned lads from the misery and criminal environment of the streets and alleys, fed them, clothed them, gave them what education they could assimilate, trained them to useful pursuits and sent them out into the world good citizens, when, if it had not been for his care, most of them would probably have been derelicts. The boys from the Josephinum Orphanage were in demand all over the country. The Father's recommendation opened places of employment for any one who had ever been under his care. And, almost unbelievable as it may seem, it is not known that one of his many thousands of charges ever went wrong. He was an iron disciplinarian. His massive frame, his military deportment indicated that. But beneath that exterior was the kindest of hearts, and his facility in reading character was almost uncanny. He never permitted his interest in an orphan to lapse after the lad had left the school, but made it an invariable rule to maintain a correspondence with him or his employers. In that way his fine influence went with the boy into the outer world.

Affairs prospered so marvelously with his institution that in 1888 Father Jessing was able to establish in connection with it a seminary for the education of youths who wished to be and showed signs of being worthy to be priests, but were too poor to pay for their education. Since then hundreds of young priests have been sent out to the work of the profession who never could have attained that goal if it had not been for Father Jessing.

In 1892 the college, with all its appurtenances, passed by donation of the founder, into the possession of the Holy Apostolic See and was raised to the rank of a Papal College. On June 5, 1894, the college was incorporated under the laws of the state of Ohio, its legal title being "The Pontifical College Josephinum of the Sacred Congregation for the Propagation of the Faith." It was authorized to confer all degrees and titles of honor that may be conferred by colleges and universities in this country.

On November 2, 1899, Father Joseph Jessing, who had been raised by the Holy See to the dignity of Monsignor, died, but he had lived to see his seminary and college grow until it occupied several large buildings which he had erected with his own earnings and had attained an enviable standard of scholarship. His successor, Rt. Rev. Joseph Soentgerath, served at the head of the institution for nineteen years, carrying on the founder's plans successfully, and he then was compelled by ill-health to retire, and the present rector, Rt. Rev. Joseph Och, Dr. Rer. Pol., was named to succeed him at the head of the Josephinum, now a rich and growing school. Father Och is the first alumnus of the Josephinum to be placed at its head, and, when this was accomplished, one of the fondest wishes of the founder had found fruition. It was the hope of Father Jessing that the college would as soon as possible honor one of its own graduates by making him its president. Such a consummation would be the final seal of approval on the foundation.

Even from its restricted quarters the Josephinum, up to the close of its forty-second year, had sent out 260 priests, and the applications for admission to the course of strict study that had been established made it imperative to look for larger quarters. The farm had been sold and the woodcarving department had passed into other hands, yielding the institution a profit by its sale. The foresightedness of the founder had placed the college on a sound financial basis, and the liberality of admirers and friends made it possible to take a long step toward meeting the public demand for more room. A farm of 120 acres, running from High Street to the Olentangy River, was bought at such advantageous terms that it could have been resold immediately at a handsome profit. Before the temporary collapse in real estate values it was listed as worth a thousand dollars an acre. On this site the college authorities have erected buildings which, to be completed by 1931, will have cost more than one million dollars.

These buildings will house the seminary students, the academic students, the orphans and the faculty. The original care of Father Jessing will never be abandoned. The Josephinum is still to be the refuge of unfortunate lads and from their numbers, in fact, many priests are chosen. Every boy who shows aptitude and the proper spirit is encouraged to adopt the sacred profession and the way to that end is made possible for him financially. The students for the priesthood pay absolutely no fees for board, lodging or tuition. The college has actually been built and supported by the paper, Der Waisenfreund, but, as this was likely to prove precarious, especially as it did when the World War almost put an end to papers printed in the German language, the plan has been adopted of having scholarships founded by the bequest of generous admirers of the work. A bequest of $5,000 establishes a perpetual scholarship, the money being put at interest for the support of a student, and a number of such bequests have been made. The college and seminary faculty comprise forty-four members, including the rector, and all the branches of a liberal education are taught, besides those necessary to a degree in theology.

The school will now accommodate between 200 and 300 collegiate and seminary students and there are always in residence from twenty to seventyfive or more orphan lads who are under instruction. Members of the faculty, students and orphans all live within the limits of the college and a strict but kindly discipline is maintained.

The Josephinum is truly a noble monument to the memory of a wonderful and noble man, its founder, Rt. Rev. Joseph Jessing, artisan, soldier, scholar, editor and publisher, priest, college president, remarkable business man, and, above and beyond all, a great humanitarian.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In the national legislation providing for the establishment of the Northwest Territory provisions were made for public schools by setting aside certain portions of the public lands to be leased or sold to provide funds for educational purposes. While the proceeds from these sales never went far toward the support of the schools, the action of Congress set the pace for subsequent legislation, and the states carved out of that great territory have ever been dotted with school houses.

In the early pioneer period of Franklin County the schools were private institutions, some of them already mentioned. In 1816 William T. Martin taught a school in Town Street, near High; in 1819 Doctor Sisson conducted a classical school in Pike's Tavern; in 1826 the Ohio Gazeteer mentions four or five private schools and a classical seminary in a town of 1,400 inhabitants. During this year the first public school was established in Columbus.

The organized development of the public school system in Columbus may be said to have begun with the selection of Dr. Asa D. Lord as superintendent of public schools in 1847. Doctor Lord had begun to teach at the age of sixteen and when he was but twenty-three became principal of the Western Reserve Seminary, at Kirtland, Ohio. In Columbus he organized the first graded schools in the state. During his seven years' service he gave great impetus to public sentiment in favor of schools and set the course that has been generally followed since.

David P. Mahew succeeded Doctor Lord in 1854, but in July, 1855, resigned to accept a chair in the Michigan State Normal School, of which he afterward became president. Doctor Lord then returned for another year, after which he became superintendent of the Ohio Institution for the Blind, and was succeeded by Erasmus D. Kingsley. At this time there were five public school buildings in Columbus.

William Mitchell became superintendent in 1865 and served for six years. He was followed by Robert W. Stevenson in 1871, who served during a notable period for eighteen years.

J. A. Shawan began his administration in 1889. There were then twenty-five school buildings with an average attendance of 13,504 and there were 279 teachers. In 1891 the erection of a second high school was begun, at Fourth and Dennison Avenues, and in 1898-99 high schools for both the south and east sides of the city were provided. West High School soon followed. During the twenty-seven years of Superintendent Shawan's administration the public school development fully kept pace with the growth of the city. Upon his resignation John H. Francis, superintendent of the Los Angeles schools, became his successor. During the war Doctor Francis was given a leave of absence to serve in war work at Washington, returning to finish the term of his contract.

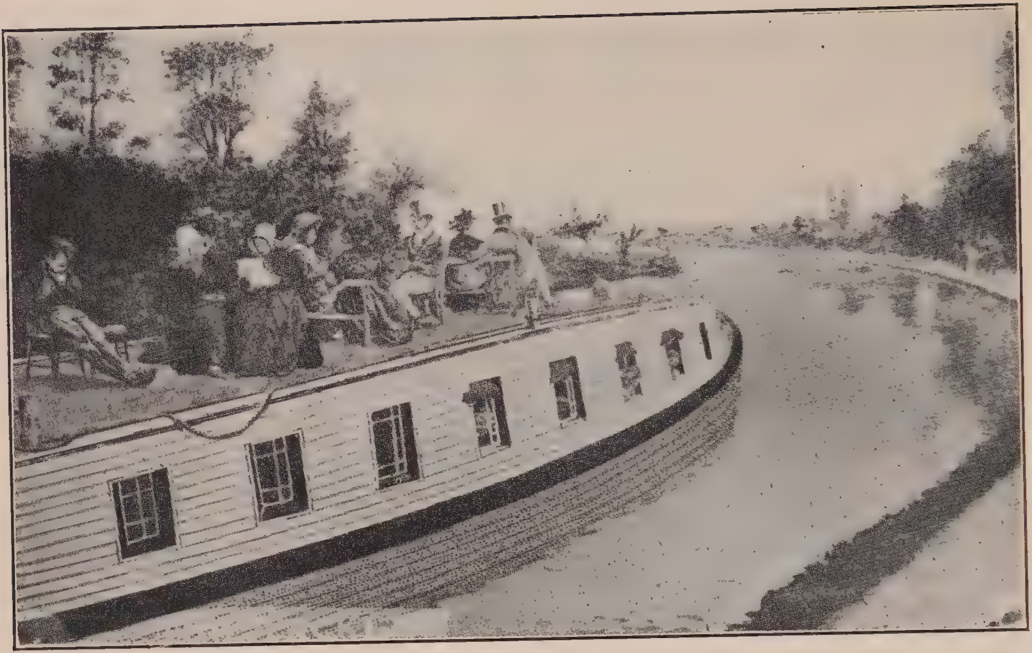
The present superintendent, Dr. J. G. Collicot, came to Columbus with the opening of the fall term of the schools in 1920. His administration has been a period of great expansion in school equipment. New high schools have been built in each quarter of the city, many new grade schools have replaced old buildings and the better class of the old buildings have been repaired and modernized. The Columbus schools of today will bear comparison with any in the country.

In the meantime the village and township schools in the county, outside Columbus, have fully kept pace with the rise of city schools. With six hundred miles of good roads and school busses, there is a graded or high school available to every child in the county.

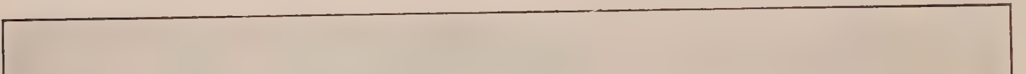
To Columbus belongs the honor of being the home of the first kindergarten in America. In a tiny one-story building in this city Miss Louisa Frankenberg, a pupil of Frederick Froebel, planted the seeds of this great branch of modern education in 1836. She had come to America largely because Froebel himself had pointed out that the United States, by virtue of its spirit of freedom and true home life, was best fitted to receive his message and partly because two of her brothers, with their families, had already moved to Columbus.

For more than a year Miss Frankenberg strove, against all sorts of odds, to establish herself in Columbus, but in 1840 temporarily gave up the effort and returned to Germany, where she taught, under Froebel's direction, at Keilau, at Dresden and Bautzen. In 1858 she again sailed for America and returned to Columbus. She succeeded in establishing a school in Rich Street, just east of High Street. Here she worked for several years and the merit of her methods is testified to by persons still living who were in her classes.

In 1865 she established the system of kindergarten teaching in the Lutheran Orphanage at Germantown, Pennsylvania, and while at this institution she was visited by Miss Elizabeth Peabody, of Boston, who spent several months with Miss Frankenberg, received her instructions, and returned to Boston to initiate the kindergarten work in that city and lay the foundation for the erroneous claim Boston has made to being the home of the kindergarten in America.



PASSENGER TRANSPORTATION ON A "PACKET" BOAT IN THE OLD CANAL DAYS



T. A. T. HANGAR AND PLANE AT PORT COLUMBUS

CHAPTER XXVII

MODERN TRANSPORTATION.

BEGINNINGS OF THE RAILROAD—FRANKLIN COUNTY PARTICIPATION—IMPROVEMENTS IN TRACKS AND ROLLING STOCK—THE LOCOMOTIVES—STREET RAILWAYS AND INTERURBAN LINES—THE AUTOMOBILE—CHITTENDEN AND OKEY HORSELESS CARRIAGES—EARLY LEGISLATION—BUS LINES—THE CONQUEST OF THE AIR—PILOT PARMELEE LANDS FIRST AIR PLANE—KNABENSHUE'S BLIMP—AIR MAIL—MUNICIPAL AIRPORT AND THE T. A. T.

From the days of Cicero to the close of the nineteenth century, the term "transportation," had little meaning except the removal of persons from one territory to another, usually as punishment for crime.

During the first quarter of the twentieth century, with its great development in transportation facilities, meaning of the word has been broadened until it now covers the leading industry of the world.

Transportation is the backbone of today's social, economic and business structure. It feeds and clothes the people; it supplies the materials for all manner of construction; it carries the raw materials to the great industrial plants and the products of the industries to the markets; it carries people from one place to another, safely and speedily, on all manner of missions, pleasure, business and otherwise.

Under the head of transportation may now be classed not only the great railroad systems, but the operation of automobiles, privately and publicly owned; street railways, electric interurban traction lines, bus and truck lines and now the rapidly developing air line systems.

Naturally the great railroad systems still form the leading factor of freight transportation and at this time there is no probability that they will be supplanted by any other form. Inroads on passenger revenues and some short haul lighter freight business have been made by the privately owned automobiles, bus lines and truck lines, but for long haul and heavy freight billings the railroads hold and probably will continue to hold their own.

It is the railroads that feed and clothe the people. The food that makes up a simple breakfast in Franklin County, may come from a total of from 10,000 to 15,000 miles. Butter from Wisconsin; lamb chops from Montana; oatmeal from Iowa; wheat toast from Kansas; oranges from California; sugar from Cuba and coffee from Brazil. Modern refrigerator cars have made it possible for fresh fruits and vegetables, meats and sea foods, also dairy products, to be brought daily to our tables from distances that would have been unbelievable fifty years ago.

"Our daily life is a trip around the world, yet the wonder of it gives us not a thrill, it is so familiar, we are not even contemptuous, we are oblivious."—Fundamentals of Transportation Problems, prepared for the Fuel-Power-Transportation Educational Foundation, headquarters, Columbus, Ohio.

Continuing, this publication says:

"Transportation, as the link between producers and consumers, and as the dynamic force of civilization, effects the welfare of every human being. There is no longer complete isolation from any man or community. Transportation has eliminated effect of distance, changed world relations, brought men closer together and also made men more dependent on each other. An exchange of commodities also results in exchange of ideas thus tending to break down racial and provincial barriers and make the whole world kin."

Back through the ages, and until within 100 years ago, the means of transporting people and things from place to place was practically unchanged from muscular effort of man and beast. Evolution of man's living conditions started with the laying of the first stretch of steam railroad track in the early second quarter of the nineteenth century.

The beginning of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad system was a charter issued in 1828 for a short stretch of road out of Baltimore. This was the pioneer operation of the American railroad system.

Poor's Manual of Railroads show that while railroad construction started in 1830 there was but about 100 miles in operation in 1850. From that point railroad construction had a steady upward trend until 1888 at which time there was approximately 150,000 miles in operation. It was in this year that the Interstate Commerce Commission was created and assumed regulatory jurisdiction over the railroads. From this point railroad mileage continued to increase until the peak was reached in 1914. The total mileage at that time, according to the Interstate Commerce Commission reports, was approximately 254,000. This was actual miles of straight away road, not of tracks. From 1914 to 1926 there was a slight decline in miles of road in operation, due to the former building of unprofitable lines, building of unnecessary competing lines and some poor credit conditions. The total mileage in 1926 was approximately 250,000, and there has been but a few extensions and withdrawals since.

Columbus and Franklin County men contributed largely to the promotion and building of railroads leading out of Columbus, with the result that Columbus became the hub of a system of railroads leading from it in all directions. Practically all of these roads, although they at times fell into financial difficulties, passed from one interest to another until now they form parts of the great railroad systems passing through the city.

The Columbus & Xenia was the first actual railroad to be built out of Franklin County. It was later, under partnership agreement, joined with the Little Miami operating between Xenia and Cincinnati. It is now owned and operated by the Pennsylvania Railroad.

The next road was completed out of Columbus in February 1851. It was the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, which in 1868 was consolidated with an Indianapolis road and became the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis. It is now known as the Big Four and is one of the New York Central Lines.

Following this development, came the building of the Central Ohio to Zanesville and Cambridge. This is now a part of the Baltimore & Ohio. By subsequent changes the line between Columbus and Newark was and still is operated jointly by the Baltimore & Ohio and the Pennsylvania Railroads.

Coincident was construction of the Central Ohio to the East, the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana was being built to Piqua and the Indiana line. It is now a part of the Indianapolis division of the Pennsylvania Railroad.

The Hocking Valley was the next project promoted principally, by Columbus men and capital. The company was incorporated early in 1853 but nothing else happened until 1864 when M. M. Greene and others from this county, organized and built the Mineral Railroad from Columbus to Athens. The name of the company was changed in 1867 to the Columbus & Hocking Valley Railroad Company. It was built principally for the purpose of bringing coal, iron and salt out of the valley. In 1876 the company made a Toledo connection. In 1915 control of the road passed to the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad and during the early part of the present year, 1930, the Hocking Valley was completely merged with the Chesapeake & Ohio and became the Hocking division of that system.

Other early lines, built, since absorbed were: the Cleveland, Akron & Columbus Railroad, now a Pennsylvania Railroad line; the Columbus & Cincinnati Midland, now part of the Baltimore & Ohio; Scioto Valley, now Norfolk & Western property; the Toledo & Ohio Central, formed by consolidation of the Ferrara & Mineral Railroad and the Atlantic & Lake Erie Railroad, is now a part of the New York Central System.

While Columbus in its early railroad development stages had from twelve to fifteen independent separate railroads under construction and operation, it now has but five railroads, the independent branches and lines having all been absorbed and merged into these systems, Pennsylvania Railroad, Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, New York Central Lines, Chesapeake & Ohio and Norfolk & Western Systems. These, however, give Columbus and its territory adequate railroad transportation facilities and connections to all points in the United States, Canada and Mexico.

Coincident with the growth in mileage of the steam railroad systems came also vast improvements in equipment, roadbed and property in general, greatly increasing speed, safety and comfort of passengers, and reliability as to careful handling and delivery on schedule time of freight.

The first coaches, used in 1831, naturally followed the design of the early stage coaches with flanged wheels to take the tracks. In 1845 the coaches began to take the semblance of present day coaches, but were crude affairs with plank seats along the sides. In 1862 a longer coach was in service but still with open platforms and hand brakes. Open platforms were still in vogue in 1876 when 21-ton cars were introduced with the first air brake equipment. This was a miniature equipment and simply supplemented the hand brakes. In 1898 the first vestabuled coach with improved air brake equipment was introduced. It was mounted on heavy trucks and weighed thirty-five tons. This was the standard railroad coach until well into the first quarter of the twentieth century, when long, all-steel coaches, became the standard. These coaches weigh from fifty-five to sixty tons and greatly improve comfort, in smooth riding and safety for passenger travel.

During the early development of day coaches, Pullman sleeping cars were introduced and later dining cars, observation cars, club cars, etc., appeared. These were improved year after year with added refinements until today, the fast deluxe limited trains of the great railroad systems are veritable traveling palaces with every convenience of home or hotel. On these trains the standard berth sleepers have given way to individual bedroom cars, equipped with comfortable beds, toilets and other appointments. The trains also carry club cars and lounge cars, equipped with barber shops, baths, etc., and serviced with maids for the convenience of women passengers; stenographers for the busy traveling business man and even telephone and telegraph service from the moving trains. Radios are now installed on most of these trains picking up musical and other programs of the principal broadcasting stations for the entertainment of the passengers, as the train flies along. This is a long jump from the days, just 100 years ago, when noble ladies and gentlemen were rocked and jerked along, in stage coaches equipped with flanged wheels and run on tracks of unsteady ballast.

Like the passenger, freight equipment has also passed through a process of evolution by which the heavy steel box cars, gondolas, hoppers and other types mounted on heavy trucks, have replaced the early four wheel wooden flat and box cars. The latest developments in freight cars is the open end box cars for the loading of automobiles, difficult to load from side doors, and the introduction on some systems of a new 65-foot gondola steel car. This car was designed to carry long structural steel lengths, that heretofore required two standard gondola or flat cars to load.

With the increase in size and weight of railroad equipment, in answer to the demand of increased shipments, heavier loading, longer trains, it was quite necessary for motive power to keep apace. The Stourbridge Lion, a seven-ton engine built in England was the first locomotive to operate on the American continent. The DeWitt Clinton, a four-ton engine, was placed in operation early in 1831 and later that year the John Bull, an eleven-ton locomotive appeared. This engine took on some of the lines of the later day locomotives. It was followed by the Juniata, thirteen tons, in 1849; Tiger, eighteen tons, in 1856; American type, twenty-four tons, in 1868; consolidated type, forty-one tons in 1875; Atlantic type, sixty-eight tons, in 1912, and in 1913 a consolidation type, weighing 111 tons. These were great engines for their day and were looked upon with admiration and respect. In 1927 the Mallet type of locomotive was introduced. Its weight, over the drivers, approximately 268 tons, is practically equal to a total of the weight of one of each of the above types, mentioned. The capacity of the Mallet is from 100 to 150 loaded cars on a level grade, but it is used principally today, by most of the systems, in hauling heavy trains over mountainous grades.

To keep apace with growing weight of motive power and freight and passenger equipment, it was of course necessary to improve roadbeds with solid foundations, ballasting, heavier rails and the cutting down of grades. The first rail, was an iron strap laid on wooden stringers. In 1832 several types of English rails were laid, also what was known as the Stevens rail, similar in design to the present rail and weighing thirty-six pounds to the yard. This was followed by a fifty-six pound rail in 1848, and this weight seemed to suffice until 1887, when the systems began to renew with rail weighing eighty-five pounds to the yard. This standard was changed in 1892 to a 100-ton rail and finally in 1916 many systems adopted as standard for main line tracks, rails weighing 130 pounds to the yard. Methods of ballasting and, truing up, have been adopted, until today, modern passenger trains slide along the great steel highways, hour after hour, with hardly a ripple of noticeable motion.

The first departure from steam railroad practice in the development of modern transportation came with the introduction of electricity as a motive power. Street railway systems were the first to electrify and this was followed by an era of electric interurban traction development all over the country. Columbus was among the first cities of the country to have an electric line. Sidney Short, early in the nineties, equipped the Eleventh Avenue (then Chittenden Avenue) line from High Street to the Ohio State Fair Grounds.

The first interurban traction line to be built was the Columbus and Westerville road. The company was incorporated by L. P. Stephens and others in 1899 but the line was not completed and placed in operation until in January, 1902. This project was financially backed by W. D. Brickell, George B. Cox, Daniel J. Ryan, Thomas N. Fordyce and L. P. Stephens. Power for operation was secured from the Columbus Street Railway Company and the new line entered the city over the tracks of the city company from Taylor Avenue.

The Columbus, Urbana & Western Company was incorporated in 1900 by Columbus men and $400,000 of the capital stock subscribed. This line was built seven and one-half miles out to a point just beyond the Scioto storage dam. The company experienced some financial difficulties and the line was never extended beyond that point. Large loans were made to the company by the Columbus Savings & Trust Company and this paper was found among the assets of the trust company when the bank failed. The road was seized for debt in 1915 and was later sold for $36,000.

During this period of traction line construction, leading out of Columbus, the following companies were incorporated: The Columbus, Buckeye Lake & Newark, by M. Spellacy, A. J. Warner, W. A. Carlisle, M. O. Baker and W. R. Pomerene; Columbus, London & Springfield by John G. Webb, John M. Good, Hart A. Fisher, Emmett Tompkins and Fletcher Penfield; Columbus, Grove City & Southwestern by Adam Grant, H. A. Fisher, F. W. Merrick, Emmett Tompkins and George B. Darnell (road built as far as Orient); Columbus, Delaware & Marion by John G. Webb, Oscar M. Gottschall, E. M. Campbell, N. J. Catrow and H. B. Hane; Ohio & Southern Traction Company by S. B. Hartman, F. W. Schumacher, James M. Butler, W. V. Baker and Jonas A. Hedges (road built south 6.85 miles to accommodate traffic to and from the Hartman farm); Scioto Valley Traction Company by W. F. Burdell, Alex Renick, T. King Wilson, E. K. Stewart, W. J. Weaver, H. D. Bennett, Edwin R. Sharp, H. M. Daugherty and B. Mahler (road built to Lancaster, also to Circleville and Chillicothe); Columbus, Newark & Zanesville to extend the Columbus Buckeye Lake & Newark, from Newark to Zanesville.

A total of 783 miles of electric interurban railway leading out of Columbus were projected and built during this period. With the introduction of privately owned automobiles, and organization of bus lines, in practically all directions, for the carrying of passengers, passenger revenues of both traction lines and steam railroads began to show serious declines. As a result one after another of the traction lines filed applications with the Public Utilities Commission and were granted permission to surrender their charters, and discontinue operation. The last of these applications was recently filed by the Scioto Traction Company, and this, at the date of this writing, is still pending. This leaves but two of the original traction lines leading out of Columbus and Franklin County, still in operation, the former Columbus, London & Springfield, now the Cincinnati & Lake Erie, and the Columbus, Delaware & Marion.

Development and broad use of the privately owned automobiles during the past ten years has had the greatest influence on travel of any factor yet appearing in the passenger transportation field. Flying may in future years become a factor in passenger transportation, but today it is still in its infancy. The motor car factor in transportation, including privately owned cars, bus and truck lines, is fully grown. It is estimated that horse power used in the operation of motor cars today is more than ten times that of all other motive power put together. More than 25,000,000 cars are operated in the United States and a recent report showed that 107,000 motor cars are owned and operated in Franklin County. These cars not only divert short-haul passenger business from the railroads and traction lines, but have a most depressing effect on long-haul tourist business of the steam roads. The outcome of the situation, as it effects passenger transportation of the railroads is still undetermined.

Coming of the automobiles has brought about vast road improvement programs which have been carried out in practically every state and county of the country.

As a result of Franklin County's program, the county, according to report of the state highway department of January, 1929, had 183.11 miles of earth roads, still unimproved, and 807.1 miles of improved roads. Of the latter, waterbound macadam roads with a total of 386.38 miles and bituminous macadam with 183.52 miles, lead. There are short stretches of other forms of road improvement, throughout the county.

Pioneer motorists found the early country roads, cut up by narrow tired buggies and wagons, and covered thick with dust, entirely unsuited for motor vehicles. As motor vehicles increased in use the demand for improved roads became imperative.

Production of automobiles and trucks in the United States and Canada during the month of August, 1930, was 240,100. This was less than fifty percent of the number produced in August, 1929. These figures were published by the National Automobile Chamber of Commerce.

According to United States census reports made public the latter part of August, 1930, over three-fifths of the automobiles purchased by motorists of the country in 1929 were bought on the installment plan, the average deferred payment on each car being $444.30. Approximately sixty-one percent of the automobiles sold in 1929 were financed by 425 companies engaged in this business in the United States. According to the reports these companies financed the sale of 3,478,373 cars, 1,820,435 being new vehicles. Less than four percent of cars sold in this manner were repossessed, it was pointed out.

The first motor driven vehicle appeared on the streets of Columbus, Ohio, in September, 1899. It was a Winton and was the property of Campbell T. Chittenden. This pioneer vehicle of the motor age, is now on exhibition in the museum of the Ohio State University.

This horseless carriage was closely followed by a gasoline car, built by Perry Okey, who appeared in his vehicle late in November of the same year. Okey's first attempt to produce such a vehicle was in 1895. He continued his efforts and four years later, he succeeded in completing a car, that would run. Thereafter for some time Perry Okey, smoking his long thin stoggies and sitting in his high little runabout, was a familiar figure in and about the city. Okey still smokes the long thin stoggies, but he now buys his cars ready-made.

Among the other early motorists of Franklin County were Oscar Lear, J. C. Sherwood, and Frank E. Avery, who appeared in Stanley Steamers in 1901. In the following year, Dr. Clovis M. Taylor purchased a White Steamer and thereafter motor driven vehicles began to be frequent and familiar sights on the city streets and country roads in the vicinity.

The change over during the next ten or twelve years from horse drawn vehicles to motors was accomplished with considerable friction. The pioneer motorists were not overly popular with horse owners and the horses themselves, perhaps scenting their future exit did not view the new mysteriously moving carriages with a great deal of favor. Rearing, backing and plunging, and in some cases rather disastrous run-aways, resulted.

It was at this period in the new development that legislative bodies began to wake up to the necessity for some regulation. The first regulation enacted, was not conducive to rapid transit. It required the motorist, on approaching a horse drawn vehicle, to come to a stop while the irate horseman led his quivering steed around the machine. This frequently gave the driver of the horse an opportunity to air his views on the infernal machine. The life of the pioneer motorist was not all that could have been desired. Many of the former horse owners have lived to own their own "infernal machines," and look with some disfavor on the poor old faithful nag, plodding along in front, and slowing up traffic.

While the lines and designs of automobiles have changed and many refinements and improvements made since the early cars, the fundamental principles are practically the same as those of the first car ever built. This was invented and built by a German, Gottlieb Daimler. He failed to interest his own countrymen in his project, but finally did interest a furniture firm in Paris, to the extent that he was allowed to build the first car in the firm's factory. The furniture manufacturer was Les Vasoir. Daimler finally succeeded in producing a car in which he rode through the streets of Paris. His engine design was practically the same as the automobile engine design of today, and the gear shift was the same. He devised the gear shift as a make-shift to do until he could devise something better. The make-shift gear shift with some variations is still the gear shift of today.

The biggest improvements in automobiles are in automobile accessories and of these the most pronounced improvement is in the tires. The original fabric tire was of high cost and short life. These tires lasted for from 1,500 to 2,000 miles. The cord tires with treads, introduced later, began to meet need for longer life and cheaper tires. The present day tire will stand up for from 15,000 to 20,000 miles of travel.

Following closely on the introduction of motor cars came the development of bus lines for passenger transportation and truck lines for light freight. Within a few years bus lines had sprung up in every section of the country. These were frequently sponsored and often owned by the railroads themselves, used as feeders and in some instances taking the places of unprofitable passenger trains, withdrawn. In many cities street car companies have installed bus lines as feeders and to supplement the service during peak hours of the day.

While Columbus has no city bus line service, many lines lead out of the city, and quite a number of through interstate lines count Columbus as an important terminal. Lines are operating out of Columbus to Marysville, Ft. Wayne, Mt. Gilead, Cincinnati by the Buckeye Stages, to Lancaster, Circleville and Chillicothe by the Scioto Valley Traction Company. These operate under the jurisdiction of the Ohio State Public Utilities Commission. A number of interstate lines have been granted local rights by the commission. These include the White Swan Line; Pennsylvania General Transit, Cannon Ball and the Safe Way to West Virginia points. Local rights are also being sought at this time by the Greyhound, White Star, Red Star and other interstate lines, passing through the city.

The Pennsylvania General Transit Company is a subsidiary of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Early in September of 1930, this company was authorized by the Ohio State Public Utilities Commission, to operate three, thirty-three passenger busses through Ohio in interstate traffic between Pittsburgh and Covington, Kentucky, via Steubenville, Cadiz, Cambridge, Lancaster, Circleville, Washington C. H. and Cincinnati.

Columbus, today, not only stands out in aeronautical development, because of its interest in, and constant encouragement given aviation matters, culminating a year ago, in the establishment of a world model air harbor, Port Columbus, but it is one of two Ohio cities that have made aeronautic history. It is a matter of record in the Aeronautical Department at Washington, that the first airplane in the world to cover a sustained flight of over sixty miles, and carrying merchandise, was a Wright Brothers' bi-plane. This plane, the first of its kind ever constructed, took off at Dayton, Ohio, November 7, 1910, piloted by Philip Parmalee, and carried a small consignment of silk from a Dayton store to the Morehouse-Martins Company of Columbus. The flight of sixty-two miles was made in fifty-five minutes, the longest sustained flight, and the fastest time ever recorded in the world, up to that date.

The little bi-plane made a successful landing at the old driving park and was met by a Morehouse-Martins delivery wagon. The silk was taken directly to the Columbus store where it was cut up into small pieces and passed out as souvenirs. A short time after making his historical flight, Parmalee was killed in a falling plane.

Roy Knabenshue, another bird-man in early aviation development, made several landings in Columbus, about the same time, in a cigar-shaped dirigible balloon. This flying apparatus carried a triangular frame under the gas bag and was propelled by a small gas motor. Knabenshue rode the machine by straddling the top runner and planting a foot on either of the lower runners. He gave exhibitions at the State Fair Grounds, and on one occasion landed on the roof of the Columbus Gas Company building at Long and Front Streets. Newspaper men and others were permitted to view the flying machine on the roof and later assisted the pilot in taking off by pushing the machine over the edge and out into space.

Columbus, since these flights, the parent of all airplane flights and the forerunner of great zepplin operations has never lost interest or faith in the practicability of air transportation. Later a landing field was established in the broad field west of the Ohio State University campus, the property of the University. Here for several years, planes, principally of the Wright Brothers development, landed and took off.

During war preparations in 1917 a ground aviation school for instruction of young fliers, preparing to take service in the American air forces abroad, was established at the University and during this period the University landing field was in practically constant use.

Following the war period, aviation in Franklin County was confined almost entirely to private flying, until about four years ago, when the first air mail contract was awarded the Colonial Air Transport to serve Columbus and this was the beginning of the use of Columbus as an air terminal for commercial and public transportation. The Colonial a subsidiary of the Continental Air Line, has ever since served Columbus in carrying air mail routes. Carrying mails is the first practical service to which air transportation was applied.

Columbus is a stopping point on Contract Air Mail route No. 16 operating between Cleveland and Louisville. Other stops are Springfield, Dayton and Cincinnati. Through this line Columbus has practically overnight mail service to New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Buffalo, Toledo, Detroit, Chicago, Milwaukee, Kansas City, Omaha, Minneapolis and other cities in the same territory. Correspondingly quick service is given to Pacific Coast points, the southwest and practically every other point in the United States.

Air mail throughout the United States has a history of about eleven years and during that time became invaluable to business men. Columbus still has but one air line, but it would be useless to guess how many will be serving the city in the next few years.

Airplanes flying United States mail have during the last four years flown more than 1,000 times around the world and at this time are flying more than 60,000 miles a day to service American business.

The Columbus mail line operates on night schedules. North bound planes depart from the Columbus airport at 9:45 p. m. and arrive in Cleveland at 11:30 p. m. in time for connection with west coast and southwestmail planes and the eastbound planes for New York, Boston and other eastern cities. Incoming mail arrives in Columbus at 4:40 a. m. in time for morning deliveries.

Opening of the new airport, seven miles east of the capital building, on July 8, 1929, was coincident with inauguration of a new forty-eight hour air rail service between New York and Pacific coast cities. This service, the first of its kind established in the country, starts with a night ride over the Pennsylvania Railroad from New York to the Columbus airport. Here passengers are transferred to Transcontinental Air Transport-Maddux Air Line planes for a day ride to Waynoka, Oklahoma, where passengers board sleepers again and are run through the night again to Clovis, New Mexico, over the Santa Fe Railroad. T. A. T.-Maddux planes are waiting here on the second morning and land passengers in Los Angeles and San Francisco in the evening of the second day. At the time of the inauguration of this service, this was the fastest time ever made from the Atlantic Coast to the Pacific Coast. From Columbus, the trip to the Pacific Coast is made in approximately thirty-six hours.

It is an axiom among persons connected with aviation that success in all phases of air operation lies more on the ground than in the air. The essential factors of regularity, speed and safety can only become permanent, when the ground facilities and "ground organization," are thoroughly established. The Columbus plans for its new airport complete in every detail and even advanced in many appointments beyond those of any airport ever before established, caused the Pennsylvania Railroad and the T. A. T.-Maddux Lines to select the Columbus port as the first transfer station. In July, 1929, 426 passengers passed through the port compared with 1,490 in June 1930. With a total of 11,282 passengers for the first year. In addition to the air-rail service two other airline activities were added to the port during the first year. It is estimated that approximately 35,000 people have passed through or taken flight from the Columbus airport since its establishment. Of these a total of 5,236 passengers have been taken on short sightseeing trips over the city.

In addition to the T. A. T. flying activities, the Curtiss-Wright Flying Service, as tenants, established a flying school and maintained a taxi-plane service and planes for charter. The Golden Eagle Monoplane manufacturing concern, formerly on the Pacific Coast, moved its operations to Port Columbus as a tenant, and expects soon to build its own plant in the vicinity of the port. It is predicted at this time that Columbus, in the next few years, will take its place as the leading airplane center of the country, because of its favorable geographical location for such industry and its modern landing fields.

"Quite significant is the recognition that is being given our superior airport and its strategic geographic position," says Major William F. Centner, superintendent of Port Columbus. "The airway division of the department of commerce is spending $15,000 in construction of, and will maintain at no cost to us, one of the new radio range beacons for directional control of air traffic in 'blind' weather. This means that all ships traveling the middle eastern section of the country will be directed to and over Port Columbus. The weather bureau is likewise setting up a station here which will be a part of the network including thirty-eight cities east of the Mississippi River. Hourly reports will be collected and disseminated and ship movements followed by telegraphic messages on the new teletype machines. Uncle Sam is paying $15,000 for this installation and will assume all maintenance costs."

In addition to the new Columbus air port, Columbus has two other air landing fields, the Clickenger field in the southeastern section and the Norton field, established on East Broad Street in 1923.

The fourth field that completes airplane landing facilities in Columbus is the Sullivant field on the west side. It is owned and operated by R. L. Harris and is one of the active fields of the vicinity. Until July 1 of this year all air mail planes landed on this field. These planes now land at the municipal air field at Port Columbus.

A school for air students is maintained at the field by Mr. Harris. He also maintains several large passenger ships for taxi and charter service. A Waco three-place open ship is used for the student work.

Columbus aviation interest expects that in the near future three more lines for passenger transportation will be established, connecting the city directly with Los Angeles, Dallas, Texas, Kansas City, St. Louis, Memphis, Louisville, Wichita, Chicago, New Orleans and many other important intermediate points.

The transport operations at Port Columbus have, from their inception, commanded paramount attention and interest. This has been caused by the newness of air travel in this country and the contingent romance connected with the idea of simulating the birds, in going from one place to another.

And so "Modern Transportation" is giving the country aviation for speedy and direct passenger, mail and light express service; the private automobile for private local service and touring; the bus lines, for low fare long and short hauls; truck lines for short haul freight service, and finally the steam railroads of the country which will continue to furnish facilities for luxurious, safe and comfortable travel, and which will undoubtedly continue for many years to haul the great bulk of the freight traffic required, for the maintenance of the present day life.

CHAPTER XXVIII

LITERATURE AND THE PRESS

By George H. Gordon

EARLY OHIO WRITERS—SULLIVANT AND LESQUEREUX—A. B. LAURENS—THE OHIO GAZETEER—CAMPBELL AND CARRINGTON—HOWELLS AND PIATT—SUNSET COX—A. H. WELSH—SAMUEL H. CHURCH—RYAN, RANDALL AND GALBREATH—UNIVERSITY AUTHORS—STUDER AND DAVIS—BEATTY, HUNTINGTON AND ALBERRY—HUBBARD HUTCHINSON—EARLY NEWSPAPERS—KILBOURNE AND GRISWOLD—THE OHIO STATE JOURNAL—EDITORS AND WRITERS—THE OHIO STATESMAN—THE TIMES—THE PRESS-POST—THE DISPATCH—W. D. BRICKELL—THE WOLFE OWNERSHIP—THE CITIZEN—THE GERMAN PRESS—OTHER PERIODICALS—THE OLD SUNDAY PAPERS—NEWSPAPER PLANTS AND MODERN PUBLICATION.

Its journalistic record has greatly enriched the history of Columbus, but a casual student would be led to believe that the muse of letters had passed the Ohio capital by. Yet there has been no dearth here of real literary effort and accomplishment. In the early years of the nineteenth century, in fact up to the close of the civil war, controversial subjects almost monopolized the attentions of the virile writers of the new West. But there were times when the urge toward the fanciful and artistic modes of expression was too strong for even the pioneers of the first state carved out of the Northwest Territory. Cincinnati, with its quicker growth, its proximity to Kentucky and the older Virginia and its waterway communications with the established culture of the East and the romantic stretches of the Mississippi and beyond, earlier developed a literary element and gave home to men and women who achieved worldwide fame in the field of bookmaking and the other arts of painting and sculpture. Columbus has never produced a Harriet Beecher Stowe, a Phoebe or Alice

Cary, a T. Buchanan Read, that gifted cigarmaker who achieved fame as painter, sculptor and poet and whose "Sheridan's Ride," one of the least artistic of all his many poems, has been recited by most American schoolboys, or such men as General Wm. H. Lytle and Colonel Coates Kinney, who advanced into the first rank of lyric poets, each through the medium of one fugitive piece, the former with the famous poem, "I am dying, Egypt, dying," and the latter with that dainty, beautiful fancy, "Raindrops on the Roof." Colonel Kinney, however, was well known in and a frequent visitor to Columbus and could without much stretch be reckoned as a part of the capital's literary life, his home being so close at hand and most of his political activities being centered here.

But Columbus does not have to go abroad for literary luminaries. Founded as a state capital, it attracted at its inception men of intellect and strong character who often adopted the printed word as a means of expression, even in that pioneer day when a printing press was not always at hand and when the art of the orator was called on oftener than the wizardry of the written word was invoked. Columbus, it must be remembered, did not come into being until Marietta was a well established town and Cincinnati had already attracted from the East and even from Europe men of literary taste and ability. In fact the stumps had not yet been pulled from the Capitol square when literary life in Marietta and Cincinnati was lusty and growing. Yet the Sullivants, when they settled Franklinton, on the west bank of the Scioto River, opposite the future site of the capital, had brought west with them a scientific spirit and a literary gift which found distinguished expression in William S. Sullivant, oldest son of Lucas Sullivant, who was the foremost member of the pioneer band of founders of Franklinton.

W. S. Sullivant was one of the leading botanists of the day, and in that special branch of the science known as bryology, or study of the mosses, was recognized as having no superior anywhere with the one exception of Professor Leo Lesquereux, who is still recognized as the greatest authority on mosses of all times and whom Mr. Sullivant was instrumental in bringing to Columbus. Mr. Sullivant had a grace of diction which was denied to Professor Lesquereux, a gift that added to his fame as a careful and efficient scientific investigator and made his works agreeable reading for the layman as well as for the scientist. Upon the occasion of his death the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the foremost American scientific association of that day, adopted resolutions which gave recognition to "his close, patient observation, scrupulous accuracy and nice descrimination," and deplored in his death the loss of "the most accomplished bryologist that this country has ever produced." Mr. Sullivant's fame will of course always be overshadowed by that of the great Lesquereux, who during his residence in Columbus, where he ended his days, published an enormous number of works on the mosses and kindred growths of the United States. Previous to his coming to this country, he had investigated the peat formations of Northern Europe and had published under governmental supervision the results of his studies. Those writings are still the classics of bryology. So Columbus produced one and long housed the other of the two men who took and held first places in this one branch of science and in writing on that subject.

A. B. Laurens was an early light in the literary firmament of Columbus. His name is forgotten, except by archaeologists and delvers into sectional records, but some of his poems are still to be found in ancient, moth-eaten and age-yellowed collections. Although lost in the limbo of forgetfulness, Mr. Laurens had the divine spark and some of his poems were dainty and artistic.

Charles Dickens, the great portrayer of an exaggerated English "life among the lowly" and the creator of more deathless fictional characters than any other English writer with the one exception of Shakespeare, shed some tarnished luster on the Buckeye capital on the occasion of his visit in 1842, but he seems to have found more comfort in the service at the old Neil house than in association with the literary people of Columbus.

The first book written and published by a Columbus man was "The Ohio Gazetteer," a compendium of facts as to the geography and history of the new state, prepared by that active and public spirited founder of Worthington, Colonel James Kilbourne the first. Similar works, now very rare, were put out by I. N. Whiting and William Lusk. All three of these were written in the Addisonian style of the previous century, a little stilted, but correct, and they are mines of information for one interested in pioneer customs in Ohio. A still more valuable work for the student is "Ohio Pioneers," by John W. Campbell. Found now only in old libraries, it is almost indispensable for a writer or student of those early days of the commonwealth. H. B. Carrington added to these early literary efforts a "History of the Battles of the Revolution," which at one time was a standard work.

Undoubtedly the one man who went from Columbus to the widest spread fame in literary fields, although other writers have produced just as good prose and poetry and exercised an even better influence on mankind in general, was William Dean Howells, for long the dean of American writers of fiction and by the ultra-intellectual held to be the greatest exponent of the art of prose fiction that America has ever produced. Of course as to that the public will always have differences of opinion, but there can be no question that Mr. Howells was and remains the foremost mildly realistic writer of novels in the United States. He began his literary career in Columbus, as a reporter and writer on the Ohio State Journal. At that time he formed a close intimacy with John James Piatt, of the distinguished family of that name, and with Rev. Dr. Fullerton, a Presbyterian minister, brother of the late Dr. E. B. Fullerton, at one time one of the most prominent physicians in the city. The three young men had literary tastes alike and Mr. Fullerton, who had not as yet arrived at the dignity of a Doctor of Divinity, had submitted a poem to the Atlantic Monthly, admission to whose columns meant the final seal of literary approval. Fullerton urged Howells to submit one of his poems, which he had written and was too diffident to put to the test of a less kindly criticism than that of his two friends. He was finally induced to send a contribution and to his surprise have it accepted. Concrete evidence of editorial approval came in the form of a check for the then munificent sum of $25, as much as the Ohio State Journal paid him for nearly three weeks of hard work. He deposited the check in the bank and then found himself in a quandary, not knowing how to get the money out—and he needed the cash. He applied to his friend Fullerton with the now classic question:

"When you put money in a bank, how on earth do you get it out?"

He got the information and the money. Mr. Howells afterwards attained a degree of wealth from the sale of his many novels and, as editor of Harper's Monthly, held a commanding position in American literature and politics. His friend, Mr. Fullerton, did not follow the literary bent, but the other of the trio, Mr. Piatt, made a deep impression on the intellectual life of Ohio up to the middle of the nineteenth century. He and his gifted brother, Don Piatt, were for many years among the prominent of Buckeye literati.

S. S. "Sunset" Cox, the peppery and talented editorial writer on the old Statesman, was better known as a newspaper man and a politician than as a writer of lasting literature, but some of his editorial writings have achieved a permanent place in literature, and his book of travels is still in vogue and makes very pleasant reading. It is titled "A Buckeye Abroad" and in the years immediately following its publication was widely read. Mr. Cox's soubriquet was fastened on him on account of a bit of word-painting in description of a sunset over Columbus and especially over the vine-covered front of St. Francis hospital. Country editors who were opposed in politics to Mr. Cox made much fun of him for this effusion, but good taste and time have combined to give it recognition as a bit of gorgeous word-painting seldom if ever surpassed in the English language. It is a bit of prose poetry of rare beauty.

Among the other earlier historical writers of Columbus were Frank V. Irish, who published "American and British Authors," and William McAllister, author of a "History of Ireland."

The city has been fairly prolific of writers of histories. Professor A. H. Welsh, whose early death by drowning deprived the world of a charming and scholarly author, leaped into worldwide fame by the publication of his "History of English Literature," which was accorded such space and such praise by the English and Scottish reviews as those periodicals give only to major works. No other history of English literature, except the monumental work by Taine and the scholarly work by Henry Hallam, the latter of which is a history of literature in general during only a period of European history, has ever produced a profounder sensation. In addition to the marvellous beauty of Professor Welsh's diction, his studies had been profound and his criticisms were so just that his work must live practically forever.

Professor Wilbur H. Siebert, of the department of history at Ohio State University, also has created for himself a reputation as wide as the English-speaking race by his historical investigations and writings. Professor Siebert's researches have led him along hitherto almost untrodden paths of American history and he has brought to light an enormous array of facts which had been buried in forgotten and neglected records. The public now knows more about such activities as those of the Tory party during and after the Revolution and of the Tories and patriots of Florida and the other Southern districts of the United States than it ever would have learned except through such research as that to which Professor Siebert has devoted himself. His books are composed, too, in a lucid and pleasing style. He is still engaged in work of this kind. His earnest and intelligent investigations have brought him distinguished honors from the foremost historical and literary societies of the United States and England. The professor is a native of Columbus, a graduate of Ohio State University and Harvard University and has studied in universities of Continental Europe. The city of Columbus and the county of Franklin can claim him as an exclusive product of the Buckeye capital.

Professor George Wells Knight, also of the historical department of Ohio State University, has published a number of review articles on historical subjects, all of them written in finished style and showing depth of scholarship and careful methods of research. Professor Knight, after many years of research, some time ago wrote a history of Ohio, which was pronounced by those who read the manuscript to be a model of diction and a complete storehouse of facts, but some vandal entered his office at the University and destroyed manuscript and notes. A most valuable work was thus lost and Professor Knight never felt like going through such an enormous amount of research as would be necessary to reproduce the history. Dr. Edward E. Sparks, a graduate of Ohio State University and at one time a reporter on the Ohio State Journal, was an authority on United States constitutional history and the author of profoundly learned works on that subject.

Colonel George W. Manypenny's literary efforts were largely devoted to journalism and much of his energy was given to banking, but he made one journey into the realm of permanent literature and produced a valuable volume, "Our Indian Wards," a subject on which he was well qualified to speak, having been identified with the federal Indian bureau. Colonel Manypenny lived in one of those handsome old mansions on Broad Street which have now long since given way to business structures, and he there entertained most of the leaders in literature and the drama who visited Columbus. Such great histronic stars as Joseph Jefferson, Edwin Booth, Lawrence Barrett, were guests there. The colonel's accomplished and beautiful daughter, it was believed at one time, had a literary career before her, but she chose the stage instead and for some time appeared in the support of Barrett, Booth and other tragedians.

Colonel Samuel H. Church, who gained his military title by appointment to the military staff of a governor of the state and who for many years was connected with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in this city, removed to Pittsburgh, where he now occupies the position of president of the Carnegie Institute, an institution of higher learning, but he had dabbled in literature before quitting this city. After taking up his residence in Pittsburgh he published an elaborate "History of Oliver Cromwell," which attracted much favorable comment from the reviews, and also wrote a novel of the cavalier times in England which had a considerable vogue.

Hon. Daniel J. Ryan, E. O. Randall, Professor Osman C. Hooper of the department of journalism at Ohio State University, and C. B. Galbreath, former state librarian and more recently at the head of the museum of archaeology and history which is housed at the State University, have all written voluminously and well on the histories of Ohio and Franklin County. The History of Ohio, by Messrs. Ryan and Randall, is the most convincing and the most valuable work on the subject that has ever reached the public. Mr. Ryan was a lawyer of ability and served two terms as secretary of the state of Ohio, and Mr. Randall had been admitted to the bar and served for some years in the office of Supreme Court reporter, but both gentlemen had tastes for literary work which could not be suppressed. Mr. Randall came from a family of intellectuals, Rev. D. A. Randall, a forbear, having published a number of religious works. Professor Hooper approached the field of authorship from a long and distinguished career in daily journalism and with a style of writing that is a model of lucidity and purity. Mr. Hooper had also gained much fame through his poems, published from time to time over a period of years and at last collected in a volume of much charm. At the death of General U. S. Grant a poem written for the occasion by Mr. Hooper was generally acknowledged as the most beautiful of all those called forth by the taking away of the great soldier and ex-President.

Other professors at Ohio State University who have entered prominently the field of authorship were President Edward Orton, Sr., J. V. Denny, Benjamin Bowen, James E. Hagerty, Frank Pierrepont Graves, Josiah R. Smith, Sidney A. Norton, Joseph A. Leighton, Henry Weber, Warren K. Morehead, William McPherson, Charles Plumb, Ludwig Lewissohn and President W. O. Thompson.

Of the earlier members of the University faculty Dr. N. S. Townshend, first professor of agriculture and veterinary science, wrote extensively on political subjects, having been before the Civil War deeply interested in the anti-slavery cause, and Professor Robert H. McFarland, first professor of mathematics, was an accomplished classical scholar as well as an eminent engineer, and published a scholarly and well written translation of Virgil's Aeneid. Professor McFarland had a distinguished record in the Civil War, being a very gallant officer in the Union army, and some of his writings on experiences in that great conflict, unfortunately never published, would make interesting reading. Professor Townshend also left a mass of manuscripts having to do with the political contests of pre-Civil War days and with border warfare in Kansas and Nebraska which ought to be collated and given to the world.

Professor Lewissohn has gained much prominence by his writings, especially since quitting the university. He writes with beautiful diction, but is somewhat iconoclastic in his social and political views.

Professor James Chalmers has published a valuable work on Lord Macaulay and Professor Joseph R. Taylor, of the department of English, has written a number of dainty poems which have found place in the most critical and discriminating magazines. In the same department is Professor William L. "Billy" Graves, whose delightful essays on subjects of all sorts have given pleasure to many thousands of readers.

The state university, in fact, has given a great impetus to the literary impulses of the city.

Dr. Andrew Crotti and Dr. Frank Warner, with other Columbus physicians, have written much on technical subjects.

Two Columbus writers on ornithological subjects have made reputation wherever there were lovers of birds. Jacob H. Studer's "Birds of North America" is a monumental work which still has standing among ornithologists. But to the hearts of Columbus people Oliver Davie's "Birds of Ohio" is much dearer. Mr. Davie was a taxidermist, a learned ornithologist, a painter of vivid word pictures and a poet at heart. He also was a lover of books, and his second-hand bookstore on High Street was the mecca of every real antiquarian who visited Columbus. There was a very accomplished Chicago newspaper man, John Corwin, a member of the family of the great Thomas Corwin, who attended every important political gathering in the country and who often came to Columbus in a newsgathering capacity. He never failed to stop off on his way to the Neil house to look over Oliver Davie's collection of rare volumes, which included an extra-illuminated edition of the works of Robert Burns, which was said to be the finest in existence. Mr. Davie, being of Scotch extraction, was a great lover of Burns. His work on the birds of Ohio was so complete, the result of such constant and such intelligent and practical investigation, that it stands, although the author has been dead for some years, as the last word on the subject. It contains descriptions in prose-poetry which are gems. The chapter on the "Brown Thresher" deserves and doubtless will have a place in permanent literature.

In the lighter departments of literature Columbus has had and still has distinguished representation long since the day of William Dean Howells. Mrs. Dorothy Canfield Fisher, who stands in the very first ranks of American novelists, is a daughter of a former president of Ohio State University and graduated at that institution. Zane Grey, prolific and immensely popular writer of tales of the "wild and wooly" West and of other attractive scenes, is one of the most known writers before the American public. His novels are always among the "best sellers." He originally came from Zanesville, but lived for many years and received his education in Columbus. His father practiced dentistry on High Street, near State, and Zane and his two brothers were notable baseball players in their day. Two of them, and possibly all three of them, even played the great American game professionally for a short time at least.

General John Beatty, the soldier, public man and banker, produced a novel "The Belle of Beckett's Lane," which is very readable, but did not attain wide publicity, and Webster P. Huntingon, one of the cleverist editorial paragraphers in the country, published a novel, which combined with mysterious plot a style of composition far superior to that of many of the mystery novels that have had much popularity and heavy sales. F. F. D. Albery, lawyer, launched two novels on the literary tide, and Elmer Vance, who acquired fame and fortune as the author of a melodrama in which he applied his practical knowledge as a telegrapher to stage effects in the once immensely popular melodrama, "The Lightning Express," written and mounted while he was a railroad dispatcher at the Union Depot in Columbus, published a work of fiction, "Nellie Harland." Dr. D. T. Gilliam has lightened the labors of the medical profession by incursions into literature through the medium of two novels.

More recently Hubbard Hutchinson, a son of the late Harrie Hutchinson, at one time well known in newspaper work, attracted attention by a novel, "Chanting Wheels," published first in serial form in a magazine of high grade fiction and afterward in book form. The novel, while marked by some of the minor faults of the neophyte, contains passages of great power and gives promise of a really great future. Mr. Hutchinson has also published several delightful books of travel. Donald Ogden Stewart, a son of the late Judge Stewart, has made himself a name as a writer of the facetious. Scannell O'Neill, of the Catholic Columbian, has written a great deal of charming poetry.

Educational literature has been much enriched by Columbus authors. Probably the first of the educational writers to function here was T. W. Harvey, state school commissioner, whose "English Grammar" was probably the most disliked book that bothered the brains of public school students a half century ago. Mr. Harvey made the mistake of trying to engraft Latin grammar on the English language, with the result, as his book was adopted everywhere in the Ohio schools, of creating a great deal of confusion in juvenile minds over the comparatively simple subject of grammar. The book is now unknown except to the old and middleaged. O. T. Corson, Dr. J. A. Shawan and Dr. F. W. Howard, the latter a Catholic educator, have written much and well on educational subjects.

In the older day Dr. T. G. Wormley, a professor of chemistry at Starling Medical College, produced works on poisons and their chemistry, illustrated by his wife, which still are standards in the subject of toxicology.

No one of all the Columbus writers, however, stood higher than Rev. Dr. Washington Gladden, eminent editor and prolific producer in many branches of authorship.

Of course there have been many other writers in the history of Columbus, but they were authors of evanescent works, which have served their temporary purpose and which hardly entitled their makers to places in the temple of literary fame. Not least of these was Mrs. Elizabeth Cherry Page, a teacher in the schools, whose sad death suddenly ended a literary career that promised great fame.

In its journalistic history the capital of Ohio has been rich indeed. A number of the newspaper writers of the city achieved a prominence in journalistic controversy and in the gathering of news equal to that of any except the very greatest of workers in this arduous field. The beginnings were of course small, but they were prompt. The first newspaper published in Columbus was the Freeman's Chronicle, edited by James B. Gardiner, who was typesetter, pressman, newsgatherer and editor. It was published in Franklinton and its first issue bore the date July 4, 1812. It lasted two years. The Chronicle was a very modest representative of the journalistic profession, indeed, consisting of a folio of four small pages, set up with an assortment of type picked up at random and published irregularly as exigency arose or conditions permitted. Occasionally the supply of paper was exhausted and could not be renewed immediately. Again the ink had all been used up. On another occasion the mails from the East, which supplied in the more established journals which they brought west nearly all the news that the Freeman's Chronicle passed on to its subscribers, had been delayed and there was nothing to publish. The day of the local newsgatherer had not yet dawned. Also, the editor and publisher found the financial row of his journalistic venture a hard one to hoe. There was little money in circulation in the new settlements and subscriptions were paid for the most part "in kind," which meant grain, homespun, whiskey, meat and pelts of wild animals. The editor on one occasion complained in his editorial column that during the preceding six months he had spent $150 for paper alone and had received only $30 for subscriptions. The advertising department was merely an incident and not a profitable one to the business of newspaper publication. It indeed required a great public spirit to keep a paper going, but Mr. Gardner persevered for two years, publishing his paper as news came in from the military front. The motto of the Freeman's Chronicle, printed at the top of the first page, was:

> "Here shall the press the people's right maintain,
> Unawed by influence, unbribed by gain;
> Here patriot truth its glorious precepts draw,
> Pledged to religion, liberty and law."

The first line of this stanza is engraved in stone over the front entrance of the present impressive Ohio State Journal Building, so the late Robert F. Wolfe was not the first Columbus newspaper publisher to adopt that sentiment.

The Freeman's Chronicle went the way of other occasional journals, when the Western Intelligencer, first published in Worthington, was removed in 1814 to Columbus. The Intelligencer was the forerunner of the Ohio State Journal and gives that publication the reason for its daily announcement, "Established in 1811." To this modest ancestor the Journal traces its beginning.

The Western Intelligencer was the result of the thought and enterprise of Colonel James Kilbourne, the pioneer founder of Worthington, ubiquitous and energetic in all public movements. In 1809 Colonel Kilbourne and Robert D. Richardson bought the first press to appear in Central Ohio and arranged for the publication of a paper, the Western Intelligencer. Paper was bought and seven columns of type set up by Ezra Griswold, but Mr. Richardson, who was the experienced man in journalism of these projectors, failed to issue the sheet, and the enterprise lay dormant until 1811, when the first copy of the Western Intelligencer, the first newspaper published in the county, came from the press. Joel Buttles and George Smith were the proprietors and editors. The paper was removed to Columbus in 1814, and through many mutations, under different names, with many consolidations and many vicissitudes, it has continued, until it is now the powerful Ohio State Journal, "daily and Sunday," with a huge plant and an army of writers and other employes. During these years, nearly a century and a quarter, it has engaged the services of many talented men and has exerted a commanding influence in the Republican party and the forerunners of that political organization. Among the many editorial writers who have thundered their doctrines at the public through the columns of the Journal have been Joel Buttles, George Smith, James Hills, P. H. Olmsted, Ezra Griswold, George Nashee, John Bailhache, Charles Scott, Smithson E. Wright, John M. Gallagher, John Teesdale, William B. Thrall, Henry Reed, William T. Bascom, Oren Follett, Aaron F. Perry, John Greiner, Colonel William Schouler, A. M. Gangewer, Henry D. Cook, William Dean Howells, F. W. Hurtt, William T. Coggeshall, J. Q. Howard, General James M. Comly, Andy W. Francisco, Sylvanus "Sam" E. Johnson, Colonel James Taylor, Samuel J. Flickinger, Colonel W. S. Furay, General B. R. Cowen, E. K. Rife, Daniel L. Bowersmith, Samuel McClure, Colonel E. S. Wilson, Robert O. Ryder, and the two present admirable editorial writers, A. E. McKee and J. A. Meckstroth. During the nearly century and a quarter of its existence the paper has absorbed or outlived many rival upstarts and twice has experienced the embarrassments of judicial foreclosure, but for many years it has been above the worries of financial distress.

When the writer of this article entered the newspaper profession it was as a reporter on the Ohio State Journal. The paper was owned by a company, of which two railroad officials, Colonel James O'Brien of Cincinnati and Henry Monett of Pittsburgh, were important stockholders. The company had a job printing department, on which and on a widely distributed weekly it actually depended for all profits. The two railroad officials had in their power the giving out of much printing and they did not overlook the Journal job printing establishment. The echoes from the powerful editorial writings of General Comly still resounded through the political atmosphere, but were no more potent than those of General B. R. Cowan, a writer of power and finish, who presided at the editorial desk. Captain Alfred E. Lee was assistant editor. Captain Lee lived on Jefferson Avenue and walked home every morning after the paper had been put to bed, armed with a huge revolver which he had carried throughout the Civil War, in which he had been an aide on the staff of General Rutherford B. Hayes. The streets, when the moon did not shine, were as dark as Erebus, and the writer foolishly invited a shot from that big revolver when he accosted Captain Lee in the shade of the trees at Broad Street and Grant Avenue one cloudy morning. The captain carried the gun at his breast, at full cock, ready for any one of the desperate and dangerous prowlers who occasionally at that time attacked pedestrians at night. Captain Lee shortly afterward resigned to assume editorial duties in Toledo and was succeeded by Samuel S. Knabenshue, who resigned his desk to go to the managing editorship of the Toledo Blade and thence into the United States consular service. D. L. Bowersmith, one of the most accomplished newspaper men ever produced in Ohio, was city editor, and there were two reporters, reenforced during the session of the Legislature by one other, who was invariably the correspondent of a Cleveland paper.

The mechanical plant, while fully up to the requirements of the day, were absurdly primitive as compared with the elaborate equipment of the Journal today. Of course all type was handset, the typesetting machine not as yet being more than a fantastic dream in the mind of the inventor. The proofreading was all done by one man, Harry Kerr, but he was at the top of his profession. The tramp printer was in evidence at one case or more in the composing room every night. There was no Sunday paper and Saturday was the one holiday—without pay—of the week. The telegraphic service was the Associated Press, but not the metropolitan service of that great organization. The Journal received the "pony" press report, which was taken in by one operator in longhand on "flimsy" paper. The press on which the paper was printed was a "flat" press, fed by hand, and one of the two feeders was Charles Harley, father of the "Chick"

Harley whose name will always be one to conjure with in Ohio State University football circles.

Many of the older newspaper men who had made reputations prior to and during the Civil War were still functioning. The brilliant Fred D. Mussey was writing for the Cincinnati Commercial. Colonel Charles B. Flood tottered from home on Sixth Street to the Neil House and back and contributed weekly letters to the Cincinnati Enquirer on "Oldtime Politics." Howard Conard, J. Q. Howard, Sam Johnson attended all political conventions. Columbus was in fact the center of political interest in the United States outside Washington City and attracted the best of newspaper talent. Ohio, holding its state elections in October, was an all-important state politically and its capital was a breeding place for political journalists. The work of journalism has been enormously increased here since those days, but it is doubtful if the quality of its political writings has been raised.

The Journal, through the death of the Cincinnati capitalist, Colonel West, fell into the hands of Colonel James D. Ellison, who associated with him as his chief editor Samuel G. McClure, an experienced writer from the Cleveland Leader staff.

Under their management a Sunday edition was added and the paper developed into metropolitan proportions. On the death of Colonel Ellison, the Journal passed into the hands of the late Robert F. Wolfe and his brother, Harry Wolfe, who later acquired ownership of the Evening and Sunday Dispatch, which, together with the Journal, is now published by Harry Wolfe and the heirs of Robert F. Wolfe.

The ancient political rival of the Journal was the Statesman, which had its origin in the Ohio Monitor, first published in 1816. Under varying names and dynasties, this paper persisted until 1907, when, under the name of the News, it gave its last gasp in a building at Third and State Streets, where the Hartman Theater now stands. David Smith was the editor of the Monitor until 1835 when it consolidated with the Hemisphere and became the property of the Medarys, Jacob, father, and Samuel, son, the latter one of the most powerful and vitriolic editorial writers the western country has produced. When the Medarys took charge of the paper they named it the Statesman, and under that name it attained immense fame. It was seldom highly profitable, and therefore there were kaleidoscopic changes in the ownership but Sam Medary almost invariably drifted back into the editorial chair and took up the cudgels for the Democratic party. During the Civil War he was distinctly out of sympathy with the national administration and got into serious trouble but his pencil still kept moving for he had the courage of his convictions even if those convictions were wholly at variance from the trend of economic truth and human progress.

In 1854 this paper became the Ohio Statesman and Democrat and so continued until 1880 when on passing into the hands of Captain John H. Putnam George H. Tyler of Chillicothe and John G. Thompson of Columbus a national Democratic practical political leader its name was changed to the Times. In the meantime it had met financial difficulties and had gone into the hands of a receiver. It again flourished for a few years and again got into difficulties and was sold at judicial sale. This time it came into the possession of a company consisting of Colonel Simeon K. Donavin, W. W. Medary, R. S. Warner, F. W. Prentiss and William Trevitt. Colonel Donavin was the editorial writer. He was an accomplished man, one of the best writers in the country, a man of determined character and of such wide experience as made him a mine of information. He had been a reporter in Baltimore at the time of the John Brown raid and was the first newspaper man on the scene of that heroic if foolish attempt to overthrow the system of slavery. He remained with Brown till the latter's execution and, although an old-time Democrat, was always an admirer of that inspired fanatic. His editorial writings were as powerful as had been those of Samuel Medary, but times had changed, no such burning issues attracted the public attention and the paper again fell into difficulties. In 1885 it passed into the hands of Ferd. J. Wendell of Dayton, and for a time, under the skillful business management of Charles W. Harper, was a moneymaker. But Mr. Wendell experimented with rundown newspaper properties elsewhere and the profits of the Press, as it was now known, went to bolster the tottering footsteps of publications in other cities.

A rival Democratic daily, the Post, had been started by Charles Q. Davis, Samuel McCullough, Frank Smith and H. S. Perkins, the last named being the editor of the paper. Mr. Perkins was very deaf and used probably the first aid ever invented for sufferers from that defect—a metal plate held between the teeth. McCullough, Smith and Perkins all came from Northwestern Ohio. They did not long maintain connection with the Post and Mr. Davis assumed the full responsibility. Mr. Davis supported Calvin S. Brice in the latter's successful candidacy for the United States Senate and the paper was well supported until that contest had been decided. Shortly afterwards it was bought in by Mr. Wendell and combined with the Press as the Press-Post. The old Times and its predecessor had fluctuated between the morning and the evening fields, but Mr. Wendell fixed the status of the Press-Post in the evening field, with a Sunday morning edition, where it flourished both in a business and in an editorial sense until the drains of the half-moribund newspapers in other cities which Mr. Wendell bought in and tried to resuscitate became too much and it again went into the hands of the courts. It was bought by a company, whose principal members were L. P. Stephens, George W. Dun, DeWitt C. Jones and Webster P. Huntington. They rejuvenated the property, bought the first typesetting machines used by an English-language newspaper in Columbus, reorganized the editorial and local departments and built up a profitable and creditable newspaper property. A controlling interest in the capital stock fell into the hands, however, of a young capitalist, Clarence Jones, who was so unwise as to print a derogatory editorial of the president when McKinley was assassinated and a mob of outraged citizens raided and sacked the office on East Broad Street. Again the paper changed hands and struggling along, finally under the name of the News, until it died a natural death in 1907.

The more distinguished publishers and editors of the Statesman, Times, Press-Post and News, under which names this paper appeared at various times, were: David Smith, Ezra Griswold, Jacob Medary, Samuel Medary, C. C. and C. R. Hazewell, James Haddock Smith, S. S. Cox, H. W. Derby, Horace S. Knapp, Colonel Charles B. Flood, Charles J. Foster, Thomas Miller, Colonel George W. Manypenny, Amos Layman, Lewis Baker, E. B. Eshelman (whose son afterward became prominent in Cincinnati journalism), Richard Nevins (whose beautiful daughter married a son of James G. Blaine, the statesman), James Mills, Jonathan F. Linton, (who maintained an active interest in public affairs until his death only a few years ago), Judge Joel Myers, A. J. Mack, Captain John H. Putnam, Solon L. Goode, James Goode, George W. Henderson, Leslie McPherson, V. C. Ward, (later engaged in the railroad ticket business with Jared P. Bliss, Colonel Simeon K. Donavin, W. W. Medary, (son of the Samuel Medary of earlier fame and for long connected with the railroad interests that center in Columbus), R. S. Warner, F. W. Prentiss, William Trevitt, E. K. Rife, Henry T. Chittenden, Ferd. J. Wendell, Charles W. Harper, L. P. Stephens, DeWitt C. Jones, Webster P. Huntington, George W. Dun, Clarence Jones (under whose proprietorship the disastrous editorial on the death of President McKinley was published), Ellis O. Jones, C. C. Philbrick. Of these J. H. Galbraith, after a long and very able career as a journalist ranging from lowly reporter to the dignity of chief editorial writer and from the time of his graduation at Ohio State University continuously to the present, is the only one still engaged in daily journalism. He is rounding out a record of effective, scrupulously just and highly proficient labor as editorial writer for the Columbus Dispatch.

The Columbus Evening and Sunday Dispatch, which has been built up into one of the most powerful and prosperous newspaper properties in the West, was of accidental origin and of astoundingly successful fortunes from the date of its first issue. It happened to meet a want, to fill a place waiting for it, and since its first issue it has never known the pangs of financial stress. It has been a business success ever since its birth.

A group of young men, all connected with journalism and most of them printers, were discussing the newspaper situation in this city and it was suggested that times were ripe for a new publication in Columbus, one not rigidly attached to either of the two major political parties. The suggestion was taken up instantly and the young men decided that they would "take a chance," as one of them expressed it. It did not cost much in 1871, when this step was taken, to start a newspaper. A few fonts of type and a flat press were all that were necessary, and they were to be had at second hand, if funds were too short for new equipment. The main difficulty was always found in the keeping up of running expenses. These young men were all of them thrifty and had saved a little money. They decided that they would start a newspaper, and that every one of them would maintain himself out of his savings for a certain period and let his earning stand to his credit, being used meanwhile for the support of the new venture. In the latter part of June, 1871, therefore, the Dispatch Printing Company of Columbus, with a nominal capital stock of $10,000, not anywhere nearly paid up, was incorporated by William Trevitt, Jr., Samuel Bradford, Timothy McMahon, James O'Donnell, Peter C. Johnson, L. Pearce Stephens, John M. Webb, J. S. B. Given, C. M. Morris and W. W. Webb. Each paid in one hundred dollars and Mr. Trevitt happened to own a press, which was put to use. With this modest capital the Columbus Evening Dispatch, which now is believed to be worth several million dollars and not purchasable at any price, started on its journey of phenomenal success. The projectors fortunately happened to be able to acquire a list of 900 subscribers to a publication that had been proposed but had not been printed and 800 of these prospective readers of the abortive newspaper decided to transfer their support to the new venture.

For there years these volunteer publishers continued in the management and ownership of the Dispatch, and their success was so phenomenal that several of them became frightened. As one of them said years later, "It all seemed too good to last." So in 1874 they sold the prosperous little property for $10,500 to Putnam & Doren, who in 1876 sold it again to Myers & Brickell (Captain L. D. Myers and William D. Brickell). In 1882 Captain Myers was appointed postmaster of the city and Mr. Brickell continued as sole owner until failing health compelled him to retire from business altogether, when he sold the property at a price said to be less than $300,000, to Congressman Gill of Steubenville, who, although a Republican, wanted an organ with which to throw United States Senator Charles Dick from his seat in the Republican councils of this state. Under Mr. Brickell the paper probably did not attain as high a literary standard as it might have done, but it was always edited in a dignified and scrupulously fair style, independently but with a leaning toward the Republican party, and continued to prosper like the proverbial "green bay tree." It was really worth much more than Mr. Brickell received for it, but he had other large interests and his illness, which ended not long afterward in his death, compelled him to abandon business altogether. Mr. Brickell had added in the latter nineties a Sunday edition, which immediately became outstanding among Sunday publications. The Dispatch was served with its outside news by the Associated Press and Mr. Brickell could not obtain a Sunday franchise with that powerful organization until the Sunday Morning News, which owned the Associated Press rights for Sunday morning use in this city, was finally compelled to shut up shop in the face of the too strenuous competition of the daily press. J. B. K. Connelly, owner of the Sunday Morning News, sold his Associated Press franchise to Mr. Brickell and made possible the issue of a Sunday edition of the Dispatch.

Congressman Gill's health became bad and he was ordered west to recuperate. He had been disappointed in some of his associates in the publication of the Dispatch, and, when he stopped at Chicago on his way west, he was met by John C. Easrman, a former student at Ohio State University and reporter on the Ohio State Journal and at the time owner and publisher of the Chicago Journal, who, as representative of Robert F. and Harry P. Wolfe, found him in an amenable mood to entertain a proposition for the sale of his newspaper property. The deal was made and the Wolfe brothers, already owners of the Ohio State Journal, found themselves in addition proprietors of the most profitable afternoon paper in the Middle West. Under their proprietorship and liberal management the Dispatch has grown in size and in quality until now it stands on a plane of equality with the foremost afternoon papers of the country and is enormously valuable.

The Columbus Citizen, another evening publication, but without a Sunday edition, is also an outstanding example of success following the grasping of an opportunity. Up to the latter nineties the Journal had sold at five cents and the Dispatch and Press-Post for three cents apiece for single copies. It occurred to George Smart, formerly city editor of the Press-Post, later connected with the Cleveland Plain Dealer and for a time a laborer in the New York journalistic vineyard, that the time was ripe for a penny newspaper in Columbus. Mr. Smart was an Ohio man, born at Chillicothe, of which city his father was at one time mayor. He was educated at Ohio State University and his sympathies were here in Columbus, where he had started his newspaper career. His cousin, George Dun, who had been with him at college and had had experience as one of the proprietors of the Press-Post, was consulted and agreed with him. Several other associates, of much enthusiasm but little wealth, were taken into the plan and it was promptly set afoot. An outfit of type was purchased and there was enough money left to pay canvassers for subscriptions, but not to purchase a press. Arrangements were made with the publishers of the Westbote, a German-language daily, to issue the new paper from the Westbote plant, and to lease the telegraphic news service of the Scripps-Howard league, a rival of the Associated Press. On the first day of March, 1899, the Citizen first appeared on the streets of Columbus. Besides the penny price, the publishers presented another innovation in Columbus journalism, a noon edition. The response from the public was immediate and surprising. Within a month the paper was more than paying expenses, its field was enlarged and it was launched on a most successful career. Independent in politics, with a Democratic leaning, well edited and with a splendid staff of expert newsgatherers and writers, it very soon had a firm hold on the affections of the Columbus public. Unfortunately for the founders, their success attracted the attention of the Scripps-Howard combination, whose managers decided to enter the field themselves. This would have been of little importance to the Citizen publishers, but it meant the withdrawal from them of their only means of obtaining telegraphic news service, and they were compelled to sell in self-defense to the Scripps-Howard people. Mr. E. E. Cooke, who had left the old Press-Post staff to become city editor of the Citizen and had arisen to the managing editorship, continued in that capacity. Peculiarly fitted for the duties of management under the Scripps-Howard system of journalism, Mr. Cooke has risen still higher until he has become the editorial manager of all the Scripps-Howard papers in Ohio, as well as in Pittsburgh and in Kentucky. The paper has its own completely equipped plant and it is now backed by the enormous resources of the Scripps-Howard combination. It now receives both the United Press and the Scripps-Howard telegraphic reports.

A very well edited and energetic daily newspaper, the Sun, was established in Columbus in 1907 and was conducted for two years under the management of C. C. Philbrick, the present virile editor and publisher of The Week, a semimonthly magazine devoted to the interests of the Republican party, but insufficient financial backing compelled its suspension. Informed admirers of good journalism have regretted this loss.

Other dailies, representing evanescent issues or mistaken beliefs in the public needs, have come and gone through the years, "vie Schatten auf dem Wagen," according to the words of the German poem, leaving behind not much more evidence of their existence than did those "shadows on the waves," forgotten and some of them not even represented in the archaeological collections of the state.

The German press of the capital had a long and profitable career until the World War made their publication in the German language unprofitable and even impossible and they too disappeared. The Columbus Herold, a tri-weekly, represents those departed influential publications. The Westbote had a long, prosperous life and died only when the fortunes of the family of Jacob Reinhard, its founder, were broken by the failure of the Reinhard Bank. An effort was made to continue it after his financial fiasco, but the history of the paper ended even before the war.

The Express, a German daily combined with the Sonntagsgast, was for a long time published by the late Leo Hirsch, a native of Germany, a lovable character and a strong writer in his own language, but it too succumbed to the anti-German war fever. It was on this paper that Gus J. Karger, who made a national reputation as Washington correspondent of the Cincinnati Times Star, had his first training in journalism. He wrote with equal facility in both German and Engish.

There are now published in Columbus a great number of periodicals, many of them devoted to special interests and unknown to most residents of the city although having wide circulation over the country. The most prominent of these are probably the Catholic Columbian, which has had a long life as representative of the interests of the Roman Catholic Church and is at present ably edited by James Carroll, and Der Waisenfreund, the history of which is published elsewhere in this volume. Others are: Advertising World, the American Issue (the organ of the Anti-Saloon League with an enormous circulation throughout the country), The Building Witness, the Christion Worker, Coal Age, Columbus Builder, Columbus Herold (a revival of the German language papers, published three times a week), the Columbus Motorist, Columbus This Week, Community News (published in the interests of the residents of Grandview), Current Events, Daily Reporter (a legal publication), Engineering News Record, Fur-Fish Game, Highway Topics (devoted to good roads), Hilltop Record (devoted to the interests of the people of the West Side), Hunter-Trapper-Fisher (devoted to outdoor sports such as are indicated in the title and having a wide circulation), the Josephinum Weekly, the Linden News (in the interest of the residents of northeastern Columbus), Looseleaf Current Topics, News Outline, Northern Star (a local publication of interest to North-End citizens), Ohio Christian News, Ohio Druggist, Ohio Gas and Oil Men's Journal, Ohio Jewish Chronicle, Ohio Mason, Ohio Odd Fellow, Ohio Public Works, Ohio Schools, Ohio State Medical Journal, Ohio Stockman and Farmer, Ohio Teacher, Ohio Woman Voter, The Sample Case, Work, World News, The Week (Republican magazine with circulation extending throughout the United States).

The consolidation of the publishing establishments of the Lutheran Church at Chicago and Columbus under the management of the Lutheran Book Concern in this city will increase the number of publications here so as to include periodicals as follows: Bible Picture Charts, Bible Picture Cards, Intermediate Sundayschool Lesson Quarterly, Teacher's Monthly, School Carols, Lutheran Youth, Catechism Quarterly, Senior Sundayschool Lessons Quarterly, Adult Sundayschool Lesson Quarterly, Little Lessons for Beginners, Primary School Carols, Childs' Paper, Teachers' Manual, Primary Paper, Junior Sundayschool Lesson Quarterly, Junior Graded Lesson Quarterly, the Almanac, the Kalender, Lutheran Standard, Lutherische Kirchenzeitung, Joint Synod Vestryman, Jugendblatt, Kirchliche Zeitschrift Magazine, Monthly Missionary Programs, Pastor's Monthly, Studies for Luther Leagues and other and occasional issues of church literary and instructional character.

In addition to these publications, the Ohio State University issues a number of periodicals devoted to student life and university affairs and every high school in the city has a magazine of some kind edited by students. Other periodicals come from the various departments of the state government.

There are also periodicals devoted to the interests of the colored race and of special interests, not all of them having regular dates of issue.

Many, many journals, besides those that survived the swaddling clothes period and have met the test of public endorsement and still live, constitute a very long list of publications that have seen the light, served or failed to serve the temporary purposes for which they were brought forth and have lost their identities by merger or been discontinued for one or other of the causes that stop newspaper circulation. Among these, which ranged from dailies to monthlies and quarterlies and whose names are in many cases merely meaningless reminiscences, have been the following: Western Sentinel, Civil Engineer and Herald of Internal Improvements, Ohio State Bulletin, National Enquirer, Western Hemisphere, Ohio Register and Masonic Review, People's Press, Ohio Confederate, Tornado and Straightout Harrisonian, Ohio Tribune, Columbus Gazette (a paper devoted first to Free Soil principles and afterward to prohibition and continuing in existence from 1849 to 1886), Ohio Whig Auger and Loco Foco Excavator, Tax-Killer, Ohio Press, Ohio Standard, Campaigner, Western Mechanic, Daily Capital City Fact (afterward the Daily Evening Express, which lasted from 1851 to 1863), the Columbian, Daily Ohio State Democrat, Columbus Reveille, Western Home Visitor, Continental, Columbus Daily Enterprise, the Alliance, People's Press, Evening Bulletin, Common Sense Against the Maine Law, the Crisis (a widely circulated paper which was edited by Samuel Medary and was opposed to the carrying on of the Civil War), Union League, the Republic, Whip-poor-will, Mac-o-chee Press, The Sentinel (a morning daily backed by United States Senator Allen G. Thurman and others), Sunday Herald, Sunday News, Sunday Capital, the Columbus Democrat (a morning daily which merged with the Statesman), Law Bulletin, Franklin County Legal Record, National Greenback Leader, the Daily Labor, the Ohio Way, Ohio State Sentinel, Bohemian (a sprightly literary weekly edited and published by Arnold Isler, who, after the discontinuance of the paper, was for years exchange editor of the Cincinnati Enquirer, in which position he revolutionized methods and introduced a new system in that department of journalism), Telegram, the Owl, Sunday World, United Mine Workers' Journal, North Side Enterprise, Irish Times, Our School Youth, Afro-American, Industrial Union, Ohio Fish and Game Protector, the Emigrant (the first German language paper published in this city), Ohio Adler (German), Ohio Staatszeitung (German daily), Volkstribune (German), Republikanische Presse (German), Columbus Republican (German), Allgemeine Volkszeitung (German), Cross and Journal, twelve Lutheran papers and magazines, Little Crusader, Gospel Expositor, Parish Monitor, District Review, Our Sunday School, Ohio Cultivator (the first agricultural periodical published in this city), Ploughshare and Pruninghook, German Farmer, Field Notes, Farmer's Chronicle, City and Country, Thompsonian Recorder (first medical journal in Columbus), Ohio Medical and Surgical Journal, Columbus Review of Medicine and Surgery, Monthly Sanitary Record, Ohio Medical Recorder, Ark and Odd Fellows' Western Monthly Magazine (the first Odd Fellow organ published west of the Allegheny Mountains), Companion and American Odd Fellow, The Knight, Masonic Chronicle, Bundle of Sticks, Washingtonian, Hesperian or Western Monthly Magazine (a publication of great literary aspirations), Modern Argo, Western Critic, Saturday Critic, Home Journal, Saturday Dial, Ohio Law Journal, Ohio School Journal, Ohio Journal of Education.

The distinctive Sunday papers were for many years prolific of profits and feuds. The Sunday Morning News made comfortable fortunes for its editors and proprietors, E. G. Orebaugh and Frank Brodbeck. The Herald struggled along for many years, making a living for its publisher, and the Sunday Capital was a veritable gold mine. But it was the conduct of the publisher of the last named that put a finish to the exclusive Sunday publications, although their end was foreshadowed by the growth of the Sunday editions of the regular dailies. W. J. Elliott, the editor of the Capital, practiced personal journalism to the utmost and throve on it until F. W. Levering and A. C. Osborne, the latter a former reporter on the Capital, started a rival sheet. In the artistic use of billingsgate these two outstripped Elliott, who was too thin skinned to stand such abuse as he administered to others. On High Street, opposite the State House, in the midst of a crowd gathered on Monday, February 23, 1891, to witness a Washington's birthday parade, Elliott and his brother, Patrick J., came across Osborne and opened fire on him. In the melee Osborne and an innocent bystander and personal friend of Elliott were killed and several others wounded. Elliott got a life sentence in the penitentiary and was later pardoned and the younger brother was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment for manslaughter and also was released before the expiration of his sentence. Both men are now dead.

There was one other deadly attack on a Columbus newspaper man. Captain John A. Arthur, local writer on the Sunday News and legislative correspondent for Toledo papers, was murdered in front of his residence on Front Street, on account it was believed of a theological controversy carried on by him in the News. The murderer was never arrested. Enterprising reporters were every once in a while assaulted by indignant evildoers and, if they felt that way, which often occurred, fought back, but, aside from the wrecking of the Press-Post office mentioned above there was only one serious outbreak on account of a journalistic feud in this city. Samuel Medary, in the midst of the Civil War, published a weekly paper, the Crisis, in which the Lincoln administration and the northern cause were bitterly criticised. The office was attacked and turned inside out by a number of indignant Union soldiers, but Medary was given military protection and continued to publish the sheet.

Nobody can appreciate the advance made in Columbus journalism as well as journalism elsewhere who has not gone through the mill. An idea of the extent of the Ohio State Journal plant and personnel at the time when the writer of this article entered the profession is given above. The Journal was as well equipped as other papers and had a big job department besides its newspaper department. That plant would be absurdly small if it could be displayed alongside the Journal establishment of today, housed in its own building on Broad Street, especially constructed for the needs of a big paper. In those older days, and the profession had advanced very much beyond where it was in the pioneer days or even at the time of the Civil War, the editorial and reportorial staff numbered altogether not more than five men. Now there are not fewer than twenty men engaged in the gathering and handling of news alone. On the Dispatch there are eight writers in the sports department alone. The Journal has two perfecting presses, capable of turning out 32,000 copies of a thirty-six page paper hourly. In those earlier days the circulation of the paper did not reach 3,000 daily. In the composing room there are thirteen linotype machines, each capable of setting up 42,000 ems in a night, and three monotypes, on which all the individual type needed are made. No type are distributed nowadays. Once used they are thrown back into the melting pot and recast if needed. There is a stereotyping department, of course, and there is an art department, housed in a building erected especially for the purpose. In this department there are means for all sorts of photographing and engraving, besides the other artistic work necessary to a modern newspaper. The rotogravure department alone takes up a whole building. Where there was once one operator who took telegraph reports in long hand with a stylus, there are now eight in the Journal office. Where at one time the Associated Press had one part time representative and two operators, one for night and one for day, that organization now has six day and four night operators and has a staff of newsgatherers and editors twelve in number. Its employees in all in the local office number thirty persons. Then there are the United Press, which is not so heavily manned, but has a large staff, and the International News Service (the Hearst service), which has a staff of newsgatherers, editors and operators. And, in addition to the telegraphic wires served by operators; there are lines on which the newly perfected tele-typewriter is used. With this machine an operator sits at a typewriter, writes as in ordinary composition or copying, and the message is written out on other typewriters in different cities on the line without the intervention of a receiving operator. The Journal in the eighties, with a weekly publication and a big job office in addition to the daily publication, never had more than thirty or thirty-five men on its payroll. The Ohio State Journal today has 350 men on its staff and its typesetting machines are working all day and all night. The same thing is true of the Dispatch and the Citizen. The Dispatch, with its afternoon and its Sunday editions, all of which are larger than the Journal, has a much greater staff and it keeps twenty-six typesetting machines going day and night. The Citizen is just as well equipped, but, being issued only six afternoons in the week, does not require as large an establishment as the seven day a week papers.

CHAPTER XXIX

STATE INSTITUTIONS.

THE PENITENTIARY—SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF—SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND—COLUMBUS STATE HOSPITAL—SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE MINDED.

THE PENITENTIARY.

The present penitentiary is located on West Spring Street and contains 24.7 acres of ground. The first building which comprises the group going to make up the cell houses of the institution was completed in 1834. The East Hall was built in 1861, and what is called the New Hall was completed in 1877. Other buildings were added from time to time to meet various requirements.

The woman's department, which was abandoned when other provisions were made for their care, was at the eastern terminus of the main building. For a number of years many federal prisoners were confined in the prison, but in recent years the United States government has kept their prisoners in federal prisons.

SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF.

The State School for the Deaf, located in Columbus, is one of the oldest institutions in the state and the fifth of its kind in the United States. It has been in existence for over a hundred years. Early in the twenties Dr. James Hoge, a pioneer Presbyterian minister of Columbus, became interested in the care and education of the deaf and blind. He was prominent in public affairs as well as religious work. He had been appointed by the governor one of seven commissioners to draft a plan for a system of free schools for the state. While working with this commission he was impressed with the necessity of some action for the care and education of the deaf. In 1826 it was determined by a poll of the state that there were 420 mutes in the state, 279 of whom were in poor financial circumstances.

Early in 1827 a bill was passed by the General Assembly authorizing the incorporation of a School for the Deaf. Doctor James Hoge and Gustavus Swan, both of Columbus, were appointed among the first trustees of such institution.

The school was opened in a rented building on the northwest corner of Broad and High Streets, where the Deshler Hotel now stands. Later it was located north of Broad Street on Front and still later on the corner of High and State Streets until its present site on Town Street was ready. The ground where the building is now located was purchased in 1829 for $500, and today is estimated to be worth over $250,000. It comprises ten acres.

In 1832 a building was started and two years later it was completed. It was a three story building and cost $15,000. A new wing was added in 1845 which gave the institution a capacity of 150 pupils. This was soon found to be too small and in 1864 the first part of the present structure was completed. It was built adjacent to the old building and when the new building was completed the old one was torn down. New buildings have been added from time to time as needed. The estimated value of the property is now over a million dollars.

Pupils are not received under seven years of age nor permitted to remain after thirteen. The school takes pupils who are too deaf to be educated in the regular public schools, who are of sound mind and free from contagious or offensive disease. A regular hearing school course is pursued and vocational training is taught where pupils may learn a definite trade. Lip-reading and automatic speech is now taught.

Dr. J. W. Jones, the present superintendent, has held that position for over thirty years, and his work with the deaf is nationally recognized.

The school year opened in September, 1930, with an enrollment of 520 students.

SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND.

A movement towards the establishment of a state school for the blind was started in 1836 by Rev. James Hoge, Dr. William M. Awl and Noah H. Swayne, all of Columbus. A canvass of the state showed that there were 333 blind persons at that time.

A bill was enacted in April, 1837, for the education of the blind and the first school was opened in Dr. Hoge's church on State and Third Streets the same year. At first there was one teacher and five pupils. By the end of the year there were eleven pupils.

In December, 1827, a lot of nine acres was secured which at that time was described as being "outside of the plat of Columbus on the north side of the National Road." It was paid for by a number of public spirited and benevolent citizens of Columbus. The school property now contains eleven acres but it was originally much larger, extending east to Eighteenth Street, north to Bryden Road and south to Main Street.

The first building was completed in 1839 at a cost of $34,000 and was occupied in October of that year. A. W. Penniman was the first teacher. In 1840 William Chapin became the first superintendent.

In May, 1869, the Legislature authorized the building of the present structure, the old building having outlived its usefulness. The new building was completed in 1874. It is built entirely of stone and as nearly fireproof as was possible to build at that time. With some few minor improvements it is practically the same as when first occupied.

In September, 1930, the school has a total of 240 pupils. J. F. Lumb is the present superintendent.

COLUMBUS STATE HOSPITAL.

The Columbus State Hospital was opened in 1838. It was first located on sixty-four acres of ground on East Broad Street, near Lexington Avenue. The building was sufficiently completed in November, 1838, to receive patients. The original building was a large structure covering an acre of ground. The cost was about $150,000 but much of the construction work was done by prisoners from the penitentiary.

On November 18, 1868, the building was burned to the ground, presumably being set on fire by a patient. Six of the patients were suffocated in the ward where the fire originated but all others were rescued.

In 1870 the next Legislature sold the site of the old hospital for $250,000 and secured the present property, which was then two miles west of the city limits. The present building was constructed on what is known as the "Kirkbride plan" which was originated for such institutions by Dr. Thomas Kirkbride, an eminent alienist of Philadelphia. It required seven years to complete the building, at a cost of $1,462,634.55. The grounds contain 340 acres, 100 of which are tillable where farm-gardening is carried on.

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE MINDED.

The School for the Feeble Minded was founded in 1857. It was authorized by an act of the General Assembly in that year. At first a house was rented on Main Street and the school was opened with an enrollment of sixteen pupils. Dr. G. R. Patterson was the first superintendent and served for three years. Dr. G. A. Doren was selected to succeed him. Dr. Doren served in that capacity for forty-five years, until his death in 1905.

In 1860 an addition was built to the original house occupied by the school. In 1864 the Legislature appropriated $25,000 for a permanent location, and 100 acres of the present site was purchased for $35 per acre. Later more land was purchased and the grounds now contain 187½ acres. It is located on the south side of West Broad Street opposite the State Hospital. At the time it was purchased by the state it was two miles west of the city limits. It is on an eminence overlooking the city and is a beautiful location.

The custodial farm of the institution is at Orient, Pickaway County. It contains 1200 acres and there all the vegetables used in the institution are raised; 150 cows are milked and a variety of work is carried on.

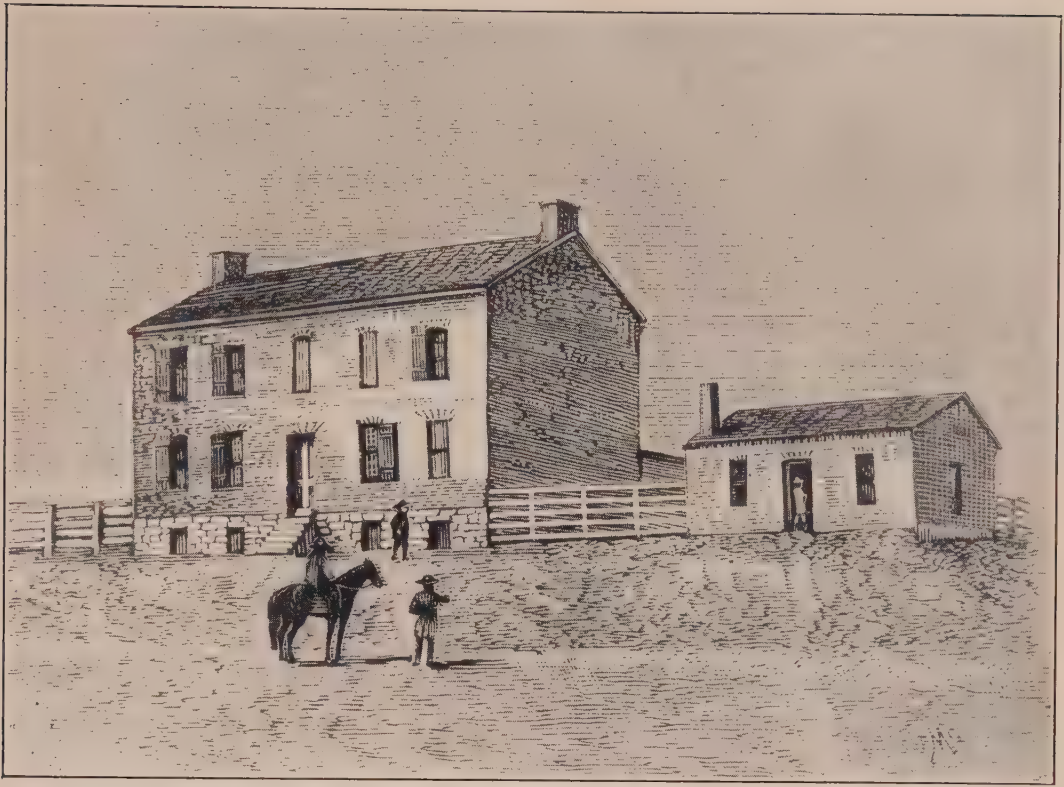
CHAPTER XXX

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

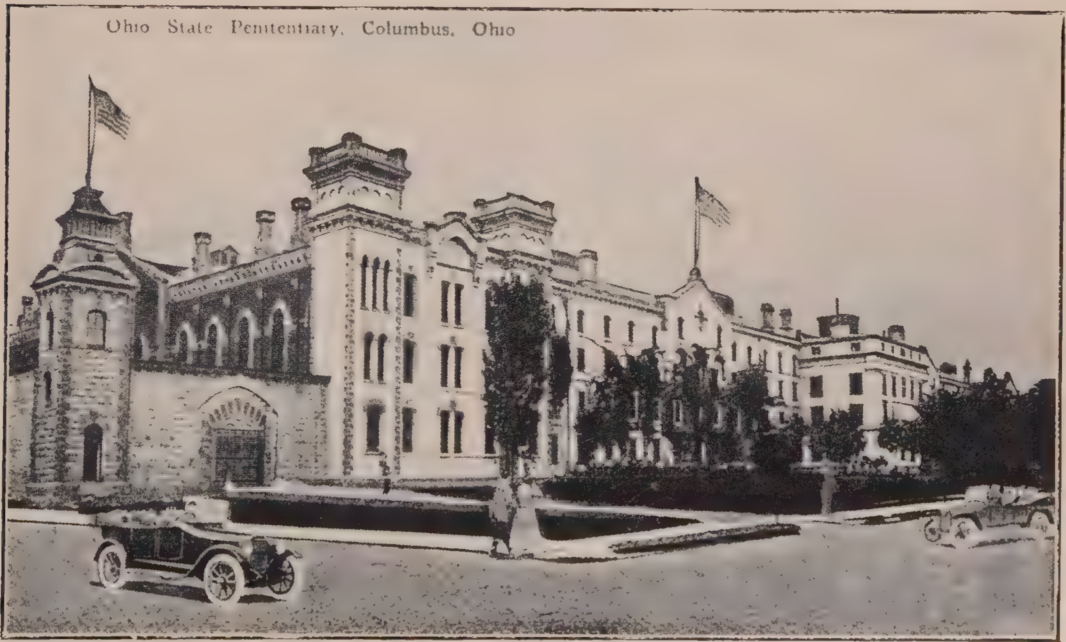
BLENDON TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST CHURCHES—FOUNDING OF WESTERVILLE—OTTERBEIN COLLEGE—ANTI-SALOON LEAGUE—BROWN TOWNSHIP—JONATHAN ALDER—NEGRO SETTLEMENT—THE COW-CATCHER—CLINTON TOWNSHIP—BECOMING PART OF CITY—THE HESS AND OTHER EARLY FAMILIES—FOUNDING OF NORTH COLUMBUS—VILLAGE OF CLINTONVILLE—EARLY MILLS AND DISTILLERIES—FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP—VILLAGES OF ROME, URBANCREST, ETC.—CAMP CHASE—FIRST SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—ABSORPTION BY COLUMBUS.

BLENDON TOWNSHIP.

Blendon, in the northern tier of townships in Franklin County, retains the lines of the original survey, although for judicial and other civil purposes it was for a time attached to Sharon Township. It lies in the United States Military Lands and is just five miles square, being bounded on the north by Delaware County, on the east by Plain Township, on the south by Mifflin Township and on the west by Sharon Township. It was first settled in 1806 and was organized in its present form in 1815. It was originally a part of Harrison Township, the major part of which was set off to Delaware County in 1810. While the surface of the township is broken up by Alum Creek and Big Walnut Creek, the soil is in most places very fertile and the farmers have as a rule been among the wealthiest of their class in Franklin County. The Akron division of the Pennsylvania Railroad runs through the township, with a station at Westerville, the one village of any importance. The Westerville Pike, an extension of Cleveland Avenue in Columbus (the old Harbor Road), the Sunbury Road and the Worthington and Granville Pike, heavily traveled highways, pass through the township.



THE OLD PENITENTIARY AS IT APPEARED IN 1846


Ohio State Penitentiary, Columbus, Ohio

OHIO STATE PENITENTIARY

The first settlers in Blendon were Edward Phelps and Isaac Griswold, who arrived from Connecticut in 1806. Mr. Phelps cut down the first tree felled by a white man in the township. His family is still well represented in the social and business life of Franklin County and has always been a prominent one. Simeon Moore, Sr., another son of Connecticut, was the next arrival. He was related to the Phelps family, which had succeeded in clearing a tract of seven acres, and, until he could carve out from the forest a sufficient place for his own cabin, lived with them. Mr. Moore took a farm of 500 acres on Big Walnut and the farm remained in the hands of his family until far into the twentieth century. The last Moore who farmed it was a voluminous reader and a "progressive" in all political matters. While a good farmer, he was well known in the Capital City for the smoothness of his arguments in favor of his peculiar political tenets. Simeon Moore, the first settler, had been a soldier in the Revolutionary War and had taken part in the historic battle of Bunker Hill. His son, Simeon, Jr., made buckets and sold them at Chillicothe for as much corn per bucket as a bucket would hold. Other settlers who followed quickly in the path cut out for them by these pioneers were: John Cooper, William Cooper, Colonel George Osborne, Francis Olmstead, Samuel McDonald, Samuel Puntney, Isaac Harrison, John Yovel, Cruger Wright, Reuben Carpenter, John Matoon, Garrit Sharp, Levi Goodrich, Bela Goodrich, Robert McCutcheon, Menzies Gillespie (who was an orderly sergeant in General Winfield Scott's brigade in the War of 1812), Israel Baldwin, William Watt, C. P. Hempstead, Robert Jamison, John Bishop, Ezra Sammis, Thomas Folland, Peter Westervelt, William Westervelt, Matthew Westervelt, Oliver Clark, Origin Rugg, Aaron Phillips, Jonathan Noble, Joseph Clapham, Grove Pinney, Elias Cornell, Samuel Loomis, Nicholas Budd, George W. Williams, Thomas Schrock, Edward Connelly, Jacob B. Connelly, Stephen Good, Edward Nutt, Welch Richey, John Judy, John Hagar, Edward D. Howard, Joseph Dickey, H. T. Henderson, Edwin Gravina, G. S. Dusenbury, Nathan S. Vincent and Abner Park. A few years later there came to Blendon a man, 'Squire Timothy Lee, who at different times proved his public spirit and generosity in many ways. He came from Massachusetts and was not only an educated man, but was imbued with modern views and knew business methods. To him is very largely due the fine development of the township. He held many offices in the township and, although always favoring feasible improvements, succeeded in keeping the township always out of debt, a difficult consummation in those days, when money was scarce and improvements were so woefully needed. He at an early date erected a distillery, to give the farmers a market for their corn, which could find a convenient place of sale nowhere else, but, becoming a strong advocate of not only temperance but total abstinence from the use of intoxicants, he dismantled the distillery in the belief that slack sales were a less evil than drunken lives. He built a grist and saw mill, however, and at one time operated a woolen mill within the township. He has been described as of the old Roman type, with a stern and unbending sense of duty.

Other early arrivals who made their mark on the new community were: Gideon W. Hart, a surveyor, a colonel of militia and for many years a justice of the peace; Artemus Cutler, a farmer, miller, builder and exhorter in the church, who, being chidden for a rather unministerial tendency toward exaggeration, proved the charge against him by declaring that he "had shed barrels of tears over his weakness," but who withal was a very useful man among the immigrants into this wilderness; "Uncle" James Lawson, one of the twelve children of Peter P. Lawson and wife, who, after following the calling of a wagoner for many years, went into the live stock business, was the first man to ship live stock by rail from this section of the country to New York City, and, after amassing a fortune of more than $100,000, impoverished himself by making good losses resulting from the rascality of a decamping partner; 'Squire Randall R. Arnold, who, in coming with a party from the vicinity of Lake Champlain, passed through Buffalo the night before it was burned by the British in the War of 1812 and, when nearing the site of Wooster in this state, met General William Henry Harrison, afoot and, with one companion, leading a packhorse, from whose burden the travelers received an augmentation of their diminishing supplies.

Births and deaths marked the arrival of the immigrants, the first child born in the township being Benjamin Moore, son of Simeon and Roxanna Moore, who came to light in 1807. Ethan Palmer and Lovilla Olmstead celebrated the first marriage in the township in 1817 and death made its first visitation the next year, the young bridegroom, Ethan Palmer, being the victim. Isaac Griswold and Edward Phelps were the first to complete their log cabin homes and these two in 1806 sowed the first wheat planted in the township. Mr. Phelps was the first man to plant an orchard, carrying the young shoots many miles by packhorse, and several of those trees were still, in 1930, pointed out. Francis C. Olmstead opened the first tavern at Blendon Corners, a location where was expected to grow a considerable community, but which has stood as to population about where it was more than a hundred years ago. Rev. James Hoge did not overlook Blendon Township in his missionary work and he held the first religious services there and thereafter held services every six weeks. The congregation that he gathered was made up of two elements of the Presbyterian denomination, those from Virginia and those from New England, but they finally merged in the Blendon Presbyterian Church. It was known as Lebanon Church. A Baptist congregation, known as the Central College Baptist Church, was formed, and, although never very large, has always been kept up.

The Methodists, the Evangelical Association and the United Brethren followed in order, the latter becoming the most important organization in Blendon Township. From an early day the United Brethren supported a foreign missionary and exerted an influence that has been paramount in that part of Franklin County. During this era of early church development the great revival wave of 1838 swept over Blendon and there was a camp meeting, echoes from which still linger in the traditions of the township. The principal preachers at this revival which resulted in many conversions, were James Gilruth, Uriah Heath and Jacob Young. The first named, Mr. Gilruth, belonged to the class of muscular Christianity that was at times found necessary for the spread of the Gospel on the rough frontier. He was a giant of a man, as strong as he was big, and, if he could not convert by power of exhortation, he was not at all averse from using his muscular ability to effect a rough and ready change of heart. During the great revival of 1838 a big bully, from Delaware, notorious as the champion fighter of this part of the young state, took it upon himself, with the aid of a few followers, to break up the services. The bully overpowered a guard, who was supposed to be the strongest man in the township, but he met his Waterloo when he faced the militant Christian, Mr. Gilruth. What the latter did to the rough was more than enough for the rude justice of the frontier, but the missionary, not content with giving a thorough thrashing to the disorderly fellow, shouldered him and carried him through the waters of Alum Creek to the house of a justice of the peace, who added an appropriate fine to the punishment already meted out.

Through the village of Westerville the township of Blendon has become famous all over the United States and even throughout the civilized world. It is there that the headquarters of the Anti-Saloon League are centered and the big printing plant of the association is located, and from there emanate all the influences that that powerful organization brings to bear in its fight against the traffic in intoxicating liquors. It is also the seat of Otterbein College, an institution for higher education which has grown from a small academy to a widely known university and includes among its alumni many prominent men and women scattered not only throughout the United States, but in many foreign lands, where the missionaries of the United Brethren Church are active.

Westerville was laid out by Matthew Westervelt in July, 1829, but was not organized until 1857 and its formal incorporation was postponed until 1858. It is pleasantly located on the upper waters of Alum Creek, in the extreme northern part of Blendon Township and Franklin County. The high character of the early settlers made it natural that the educational atmosphere of Blendon Township should always be potent and a good school system was soon established. As early as 1866 the union school plan, just made legal in the state, was adopted in the little village of Westerville, a brick building, known long as the "Union School," was erected and the schools were placed under the superintendence of A. J. Willoughby, an exponent of the older and thorough method of educational administration.

This movement had, however, been preceded by a movement for the erection of an institution for higher learning in Blendon Township—a matter that had its inception at the big camp meeting of 1838. The school was originally a Methodist institution. It was incorporated by the Legislature in February, 1839, as the Blendon Young Men's Seminary. Matthew Westervelt donated twenty-five acres of land to the seminary, buildings were erected and the school was opened under the direction of J. C. Kingsley and George Blair, who constituted the first faculty. It prospered for some years, but was finally overshadowed by the larger Methodist College at Delaware.

The United Brethren Church was desirous of founding a college for the education of its own youth, and it took over the property at Westerville, agreeing to pay debts against it of $1,200 and to continue it in operation as a school. Thus Otterbein University was established and named for the eminent founder of the church, Philip William Otterbein. It was chartered as a university by the Legislature in 1849. The first trustees were Lewis Davis, David Dresback and William Hanby, representing the Scioto conference of the church, and Jacob Barger, Peter Flack and P. Hurlburt of the Sandusky conference of the church. William Hanby was father of Ben Hanby, the famous composer and author of the pre-war anti-slavery song, "My Darling Nelly Gray," which has been sung all over the world and for which the author never received a penny. He was a minister of the United Brethren Church, a teacher in the school and a musician of parts. He composed the song in a spirit of fervent antipathy toward the institution of slavery and sent it to a publisher, but heard nothing further from it until, on the occasion of a trip to Cleveland, he entered a music store and asked for some of the latest music. He was astonished to be offered his own composition, which he was assured was the latest, best and biggest hit of the day. He got the satisfaction of appreciated authorship and words of commendation from the publishers, but the latter refused to go farther in the way of compensation than a letter of praise for the song. Ben Hanby died young, leaving a wife and young daughter, who grew up to be a charming woman. His widow married again, her second husband being General S. H. Hurst of Chillicothe, Civil War soldier and at one time a member of Congress from Ohio.

The University grew and prospered. It was enlarged so as to be a co-educational institution, but the plans finally ran ahead of the financial support and for a time during and after the Civil War it was much straitened in its work. Its troubles were increased by the burning of a new building in 1870. With the building there were destroyed the college library, which included a copy of the Sinaitic manuscript, presented by the Emperor of Russia, and the libraries of the literary societies. The total loss was $50,000. There was at the time a disposition in some quarters to remove the college to some community that would offer sufficient inducements, but the citizens of Westerville came to the fore with a liberality and a spirit that prevented this. Funds were raised in Westerville and elsewhere, the burned building was replaced with a larger and a better one and the institution started on its way to a widened usefulness. It later benefited by the liberality of the Carnegie endowment fund, and, in accepting the gift, relinquished the privilege of calling itself a university. It is known more appropriately as a college and the scope of its work not only has not been limited by this, but has been materially enlarged.

The national officers of the Anti-Saloon League were influenced toward locating their headquarters at Westerville by the fact that Otterbein University, always active in the cause of prohibition, as it had been active in the fight against slavery, had its site in that village. In the last general census Westerville was shown to have a population of 2,881, a majority of whom are more or less closely interested in the college and the Anti-Saloon League.

Blendon Township long had another institution for higher education. This was known as Central College and was situated on the Sunbury Pike, on the west bank of Alum Creek. The little settlement was known originally as Amalthea, but this was changed to Central College, and the hamlet, which has never been known incorporated, is still known by that name. In the late twenties and the early thirties of the nineteenth century there was a school at this place under the supervision of Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, who, although the sole member of the faculty, taught the rudiments of the classics, psychology and ethics, Butler's Analogy, that ancient standard argument for revelation, and the higher mathematics. 'Squire Timothy Lee, who, like Colonel Kilbourne in Sharon Township, was always at the forefront of all good movements in his neighborhood, in 1835 made to the New School branch of the Presbyterian Church the very liberal offer of

100 acres of land for the establishment of an institution for the higher learning. This offer was accepted and 'Squire Lee went beyond his original offer and erected, at his own expense, a brick dormitory of three stories height, which still stands, besides a dwelling house and two other buildings for the purposes of recitation and chapel service. Rev. L. A. Sawyer was the first president and he was assisted in the work of instruction by Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, who taught the rudiments of natural philosophy, mathematics and astronomy. The little college made a deep impress upon the lives of many residents of the township and sent out to the world many sons of these pioneers with a much broader culture than was usual in frontier communities. Its influence could long be seen in the refined homes of the farmers of that section of Franklin County. The growth of larger colleges so close, at Westerville, Granville, Delaware and finally that of Ohio State University at Columbus, in the end overshadowed it, and, its work done, it modestly faded out of existence. In later years a home for blind persons, who received instruction or care, as the case might demand, was established on the remnants of this fine old institution.

The Sunbury Road, which passes through Blendon Township, is a picturesque highway and has proved attractive to city dwellers to such an extent that it is dotted throughout its length by splendid and costly suburban homes.

BROWN TOWNSHIP.

Brown township lies along the western line of Franklin County, directly west of the city of Columbus. Its southern length abuts the National Road and the Pennsylvania Railroad traverses it from east to west, but no villages have grown up within its boundaries. Its western length lies along Big Darby Creek, its boundaries being Madison County on the west and part of the north, Washington Township on the remainder of the north line, Washington, Norwich and Prairie on the east and Prairie Township on the south. Brown Township was slow in development, although settlements were made along Big Darby Creek as early as 1810. The final organization was not effected until 1830, it being made up of parts of Washington, Norwich and Prairie. Naturally the water course first attracted settlers and there were farms laid out along Big Darby as early as 1810. These

Darby bottoms have proved to be wonderfully productive, but the eastern part of the township was very sparsely settled as late as 1840, although it has since developed into the finest kind of farm land. Among the early settlers were Adam Blount, James Boyd, Joseph Belchey, John Patterson, John Hayden, Knowlton Bailey, James Rinier, Obil Beach, Adam Reese, Thomas Kilgore, John Lloyd and Charles A. Holmes. Henry C. Adler, another early settler in Brown Township, was a grandson of the famous Jonathan Alder, who as a boy of nine years was captured by the Indians, adopted into the Shawnee tribe, raised among them and married to an Indian woman. After Wayne's victory Jonathan Alder returned to civilization, effected a separation from his Indian spouse and married a white girl from Virginia. He settled on Big Darby in Madison County and from him descended most of the numerous persons of that name in Madison and Franklin Counties. Henry Alder built the first frame house in Brown Township. On his farm were two prehistoric forts. In fact throughout the township, along Big Darby, were numerous earth remains of the race of Moundbuilders, all trace of which has for the most part been destroyed by the operations of agriculture.

In 1847 a settlement of colored people who wished to give their children an opportunity to receive an education was made in this township. The heads of families in this settlement were for the most part freemen from Virginia, and they received some encouragement from the Abolitionists, but their venture failed and the settlement was scattered before the civil war.

It was in Brown Township that the inspiration came to J. R. Davis for the invention of the locomotive cowcatcher, that contrivance which has been adopted almost wherever the railroad has extended. Mr. Davis was a resident of Columbus, a man of inventive genius and technical ability. He made the model for the first locomotive run on the Panama railroad, superintended its construction and ran it on its first trip. He long had a little machinist's shop on West Broad Street, near Front in the city of Columbus, in the window of which he displayed this model.

When the Columbus & Xenia Railroad, now a part of the Pennsylvania system, was completed, Mr. Davis was employed as chief engineer. The railroad organization was then so simple that he also ran a locomotive pulling a passenger train between Columbus and Xenia. The fences in the forties of the nineteenth century were all worm rail fences in the rural districts, and in considerable stretches there were no fences at all. Cattle ran wild and there was hardly a trip between Columbus and Xenia on which a wild bovine was not impaled on the railroad irons which, sharpened, protruded from the front of the locomotive as a sort of guard. The result was invariably a delay of the train and, as Mr. Davis described it, a "nasty mussing up of the front of the locomotive." Often the train pulled into Xenia or Columbus with a large part of the carcass of a bovine bumping along the right of way, transfixed by the locomotive guard, for it was sometimes too difficult to remove the obstruction at the place of the collision.

On a spring morning Mr. Davis was driving his locomotive westward through Brown Township when he noticed a farmer breaking sod alongside the right of way. Mr. Davis noted how smoothly the soil turned from the share and the thought struck him that a double plowshare, built on lines large enough for a locomotive, would solve the problem of a guard. As soon as he had completed the round trip he went to the shops of the company in Columbus, and, making a drawing of what he wanted, had the original cowcatcher constructed. It was attached to Mr. Davis' locomotive and he took the throttle on the trip to test his invention. The general officers of the railroad accompanied him on the trip, occupying the engine cab. The eastern part of Brown Township was still largely covered by woodland, in which roved cattle left to grow up as they could on the pasturage of the forest. They were literally wild cattle. A young and ambitious bull planted himself on the railroad track and, with mistaken daring, awaited the conflict with the oncoming locomotive. Of course the poor bull lost the battle, but he was swept to one side in a way that instantly demonstrated the value of Mr. Davis's invention. One of the general officers remarked:

"That thing is surely a cowcatcher."

And the name was immediately adopted and it has never been changed. The contrivance was attached to every other locomotive on the company's line and its use extended rapidly to all railroads in this country and finally to those in the other countries of the world. There has never been a change in it except as to size and the addition of the coupling bar, which was made by Mr. Davis himself. As was the fate of most inventors of the day, Mr. Davis was never paid a dollar of royalty for his useful invention. It was not even patented. The inventor died in Columbus in the last decade of the nineteenth century, a very aged man.

CLINTON TOWNSHIP.

Clinton Township within recent years has been so rapidly absorbed by the municipality of Columbus that there is left but little of the original township. What is left, however, is very valuable on account of its proximity to the capital. It is bounded on the north by Sharon Township, on the east by Mifflin Township, on the south wholly by the city of Columbus, in which is included a tract stretching all the way from the western to the eastern boundaries of the township, and on the west by Perry Township. The limits of the city extend to the northern boundary of the township, thus cutting it into two parts, one on the east and the other on the west of the city. North High Street, practically bisecting the township, has long been built up solidly almost to the verge of Worthington in the next township north. This extension of the city has enormously increased the value of the land. A small tract of land, lying on the west side of High Street, just north of the Fuller farm, and containing thirty-one acres, for instance, was offered for sale in the nineties for $2900 and with difficulty found a purchaser. It would probably be hard to buy it now for less than $100,000. The farms bordering High Street, just north of Clintonville, now a part of the city, sold not so many years ago for $500 and then $1000 an acre and have been cut up into city lots which have sold since the beginning of the twentieth century for several times the price paid for an acre. In subdividing these purchases into city lots the promoters have made such restrictions as to the value and size of the buildings, as well as to the character of the business to be carried on there, that the tone of the community is of the highest kind. The Olentangy River, originally known as the Whetstone, runs from north to south throughout the western part of the township, and the road on the western bank of the river is rapidly taking on the appearance of a suburban street.

Probably the first settler in the township was Balser Hess, who, with his wife and eight children, practically chopped his way through the woods from Ross County to the site chosen by him for a home on the west bank of the Olentangy opposite what is now known as North Columbus, a part of the capital city. His descendants still own two splendid farms, equipped with large and handsome dwellings and farm structures, although a few years ago a part of one of these farms was sold to the Ohio State University, which has acquired a large area in the township, west of the Olentangy, on which the agricultural and live stock activities of the institution are carried forward. Mr. Hess was a tanner and shoemaker and in those early days people came from as far away as Chillicothe to engage his services in those trades. Among other early settlers were Hugh and Elijah Fulton, Samuel McElvain, John Hunter, David Beers, John Wilson, Denman Coe, Joseph Ahrum, Jordan Ingham, Daniel Case, Thomas Bull and John Smith. The last named was president of the first total abstinence society and of the first anti-slavery society in Franklin County. He was a deeply religious man and for many years, in later life, acted as missionary among the Ojibway Indians of Minnesota. These first settlers bought their lands from the original owners, Jonathan Dayton, who held the title to half the township, and John Rathbone and George Stephenson, who each held one quarter.

They were followed by Edward Stanley, Sr., Ezekiel Tuller, John Buck, Philip Zinn, Sadosa Bacon, Alexander Shattuck, Henry Innis, Samuel G. Flenniken, Casper Kiner, Walter Fields, Frederick Weber, Windsom Atcheson, Joseph Pegg and J. J. Little. The name of Flenniken lingers only as that of a short road, parallel with King Avenue and running from the Olentangy River to the Starr Road on the west. Joseph Pegg settled on a farm, which was added to until it comprised more than 200 acres. It was bisected by High Street and now comprises the southern tier of Clintonville. It was the first of the farms which were bought and platted by the promoters. 'Squire Pegg, the last owner of the tract, first sold that part which lies west of High Street and the phenomenal march of the city northward soon forced the sale of the rest of the farm, on the east side of this main highway. It is now as densely settled as any residential part of the city. The Kiners, Innises and Atchesons settled in the eastern part of the townships and their farm lands, now parts of the city, made their descendants rich. Their names were attached to streets and roads and are borne by prominent citizens who are descendants of those pioneers. It has been only a few years since the Innis farm was cut up into lots and placed in that form on the market, but it is already solidly built up and Cleveland Avenue, which runs through it, would now hardly be recognized as the Harbor Road of the earlier days. Harbor Road was so called because many years ago it was in the midst of a small wilderness which gave harbor to criminals trying to escape from the law. In the vicinity of what are now Fifth and Cleveland Avenues extensive brick kilns were located and the rough element collected there, being largely recruited by French Canadians, many of whom were fugitives from their own country, made it a place to be avoided unless the traveler attended to his own business and kept strictly on his way. It retained this character only a few years, however, and is now the center of an industrious and prosperous population.

One of these pioneers, David Beers, Sr., had a long and romantic career. At the age of seven years he, with his two year old sister, was captured at their New Jersey home by the Indians. Their mother was undoubtedly murdered by the savages, but the children were carried into Canada, where he remained until he was exchanged after the French and Indian War. His sister was carried to Upper Sandusky and remained with the Indians all her life. She was married successively to three Indian chiefs, the last being the noted Wyandotte leader, "Between-the-Logs." Her brother discovered her whereabouts after many years and visited her, but could not induce her to return to civilization. Mr. Beers lived to the age of 104 years, dying in 1850. His son, David Beers, Jr., was a famous hunter and, as the township abounded in wild game, he had plenty of opportunity to indulge his tastes. Deer were found along the Olentangy much later than would be thought possible in consideration of the quick settlement of the territory, four being killed in 1840 on the Morse farm by W. S. Shrum and John Fleniken.

The first collective settlements in the township were made by Solomen and George W. Beers, who platted forty acres into lots and named the place North Columbus. It was long a separate community from Columbus, but it is now and has been for many years a solid part of the city. A mile north of this location Alonzo Bull laid out some building lots in a design of a village. The plat was never recorded, but the place grew up into the village of Clintonville, never incorporated, but having a postoffice until it became a part of the larger city. Of all the fine farms which abutted on High Street in Clintonville in those days, the only one left is half of the old E. A. Fuller place, with its impressive big red and white brick residence under trees that tower on the lawn. The part of the farm that lay on the east side of High Street long ago went into the market as building lots and was quickly absorbed. This farm, during the life of E. A. Fuller, was a show place in more senses than one. Mr. Fuller was a famous horse trader and dealer. He sold stock of all kinds on terms of all sorts and his name was on more chattel mortgages, taken to insure delayed payments, than upon all other chattel mortgages together which were filed in the county recorder's office. Scattered over the farm were horses, ranging from the cheapest to the highest priced, and rolling stock of all patterns, age and grades. The place, even with this assortment of goods and live stock, was always in good order. Mr. Fuller long was the buyer of horses and mules for the Columbus Street and Railway Co.

A school was opened in the township in 1809 by a Miss Griswold, member of one of the first families, and the children who lived east of the river had to wade the stream to attend. She was followed by Michael M. Baker, Becky Gordon, Diadamia Cowles, Timothy Sedgwick, Rachel Cook, James Ferson and Dr. Bull. Churches began to spring up in 1819, when the Methodists organized. The Baptists and Presbyterians followed and an Episcopal church was built in the western part of the township. The Winebrennarians erected a brick church which afterwards became a dwelling. The Union Cemetery, on the west bank of the Olentangy opposite North Columbus, was established close to the Union Episcopal Church, and is still in use. Many of the older residents are buried there and it is used by some of their descendants who removed to the city.

At one time three distilleries were in operation in the township and there was also an extensive manufacture of bricks. This latter industry has been succeeded by a pottery manufacture, for which an extensive plant is in operation close to Worthington. There were several saw and girst mills in the township, of which one, the Weisheimer mill, is still in operation, under steam power of course. It has a branch mill farther down the river, at King Avenue and the Hocking Valley Railroad. There was for a long time an old mill at North Columbus and the dam could still be seen for some years after the opening of the twentieth century. It was along the eastern bank of the Olentangy, opposite the river above this dam, that Olentangy Park, a popular amusement resort, was laid out. Along the line of Fifth Avenue, the southern limit of the township, a number of factories were built after the beginning of this century, when that section was a part of the township, but this land has all become a part of the city of Columbus.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Immediately after its formation Franklin County was divided into four townships of nearly equal size. The southwestern of these townships was named Franklin and, as originally constituted, was about twice the size of Franklin County, as it now appears on the map. It is the only township which bears its original name. From time to time new townships were formed from its area, until it was finally reduced in 1819 to its present size by the creation of Prairie Township. Franklin Township, which has been largely absorbed into the city of Columbus, was the site of the first permanent settlement in Central Ohio and was the scene of practically all the pioneer happenings of the state's future capital. The Wyandotte Indians had a large town on this site and from there made raids on the white settlements to the East and South. Mr. Jeremiah Armstrong, who for many years kept a tavern in Columbus, was captured when a boy in an Indian raid on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and brought to the future site of Franklinton. He resided with the Indians for some years, but was later surrendered to his friends, only to return to the scene of his boyhood captivity. Mr. Robert Armstrong was captured about the same time by a marauding band of Wyandottes and

Senecas, and brought to the village on the west bank of the Scioto. He lived, married and died among them, but never forgot his origin, acting on various occasions as an interpreter for the United States government. One of his sons attained some prominence as a lawyer in this state. The last remnant of this once powerful tribe that remained at the old gathering place was a harmless old Indian who is said to have been shot by a white hunter, Daniel Harrington.

The township contains a large amount of rich farm land, which is being rapidly absorbed into the city. Except along the streams, of which it has three principal ones, the Scioto River, the Olentangy River and Scioto Big Run, the land is generally level, and along the Scioto River it is especially rich, producing enormous crops of corn. It was through this township that the National Road was projected and along that famous highway there were developed some beautiful farms, with unusually handsome buildings. Just west of the city of Columbus, lying between the city and the village of Rome, is the handsome suburban residence of Mr. Thomas Johnson, one of the show farms of the state and the seat of various kinds of live stock development. The building of an electric suburban railway line from the city to Morgan's Station southwest made a fine development in that direction, and the Harrisburgh Pike, along which the road ran, is an almost continuous street. On this line is Urbancrest, the only exclusively negro village in Franklin County. It has a population of 581, according to the census of 1930.

The sites of the Central Insane Asylum and the State Institution for Imbecile Youth were originally in Franklin Township, but have become a part of the city of Columbus. The insane asylum was built by Thomas F. Jones, who removed to Columbus from Marietta for that purpose after completing the asylum at Athens, and the main building of the institution at one time covered more ground than any other single structure in the world.

Here, too, lying along the south of the National Road, was Camp Chase, the mustering-in place for many thousands of Union soldiers in the Civil War. The camp was originally Camp Jackson, but this was changed to give honor to Salmon P. Chase, who was then secretary of the Treasury of the United States and had been a distinguished governor of Ohio. The camp stretched from Broad Street (the National Road) on the north to Sullivant Avenue on the south and, besides being a rendezvous for newly enlisted soldiers of the Union, it became the home of paroled prisoners of war and housed a huge prison where Confederate soldiers were kept. Many thousands of these unfortunate exiles from the Southland died there and some five thousand were buried in a plat of land lying along the north side of Sullivant Avenue. For many years this cemetery was neglected, but attention was called to this by a public spirited veteran of the Union Army, Colonel William K. Knauss, and steps were taken to clear it of underbrush, to mark the graves and to pay proper respect to the memory of brave men, even if they did die in a wrong cause. Every year these graves are decorated as religiously as if they were the graves of soldiers of the North and on those occasions great and wonderful masses of flowers are sent from the South.

One of the most noted and most unfortunate general commanders of the Union army, General Irvin McDowell, who had the misfortune to be in command at the disastrous battle of Bull Run, before the Union armies had been brought into military shape, was born in Franklin Township, and the house where he was born, a simple structure, long was pointed out. General McDowell was a scholarly man and a good soldier and it was his hard luck to be placed in a position where almost any man would have failed. After his failure, which was by many attributed to indifference of others, as well as to the undisciplined condition of his troops, he served the nation faithfully and well, and died in San Francisco in 1885, a retired major general on the United States army list.

The history of Franklin Townhip is largely made up of the history of Franklinton, the first settlement. Here Lucas Sullivant came with his band of pioneers, said to consist of twenty men, although even the names of some of them have vanished. However, the following are known to have been members of that party: Joseph Connor, Joseph Lewis, John Ellis, Robert Dixon, James McClure, Edward Walden, Samuel Robinson, Andrew Chew, John Florence and John Hynaman.

When Sullivant opened the sale of lots in his new town, the buyers unwittingly enrolled themselves as founders of the First Families of Franklinton. In the order in which they made their purchases, they were: James Robinson, William Trimble, John Boyd, John Woolcutt, William Johnson, Noble Crawford, George Skidmore, John Lysle, Adam Hosack, Robert Armstrong, William Domigan, Isaac Claypool, John Mitchell, John Brittle, Joseph Vance, Michael Fisher, Samuel Finley, William Clearey, Andrew Rolston, John Edmiston, Hugh Montgomery, Elijah Chemoweth, William Dunlop, Morris Brown, John Blair, Jacob King, Michael Stroup, William West and William Armstrong.

The famous botanist, William S. Sullivant, occupied a beautiful residence at the head of an avenue of fine elm trees on the brow of the hill near where now stands the main building of the Central Insane Asylum. The asylum grounds originally belonged to the Sullivants.

Samuel White, a veteran of the American Revolution, in which he fought for nearly seven years, was one of the early settlers of Franklin township. He lived to an advanced age and finally was killed by a runaway horse. There was a tradition that at the battle of Stony Point he was scalped by the Indians.

The first tavern was built on the National Road, not yet known by that name, by Joseph Foss, in 1803. It was built of brick and attracted much attention on that account. Mr. Foss was a prominent man, serving twenty years in the Legislature and being a brigadier general in the War of 1812 and later a major general in the militia.

The first cemetery was on the banks of the Scioto River and there most of the pioneers were buried. Attention to its neglected condition was recently called and steps were taken to care for the few graves that were left.

The first meeting house was built by the Methodists in the twenties. It was of logs, but was later replaced by a brick building.

Probably the first merchant in the township was Robert Russell, who began business in 1803 with a stock of dry goods and assorted general supplies. His store room had been erected originally for a smoke house, and its economical size permitted an arrangement of shelves, all within easy reach of a central table, at which the proprietor sat and was able to handle and sell his wares without rising from his seat. No successor in the county has been able to work out a sales department of greater efficiency or lower cost of operation.

The first school was a log cabin on what is now Gift Street, and the first teacher was an Irishman who was frequently found to be in his cups. As he was inclined to be cruel when in that condition he was finally discharged by the parents of the pupils.

The first physician in the township and therefore in the county was Dr. Lincoln Goodale, whose name is so closely interwoven with the early history of the county and is still commemorated in Goodale Park, which he presented to the city.

The later history of Franklin Township merges into that of the city of Columbus, but it still retains its township organization. It is bounded on the north by Norwich, Perry and Clinton Townships, on the east by the city of Columbus and the Scioto River, on the south by Jackson Township and on the west by Prairie Township.

CHAPTER XXXI

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES (Continued).

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP—RICH LANDS AND MARKET GARDENS—THE HARTMAN FARM—STREET RAILWAY—THE OHIO CANAL—THE PIONEERS—SHADEVILLE—JACKSON TOWNSHIP—GROVE CITY AND THE DRIVING PARK—PIONEERS—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP—THE NEW JERSEY SETTLERS—SANDSTONE QUARRY—NATURAL GAS WELL—MADISON TOWNSHIP—GROVEPORT AND CANAL WINCHESTER—FIRST SETTLERS—VIRGIN FORESTS—EARLY STOREKEEPERS—FIRST CHURCHES—WAGENHALS FAMILY MARION TOWNSHIP—THE NELSONS, HAMILTONS AND LIVINGSTONES—THE STARCH FACTORY—FRANKLIN COUNTY INFIRMARY AND TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL—THE CHILDREN'S HOME.

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

Hamilton Township lies in the southern tier of townships, stretching from Marion Township and the limits of the city of Columbus to the Pickaway County line, and being bounded on the west by the Scioto River and on the east by Madison Township. Indeed, the city of Columbus is already encroaching on its territory on the north, and the Chillicothe pike, which traverses it from north to south and is as handsomely paved as a city street, is closely built up by gardeners and persons employed in the city. The soil of almost the entire township is as rich corn land as could be found anywhere. In the Scioto bottoms this cereal attains enormous size and produces extraordinary crops and the land is so rich that it lends itself most readily to the efforts of the forced production of vegetables for the city market. In the southern part of the township the corn is invariably a week or two in advance of the corn in the eastern part of Franklin

County and much more than that in advance of corn in the hilly country farther east. Bisected by the Chillicothe Pike, known in this section as South High Street, is one of the most famous farms in the country, that assembled and developed by the late Dr. Samuel B. Hartman, who made many millions by the manufacture and sale of a patent medicine. This farm at one time contained in the neighborhood of five thousand acres and, although some tracts have been sold, is still of mammoth proportions for this section of the Union. Every branch of agriculture and stockraising which was feasible was represented at this model farm, which, in its scientific developments, almost approached the importance of an agricultural experiment station. The Hartman horses, cattle and poultry were shown at all the big agricultural fairs and stock shows and won their full share of the prizes. The Hartman mule teams, four, six and eight to the hitch and so trained that they could be guided with a "jerk line," were the admiration of everybody who loved harness animals. Dr. Hartman was anxious to obtain for his farm the famous twenty-mule team used in advertising borax products throughout the country and offered what was then the enormous sum of $20,000 for the well trained hitch, but the offer was refused. A small village, sufficient to itself, with every convenience, was built up at farm headquarters and Dr. Hartman constructed an electric railway south from the southern extremity of Columbus along the Chillicothe Pike to this village and beyond it for the convenience of his employes and the people associated with the farm life. This electric line, succumbing before the competition of the gasoline omnibus, was abandoned and scrapped in 1929.

The lands in Hamilton Townhip came into the market in 1800 and the township has always played an important part in the life of the county. The township originally formed a part of Liberty and Harrison Townships, whose names and organization were long since lost, and was organized under its present name in 1807. When Marion Township was formed the two northern tiers of sections in Hamilton were detached and became a part of the new township. Among the first settlers were John Dill, Michael Fisher, Percival Adams, Thomas Morris, James Culbertson, George W. Williams, Robert Shannon and his six sons, the Weatheringtons, the Stewarts, the Stombaughs and the Johnstons. Part of the old Johnston farm on the Groveport Pike was still in the possession of Washington Johnston, a descendent of a pioneer of that name and a prominent actor in the Democratic politics of the county, until his death a few years ago, and the Weatherington farm at Valley Crossing still bears its original name and is owned in the family. This farm was the scene in 1893 of the mysterious death of Frank Shepherd, a young divinity student who had just graduated at Ohio State University and whose almost destroyed body was found in the ashes of a straw stack that had evidently been set fire to hide the evidences of the crime.

The Ohio Canal, which ran through the township, gave it advantages of commerce and made Lockbourne, a village of 302 inhabitants on the east bank of Big Walnut Creek near its confluence with the Scioto, of considerable importance in the days of canal transportation. The canal was long ago abandoned but there are still to be seen small sections of it near Groveport and its course is still marked with the remains of locks and berm banks. Close to Lockbourne were formerly the remains of a prehistoric fort which have been almost obliterated by the plow and several Indian mounds are still to be seen in the township. Between Lockbourne and Shadeville, to the north of a beautiful road which in its windings follows the old trail along the creek banks, is one of the most impressive cemeteries in Central Ohio. It is on rolling ground, the highest point of which forms a beautifully sloping hill, and here are laid many of those iron men of the pioneer race and their wives and children.

The township is bountifully watered by the Scioto on the west and the Big Walnut, originally known as the Gahanna River, in the southeastern corner. Both these streams at time of freshet overflow the surrounding country, carrying away crops occasionally, but the richness of their bottom lands more than counterbalances this occasional loss. Despite the fact of its being thickly populated, the township has but two incorporated villages, Lockbourne and Shadeville, the latter with a population of 201, according to the 1930 census. The Hocking Valley and the Norfolk and Western Railroad cross the township and at their intersection, which is an important transfer station, there is a considerable hamlet, Valley Crossing, but it is not incorporated.

The richness of the soil early attracted pioneers to the township after the first settlers had established the proof of its value for farming and among these was Alexander Harrison, Sr., who had served throughout the War of Independence and was one of the guards at Independence Hall, Philadelphia, at the time of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. Samuel Pursell, who arrived from Pennsylvania in 1809, was famed as a "mighty Nimrod," and was one of those who furnished game for the neighborhood. Asa Dunn, another early arrival, settled where Shadeville now stands and started a corn mill and distillery, both of which met a need of the times. Michael Stimmel and his wife, with two children, came from Virginia in 1810 riding the entire distance on horseback, each carrying a child. Their descendants formed an influential and well known family and are still represented in the county's life. The name is preserved as the title of one of the well traveled highways of the township. Sarah Fisher, wife of Michael Fisher, was the mother of the first child born in the township. The birth was in the year 1800 and the child afterward became the wife of Arthur O'Harra, another name that has been carried down through the years. There were doubtless earlier burials in the beautiful Walnut Hill burying ground, mentioned above, but the earliest that is marked with a stone was that of John Hornbacker, who died in February, 1811.

The first road was naturally laid out along the trail between Chillicothe and Franklinton, now known as South High Street, and on this a tavern, the first in the township, was built by George W. Williams. Schools, when first established, were long held in private log cabins, the teachers being paid under the old subscription plan and including men and women whose names are still remembered. Among them were John Lusk, Samuel Clark, Andrew Armstrong and Ellen Toppin.

The clerical was represented before the medical profession, although in the river bottoms the ague took its toll of suffering before the forests were cleared off and the land drained. Rev. James Quinn, a circuit rider of the old, enthusiastic type, was piloted into the wilderness of Ezekiel Hills in 1804 and established a Methodist society. Rev. M. Foster, of the Evangelical Lutheran denomination, came in 1812 and remained two years, holding meetings at the cabins of the settlers. In 1812 Rev. Charles Henkel of the same sect entered the community and in 1821 under his leadership a church of logs was built. This organization has been kept up ever since and is now represented by the St. Matthews Evangelical Lutheran Church. The Methodists put up a frame meeting house in 1833 and in 1856 a Methodist congregation was organized at Shadeville. In 1843 the United Brethren built a church at Lockbourne, but later, meeting much opposition from the rougher element which was attracted by the canal system, disbanded and the church building became the Lockbourne town hall. Among the long line of physicians who have practised in the township may be mentioned Dr. Jeremiah Clark, the first on the scene; Dr. Holbrook, the first practitioner in Lockbourne; Dr. J. R. Marshall, who represented the county in the General Assembly of the state from 1866 to 1868; Dr. Davis, the first in Shadeville; Drs. N. Boales, Carl, H. L. Cheney, Carney, R. G. McLane, I. N. Robinson, H. C. Blake, M. A. Boner, W. J. Scott, O. P. Brinker, M. M. Stimmel and W. H. Blake.

The little village of Shadeville was laid out by A. G. Hibbs, and named in honor of his wife, whose maiden name was Shade. The name of the village, in the days of the speaking theater, was used frequently on the stage by topical singers of visiting vaudeville troupes according to an ancient custom of the class. Shadeville has a pretty location and for many years was able to boast an excellent tavern.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Jackson Township comprises in its territory some of the most fertile farm lands in the county. It is bounded on the north by Franklin Township, on the east by the Scioto River, on the south by Pickaway County and on the west by Pleasant Township. The rich farm lands on the west bank of the Scioto River are a valuable part of its agricultural resources and a number of small streams which empty into the Scioto give it excellent drainage and plenty of bottom acreage. For a long time the township suffered from lack of good roads, but it is now traversed in all directions by highways of the finest and most permanent types of construction. The Jackson Pike and the Harrisburgh Pike are main-traveled roads and along the latter until its recent abandonment there ran an electric railway which contributed very largely to the building up of the community. On the line of this suburban line and also on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, which cuts the northwestern corner of the township, lies the progressive and prosperous village of Grove City, which according to the federal census of 1930 had a population of 1546. This village has banks, grain elevators, schools of the most modern type, several churches and a thriving business. A few years since, when the property of the association in Columbus became too valuable to be longer used for horse racing, the Columbus Driving Park Association removed its plant to Grove City, which thus became a center of the racing business. Running races are held there regularly and harness racing also has its place in the program. There has also been some greyhound coursing at the track. The introduction of this element into the life of the community has naturally made some change in its tone, but the licenses almost pay the cost of the municipal government and the races bring much business to the town.

Jackson Township was first set off with its permanent boundaries and name in 1815. The first settler was Hugh Grant, a native of Maryland, whose descendants long were prominent in the community. He settled in 1805 in what was afterward Jackson Township, removing there directly from Ross County. Not knowing the exact location of the 450 acres which he had purchased, he "squatted" on land near the Scioto River and was killed before he had found his farm. His widow, however, had it located and removed there, where she resided until her death in 1836. Mr. Grant was an expert hunter. He was credited with killing eighty-two deer during one fall. Among the other early settlers of Jackson Township were Jonas Orders, John Curry, Samuel Breckenridge, Percival Adams, William C. Duff, James Seeds, John Hoover, William Brown, Jacob Borror, Henry Baumgartner, John C. Neff, Hawkes Bawbee and Valentine F. Shover. The names of descendants of all these pioneers are closely woven into the history of both Jackson Township and Franklin County. The first white child born in the township was Nancy, daughter of William C. and Cathering Neff. William Brown built the first brick house in 1814.

A sawmill was built on Turkey Run by Robert Seeds, the progenitor of a numerous and influential posterity. This was carried away by a flood, but Mr. Seeds built another mill on Grant Run, which was in 1850 converted to steam power.

The Jackson Township pioneers were eager for educational opportunities, for as early as 1815, the year in which the township was organized, a school was established within its boundaries.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Jefferson Township lies along the eastern boundary of Franklin County, being bounded on the north by Plain Township, on the east by Licking County, on the south by Truro and on the west by Mifflin Township. It is exactly five miles square and, under its present name and boundaries, was established in 1816. For the most part level, the township is broken up into very pretty scenes by rolling and hilly land along the streams, the principal of which are Black Lick and Big Walnut, with the tributary of the latter, Rocky Fork. These picturesque spots are attracting the attention of suburban dwellers and a number of handsome places have within the past few years been developed where not long ago the land was considered of little value. An orchard industry also has had a start at these favorable locations for the growth of fruit trees.

The northeastern quarter of this township originally belonged to General Jonathan Dayton, who platted in one hundred acre tracts and sold most of it to residents of New Jersey, who bought it without first seeing it and then moved to their new homes. Among these early settlers from New Jersey were Daniel Dague, Moses Ogden, Peter Francisco, William Headley, Michael Stagg, Abraham Stagg, Jacob Thorp, Jacob and John H. Smith, Jonathan Whitehead, Isaac Baldwin, Joseph Edgar, John Kelso, Michael Neiswanger, S. Mann, Michael Rhodes, Isaac Painter, John Inks, Joseph Compton, John Davenport, William Havens, and William Armstrong. The crossroads settlements known as Headley's Corners and Havens Corners, where once postoffices were located, still keep alive the memories of two of these pioneers and until a few years back the Headley farm was run and operated by a descendant of the original settler. Jacob Thorp was one of the most active of the pioneers. He built the first mill on Black Lick and was prominent in all public work. He finally entered the ministry and returned to New Jersey. The Edgars were always prominent in the community, one of them, Joseph Edgar, being township trustee for forty years.

The Pennsylvania and the Baltimore railroads run side by side, occupying, indeed, the same tracks, from east to west through the township and parallelling them just south is the Columbus and Granville Highway, one of the main traveled roads of this part of the state, as it divides with the National Road the traffic between Columbus and Licking County. On the railroad are located the villages of Black Lick and Taylor Station, neither of which is incorporated. The section in which Taylor Station is located was bought in 1850 by David Taylor, progenitor of one of the most prominent families in Columbus, and he laid out the village. It is now a center of a large brickmaking industry. Black Lick was originally known as Smithville, being named for William A. Smith, who platted it in 1852, two years after Taylor Station was laid out.

The schools of this township have attained a high degree of proficiency, that at Taylor Station being housed in an impressive structure. The memory of one of the pioneer teachers, however, still lingers. Miss Worthy Mitchem, who began in 1824 her quarter century career as teacher in Jefferson Township, made a deep impression on the public mind and inculcated a sentiment for education which has never been permitted to die out. She was preceded by Joseph Edgar, who opened the first school in 1816. Those schools, of the rough pioneer type so far as equipment was concerned, were maintained as elsewhere by private subscription.

A valuable quarry, in which was found a sandstone of a superior quality, was discovered on lands owned by S. R. Armstrong, east of Black Lick, and was worked for many years. Stone from this quarry was used in the construction of the blind asylum, the Columbus Union Station, the Panhandle roundhouse and many other buildings in Columbus and elsewhere.

There has long been a belief that natural gas or oil deposits underlie parts of this township and lands have been leased for experimental drilling on several occasions, but the matter has never been fully investigated.

The Catholic sisterhood which conducts the affairs of Mt. Carmel hospital in Columbus, a few years ago bought and is now operating a big farm on Broad Street in this township and a short distance from the farm headquarters is a booster power plant for the reenforcement of the lighting system which extends all the way out on this main highway.

MADISON TOWNSHIP.

Madison Township, lying in the southeastern corner of Franklin County, is the largest township in the county, and also one of the most prosperous of the agricultural districts of the state. It is bounded on the north by Truro Township, on the east and south by Fairfield and Pickaway Counties and on the west by Hamilton Township. It stretches eight miles north and south and seven miles east and west and contains about fifty-five square miles of territory, there being a small rectangular piece cut off from the southeastern corner. It contains the prosperous villages of Groveport and Canal Winchester, the former having a population of 944 and the latter a population of 909 according to the federal census of 1930. The land of the township is wonderfully fertile and the value of the farm lands is higher than anywhere else in the county. Both are beautiful villages and Canal Winchester is one of the most business like small communities in the entire state.

Big Walnut, Alum and Black Lick Creeks flow through the township and form a junction within its northwestern limits, and Little Walnut passes through it from the east. The Ohio Canal was at one time a main highway of travel in Madison Township and in its days of activity did much to build up the business interests of Groveport and Canal Winchester, both of which were stations along its course. The canal has long since been abandoned, but there are still to be seen remains of it between Groveport and Canal Winchester. The first settlements here were made in 1803 and 1804, among the early arrivals being the following: John Wright, Sr., James Ramsey, Samuel Ramsey, Robert Ramsey, Stauffer Kramer, George Kalb, Sr., John Stevenson, Charles Rarey, Matthew Taylor, Samuel Taylor, John Swisher, William Fleming, the four Decker brothers, William D. Hendron, Frederick Peterson, Thomas Gray, George Smith, Billingsby Bull, Jacob Weaver, Ezekiel Groom, Philip Pontius, John Tallman, Abraham Harris, John Sharp, Emmor Cox, Henry Bunn, Henry Whitsel, Henry Dildine, Harmon Dildine, James McLeish, Samuel Bishop, Abednego Davis, John Gander, Jacob Gander, Jacob Rhoads, Simon Helpman, Michael Rohr, John Needles, George Needles, Philemon Needles, Andrew Needles, Cubbidge Needles, William Elder, John Kile, Alexander Cameron, Adam Haveley, Adam Sarber, Christian Sarber, the Daylong family, John Ranger, Zebulon S. Leigh, George Seymour, William Patterson, James Sandy, Samuel Murphy, Peter Long, Wesley Toy, George Edwards, Philip King, James B. Evans and Samuel Gares.

The first settlers met and conquered the usual hardships of pioneers and won for their descendants rich and beautiful homes, but the conquest of the land was more than usually difficult here, as the richness of the soil had produced a lavish forest growth. But there was firm purpose back of their migration into the wilderness. For instance Esau Decker walked all the way from the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia, carrying with him a cane which he cut from a willow tree at his old home. This cane he stuck into the soil to mark the spot he proposed to preempt and then walked back home for his family. When he again came to the "Land of Promise," this time with his family, he found that, as an omen of future growth, the cane that he had thrust into the ground had, after the manner of its kind and despite its long dry journey, struck root and branched out. It grew into an enormous tree, from which Mr. Decker wished his coffin to be made. He was dissuaded from this, and the tree was for more than a century pointed out as one of the first fruits of the original settlement. Samuel Brown, one of the first arrivals, married in 1809 Margaret Kelly of Pickaway County and was well on the way to the making of a comfortable home in the wilderness when he was killed by the falling of a tree which he was chopping down. His widow, despite the hardships of her early life, survived another marriage and lived to see her descendants of the fourth generation and to attain the age of 93 years. Elias Decker, a brother of Esau, was a veteran of the Revolutionary War when he came to Ohio and added to this evidence of loyalty a service in the War of 1812. At an advanced age he moved to Hancock County, in this state, where he died only a year short of being a centenarian.

The first village center was laid out in 1817 by Isaac Decker and was named Middleton, the name being changed in 1830 to Oregon. It is situated in the southeastern part of the township and has not grown much since its inception. It has never been incorporated and is still a crossroads hamlet. Saw mills and grist mills were necessarily constructed in the most available parts of the township as soon as there was a promise that they would approach the point of being self-supporting. In 1806 Matthew Taylor, Sr., built a grist mill on Alum Creek and John Sharp put one up on the Winchester Pike, where it crosses Big Walnut. Both were long ago destroyed and no trace of them now remains. A saw and grist mill was built on Little Walnut south of Canal Winchester at an early date by Louis Kramer and one on Black Lick by John Rhoads. The digging of the canal opened up a new source of water power and Judge Chaney and his son, O. P. Chaney, built on the canal just west of Winchester a mill in which both steam and water power could be used. A carding and fulling mill was built at lock 19 on the canal by Isaac and George Cowen and operated until it was bought by Judge Chaney, removed to lock 21 and much enlarged. Judge Chaney and his son were long prominent and public spirited citizens of the township and the family did much to make Canal Winchester what it is, one of the best small towns in the state. Benjamin Rarey started the first tannery and Adam Rarey and Isaac Decker opened the first taverns in the township, the former being the first landlord in Groveport. It was from this family that John Rarey, the greatest horse tamer in history, whose exploits are treated more at large elsewhere in this volume, sprang. The handsome residence which John Rarey built on the old Rarey farm has been remodeled and is now a popular hotel in Groveport, where tourists stop and automobilists resort from the city. Decker's tavern was located at Oregon.

Canal Winchester was laid out in 1826 by Reuben Dove, and was named for the town of Winchester, in Virginia, from which the Dove family had migrated. There were other places in this state which bore the same name, having been platted by pioneers from the Virginia town, and, when the canal was dug, the noun "Canal" was prefixed to the original name to distinguish the village from others.

Jacob L. Vance opened the first store and soon found competitors in Jacob Carty and Israel Julian. These mercantile ventures were followed by David Dixon, John F. and Samuel Bartlett, Samuel Pond, Christian and David Gayman, Tallman, Allen & Co., Tallman, Speaks & Co., Weisman & Spielman and Spielman Brothers. General John C. Speaks, who has served the Twelfth Ohio District for many terms in the National House of Representatives, and who rose from private in the Ohio National Guard to the rank of major general, serving through two wars and the Mexican frontier expedition, came from the family that early established itself in the business of Canal Winchester, of which he is a native. His brother, Oley Speaks, also was at Canal Winchester. He is one of the best known song composers in the United States, his compositions being of the highest grade, and is a leading baritone singer on the concert stage. Miss Alice Speaks, who died recently, also was widely known as a musician, her voice being a beautiful contralto.

Peter C. Benadum opened a tavern soon after the town was laid out and was followed by Samuel Taylor and Iran Mason. After the pioneer tavern had gone its way the village had a succession of modern hotels, its business being such as easily to support two good modern institutions of the kind.

The country lying around Canal Winchester can not be excelled in productiveness of corn and naturally the business of the village centers around grain. An enormous amount of corn and wheat is bought by the granaries of the town every year and shipped to the larger markets. There are several elevators, warehouses and mills, and even back in the days of canal transportation a great amount of grain was shipped from Madison Township. Hiel Brockway, a resident of Canal Winchester, ran a line of canal packets from Lockbourne to Cleveland and amassed a fortune. He died at Brockport, N. Y., whither he removed when the canal business declined.

The village of Groveport is the result of the union of two independent efforts at founding a community. In 1843 Jacob B. Wert leased some land from Adam Rarey and laid out what afterward became the western part of Groveport. He called his embryonic municipality Wert's Grove. The next year Mr. Rarey platted what is now the eastern part of the village and named it Rarey's Port. Both ventures proved successful and the rival communities throve side by side until it became evident that the only proper course was a union of interests and organization. But neither community founder cared to give up the name he had chosen for his village. Then the residents, considering themselves as much interested as anybody, decided to effect a compromise. They would permit the village to be distinguished by the name of neither of the founders, but decided to adopt the unimportant second parts of the two compound names. And so the new village became known to the world as Groveport and under that name was incorporated in 1846. Mr. Wert was one of the heaviest shippers of grain and live stock in Central Ohio. A corn country, Madison Township was also a hog producing territory, and in one year Mr. Wert killed and packed 35,000 hogs, which would compare favorably with the activities of many packers of the present day in much larger communities.

The second store in Groveport was opened by William H. Rarey and James Cooken. Other prominent merchants were William and Samuel Darnell, A. C. Headley and the Eberlys. The latter removed to Columbus and were for many years among the foremost wholesale merchants of the capital city.

These two villages, Groveport and Canal Winchester, are today among the best and prettiest in Central Ohio. Although they are so near each other, there has never been bitter rivalry between them. Groveport has become more of a pleasant small town residential center, while Canal Winchester has taken on more business airs, has a newspaper of long standing, published for many years by the Gaymans. Between the two lie several smaller communities, with distinctive names, but unincorporated, whose residents for the most part are employed in Canal Winchester.

The Methodists were the first religious sect to find a home in Madison Township. They put up a log meetinghouse on Black Lick in 1820 and an annual camp meeting was held in the vicinity, the moving spirit being John Stevenson. The congregation grew into the organization at Asbury Chapel, a brick church built in 1872. So zealous were these early churchmen to have communion with their fellow spirits that, it is told, Ezekiel Groom and William Bush first blazed and then with axes cut a path eight miles long through the wilderness to give them a short cut to a place of meeting. Two other Methodist churches were organized, Hopewell, from which the Groveport Methodist Church grew, and the Methodist society at Canal Winchester. A Lutheran church was established in Canal Winchester in 1839, the first minister being Mr. Wagenhals, the pioneer founder of a family prominent in the county. From this family came Lincoln Wagenhals, one of the very successful theatrical producers of New York City. Mr. Wagenhals is a son of the late Dr. Wagenhals, a brother of the late Dr. Frank Wagenhals, and a graduate of the old Central High School in Columbus. A United Brethren church was organized in Groveport in Canal Winchester early in the history of that village, and a Presbyterian congregation was got together by Rev. Dr. James Hoge, whose activities in the early church movements in Franklin County are familiar to all who know the history of the local Presbyterian communities. A tract of three acres for a church and burying ground was donated by William Patterson and the first person buried there was his daughter, who died within a week after the gift was made. In addition to these, there are a Reformed Church, a Mennonite church and a Catholic church in the township.

MARION TOWNSHIP.

Marion Township, which lies east and south of the city of Columbus, is fast going the way of the political divisions abutting on that municipality. It has already lost most of its territory to Columbus and the suburban city of Bexley, and the rest of it is going rapidly. Only the southeast corner remains as a distinct political entity, as the city of Columbus recently reached beyond Bexley and incorporated into its own municipality a large territory east of that suburban city.

The township was originally bounded on the north by Clinton and Mifflin Townships, on the east by Truro Townships, on the south by Hamilton Township and on the west by the Scioto River. Now it is hemmed in on the west and north by Columbus and Bexley. The latter, a residential community of the highest and most exclusive type, is now a city, having, according to the 1930 census, a population of 7412. The township was settled along Alum Creek, which was originally a handsome stream, but has become polluted by city sewage, and the problem of clarifying and purifying it is just now being worked out. The first settlements in the township were made in 1799, when David Nelson, Sr., located his home south of where Columbus now stands. Nelson Road, the beautiful thoroughfare running along the west bank of Alum Creek within the city of Columbus, is named for the family, which for many years operated a grist mill on the creek, about where Long Street crosses that stream. The old Nelson home was long remarkable for an enormous sycamore tree which stood in front of it, but was sacrificed to the exigencies of traffic.

William Hamilton, another early pioneer, settled close to Mr. Nelson, and the farm which he owned is in part still in the hands of his descendants. John White, a veteran of the Revolution, settled on what is now Livingston Avenue, and the last remnant of his big farm was a few years ago platted and sold at high figures as city lots. It was in the possession then of Mrs. J. C. Campbell, a direct descendant of the pioneer.

Colonel Edward Livingston, a member of the prominent New York family of that name, came to Marion Township about the same time as the aforementioned, and bought a large tract of land on Alum Creek. One part of that tract is still in the possession of a descendant. The street and main traveled road known as Livingston Avenue got its name from Colonel Livingston. That gentleman married a daughter of David Nelson, Sr., took an active part in public affairs, and was made associate judge of the Franklin County courts.

William Merion and William Palmer came to Marion Township in 1807 and both founded families and large estates. The Merion family at one time owned about 1800 acres of land in this county. It was divided by inheritance and sale, but a large tract of highly valuable land on South High Street was farmed up to within a few years by Captain Charles Merion, a descendant of the pioneer. Merion road was named for the family, and it has been claimed that the township got its title from them, but it was in fact so named in memory of the Revolutionary general who, as the "Swamp Angel," was such a thorn in the British side during the Revolutionary struggle in the South.

The first starch factory in the West was built on South High Street, in Marion Township, by Julius J. Wood, a prominent citizen who died in the early eighties. Mr. Wood was prominent not only in

Columbus, but throughout the nation as well. He was at one time national Republican committeeman from Ohio and was during the Civil War a close friend and adviser of President Lincoln. His handsome old residence on South High Street is still standing, being used as an office building by one of the numerous corporations operating there. South High Street, in fact, both inside the city limits and just outside, and all the adjacent territory in the township, is a hive of big industry, and farther south is a continuous series of highly developed market gardens.

In the southeastern part of the township is located the Franklin County infirmary and for some years a tuberculosis hospital was maintained just south of the infirmary. Still farther south was the model farm owned by the Josephinum Catholic College, and just across the road from the infirmary is the only orthodox Jewish cemetery in the township.

Another public charitable institution, the County Children's Home, is situated in Marion Township, and Bexley, formerly a part of the township, can now boast two colleges, the Lutheran College on Main Street and a new institution of learning on Broad Street erected by the Catholic diocese of Columbus.

The township was originally rich in churches, but the inroads of the city have alienated the residents from their rural associations and most of the church going inhabitants are now members of city congregations.

CHAPTER XXXII

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES (Continued).

MIFFLIN TOWNSHIP—JAMES PRICE, PIONEER AND HUNTER—A GIANT SYCAMORE TREE—THE PIONEERS—GAHANNA, EAST COLUMBUS AND SHEPARD STATION—ST. MARYS OF THE SPRINGS—MUNICIPAL AIRPORT—NORWICH TOWNSHIP—MARBLE CLIFFS QUARRIES—FIRST SETTLERS—SAMUEL DAVIS—VILLAGE OF HILLIARDS—THE YELLOW SALMON—PERRY TOWNSHIP—UPPER ARLINGTON AND MARBLE CLIFF—THE STORAGE DAM—THE KOSCIUSKO LANDS—THE BUTLER SPRINGS—PLAIN TOWNSHIP—SCOTT AND MORRISON SETTLEMENTS—NEW ALBANY—EARLY TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT—PLEASANT TOWNSHIP—PLEASANT CORNERS, GEORGESVILLE AND HARRISBURG—FIRST SETTLERS—PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP—THE DARBY BOTTOMS—OLD FIVE MILE HOUSE—GALLOWAY, ALTON AND ROME.

MIFFLIN TOWNSHIP.

Mifflin Township is fast losing its political identity and becoming a part of the city of Columbus and there is hardly a part of it which does not now present more of an urban than a rural appearance. As organized and established in 1811, it was five miles square and belonged to the United States Military Survey. Alum Creek and Big Walnut Creek flow through it from north to south and their banks, which throughout this township are in most places unusually high, display deep deposits of shale, which have not, however, as yet been put to any practical use. It is believed by many that the township and the territory to the east lie over basins of natural gas or oil, and this belief is strongly supported by the fact that a well, sunk in search of oil on the west bank of Alum Creek a short distance north of the hamlet of Mifflinville, now a part of the city of Columbus, made a strong showing of natural gas. The well, strange to say, was drilled on a very small lease of less than twenty acres and, although the flow of gas was strong, the casing was pulled and the well abandoned. The owner of the little property put in a section of casing, capped the well and for many years used the natural gas to heat and light his residence and a conservatory in which he raised flowers and vegetables for the city markets. A flambeau of natural gas, which he burned every evening and which stretched upward many feet, was for years a little understood sight to persons driving along the Sunbury Road on the opposite side of Alum Creek. The original owner, Mr. Arnold, is dead, and the well has been abandoned. Experts claim that there must have been a considerable vein of natural gas on which this well drew, for the well was for years filled almost to the brim with water, yet still gave off a steady flow of gas.

This territory, owing to the wooded heights along the streams, teemed with game when the first settlers arrived, and one of them, James Price, is said to have bagged no less than 500 deer from the time he settled there in 1811 to the time when the deer finally disappeared, about 1848. He also was a mighty butcher of wolves and other game small and large. Many stories are told of his prowess as a hunter.

The first settler in Mifflin is believed to have been William Read, who arrived on the ground in the last year of the eighteenth century. He was quite prominent, being a member of the Legislature and afterward a judge of the Common Pleas court. Ebenezer Dean followed him and soon built a mill. He and his family took up a thousand acres in the western part of the township. It is told that on this land there stood a sycamore tree so large that, after it was cut down, a horse and rider passed through the hollow trunk. Other early settlers were Frederick Adler, Daniel Turney, George Baughman, John Saul, James Price, John Scott, Louis Patterson, Philander Patterson, Andrew S. Smiley, James Latta, John Starrett, William Smith, Nathaniel Harris, D. Stygler, George Bartlett, John Clark, Robert Paul, Thomas G. Schrock, John Dalzell, Zachariah Kramer, John Dill, James Park, George Harwood, Henry Carpenter and Sarah Crouse Ramsey. Most of these were founders of families that have become prominent in business and the professions and some of whom have held the original lands until they became enormously valuable, notably the Aglers, Parks and Clarks.

The village of Gahanna, known in part as Bridgport, was laid out on the bank of Big Walnut in 1849 and 1853, the Gahanna part by John Clark and the Bridgport part by Jesse Baughman. The two were soon united and the name of Bridgport dropped. Mr. Clark owned one of the finest farms in the county just outside the village, which has developed into a handsome suburb. It is a very busy little place, as it has a large tourist patronage and is close to the airport recently established by the city of Columbus. The hilly country surrounding Gahanna is fast being taken up by residents of Columbus for handsome suburban homes and for extensive orchard projects.

The village of East Columbus has grown up on the Pennsylvania Railroad in the southern part of the township about the Ralston Steel Car Works, one of the largest manufacturing concerns in Central Ohio. A military storage plant of mammoth proportions was constructed along the line of this railroad just east of East Columbus and is still maintained by the federal government. East Columbus had a population at the time of the census of 1930 of 1960.

The pretty hamlet of Shepard Station is the seat of a large sanitarium founded by Dr. Shepard, but this has become a part of Columbus. Just north of Shepard Station is the seminary of St. Mary's of the Springs, an institution for the education of girls and young women. It is under the control of the Dominican Sisterhood of the Catholic Church, and is a beautiful and romantically situated institution.

The Sunbury Road, which runs along the west bank of Alum Creek through the township, is one of the most beautiful places of suburban residence in the state of Ohio and has been built up on an elaborate basis.

The location of the Columbus municipal airport in this township has given it a phenomenal impulse and it is believed that no part of it can long retain a rural aspect.

NORWICH TOWNSHIP

Norwich Township still generally out of the way of metropolitan development is for the most part a typical rural district of high character. It was laid out and organized under its present name in 1813, but it included until 1820 the southern part of what is now

Perry Township. Norwich is bounded on the north by Washington Township, on the east by the Scioto River, which divides it from Perry Township, on the south by Franklin and Prairie Townships and on the west by Brown Township. On the east it faces the beautiful stretch of the Scioto River above the first storage dam constructed by the city of Columbus, and on that side alone is threatened by urban growth. In the southeastern corner of the township, as well as in the extreme northeastern portion of the adjoining township of Franklin, and extending for several miles up the west side of the Scioto River, is the enormous plant of the Marble Cliffs Quarries Company, which employs hundreds of men and furnishes material of all sorts made from the heavy limestone deposits of that section. With the single exception of cement, these products include all that are possible to be made from limestone, and it is said that all the ingredients for the making of cement are to be found there. It is also said to be probable that the company's operations will in the not far future be extended to the manufacture of that great staple of modern construction. The common labor and some of the skilled labor of the quarries are performed for the most part by Italians, who form a large community in this district.

Norwich Township was first settled in 1807, the first pioneer being Daniel Brunk. He was soon followed by Rev. Benjamin Britton, a "New Light" preacher, who founded a church in a log cabin. The congregation, after a few years of struggling, disbanded and joined a congregation at Dublin. Other early settlers were Isaac Grace, George Rager, Peter Lattimer, Samuel Davis, Ephraim Fisher, William Armistead, Asa Wilcox, Robert Elliott, Henry McCracken, Moses Hart, Harmon Groom, Martin Miller, Francis Wilcox, Samuel King, John Laird, John Van Schoyck, Daniel Roberts, John McCann, Ezekiel Lattimer, William Watts, Samuel Paxton, David Thomas, David Smiley, Edmund Warren, Isaac Davidson, Abraham Sells, Jonathan Charles Peyton, Apollos Rogers, Daniel Avery and the Hoppers, Everetts and Cutlers.

Samuel Davis planted the first orchard in the township. His descendants are now to be found in the neighborhood of Dublin, in Washington, the next township north, and one of them, also a Samuel Davis, has long been active in the Democratic politics of the kind and has filled many public positions, his latest being in the office of the auditor of Franklin County. The first efforts toward manufacturing were, as usual among pioneers, along the line of sawmills and gristmills, the first saw mill being built by Samuel Cox and the first gristmill by Joseph Corbin.

The banks of the Scioto, in what is now Norwich Township, were a favorite camping place of the Wyandotte Indians. The famous old chief, Crane, long camped every year on the farm of Abraham Sells and the memory of his tribe was long kept alive by the Wyandotte Club, an exclusive social organization of Columbus, which had a park on the west bank of the Scioto in Norwich. The original Samuel Davis of the settlers was on terms of close intimacy with the Indians, knowing their language and their habits almost as well as one of that race. He was born in Connecticut and served in the Revolutionary War, during which he became an adept in scout service. At the close of the Revolution he migrated to the wilder country of Kentucky, where he served as a scout under the famous Indian hunter, Simon Kenton, whose grave is still kept green in this state. At one time Mr. Davis was captured, with a companion, by the Indians, but by a ruse made his escape. He and General McArthur, afterwards governor of Ohio, were at one time associated as hunters for the infant colony. He was a silversmith, a blacksmith and a gunsmith and in all three capacities was a useful man to the immigrants.

Although the Piqua division of the Pennsylvania Railroad and the Toledo and Ohio Central Railroad pass through the township, it has but one incorporated village, Hilliard, situated on the Pennsylvania Railroad in the northwestern part of the township. The village was laid out in 1853 by John R. Hilliard on his farm in view of the proposed building of the railroad, but was not incorporated until 1869, the first mayor being John R. L. Seegur.

Norwich Township has from the first been rich in churches and has had excellent schools. The first congregation was formed by Methodists, who have always been strong in the section, the church at Hilliard having as far back as 1876 a membership of more than 300. Other churches which were organized early in the history of the township were the Evangelical Lutheran, the United Brethren and the Disciples.

The advance of civilization cut off at least one resource that was a delight of the pioneers. The Scioto River, before the construction of dams made it impossible for them to make their runs upstream, teemed with yellow salmon, which found a favorite feeding ground on the Norwich Township frontage of the Scioto River. The stream there is fed with innumerable springs welling up from the river bottom and the water was always peculiarly clear and fresh at this point.

PERRY TOWNSHIP.

Perry Township is the longest and narrowest township in Franklin County. It stretches from the Delaware County line on the north to Fifth Avenue in the city of Columbus, a distance of ten miles, and is from one to three miles in breadth. It is bounded on the north by Delaware County, on the west by the Scioto River, on the east by Sharon and Clinton Townships and on the south by Fifth Avenue. It was originally a part of Liberty Township, afterwards a part of Washington and then a portion of it was attached to Norwich Township. Its present boundaries were established in 1820, when it received its permanent name.

The township was until very recent years purely agricultural, but the growth of Columbus has had influence here and now it contains Upper Arlington, which lies along the northern side of Fifth Avenue and is an exclusive residential district and an incorporated village. This village was laid out on artistic lines on the farm of the late James Miller, a progressive and cultured citizen, and was developed by the brothers, King G. and Ben S. Thompson. It is a remarkable community of a high type. The restrictions as to the value and type of buildings were severe, business was for a long time excluded and every intelligent effort was made to build up a refined community sentiment and life. In this the projectors have been marvellously successful. There are community playgrounds, community churches and recently community retail shops have been opened, but the building of business centers is thoroughly restricted. Upper Arlington, by the constant care of the founders and the cooperation of the owners of the many fine homes erected, has become one of the most beautiful and unique residential sections in the state of Ohio.

Just west of Upper Arlington is the village of Marble Cliff, with according to the census of 1930 a population of 293, most of whom are employed in the enormous stone quarries on the west side of the Scioto River.

The Toledo division of the Hocking Valley Railroad traverses the township from north to south and on that line are the hamlets of Lane Avenue, Olentangy and Linworth. The last named was formerly known as Elmwood, but the name was changed on account of constant confusion with the village of that name in Hamilton County.

The first huge dam to store water for the supply of the city of Columbus was constructed in the Scioto River between Perry and Norwich Townships, forming a beautiful body of water which overflowed the original Dublin Pike, which runs along the east side of the Scioto, and necessitating the removal of that thoroughfare a few rods east, to the top of a small bluff. The great beautification of the scene has made this a delightful place for suburban homes and some of the handsomest and most costly residences in Franklin County have been built along the Dublin Pike overlooking the impressive stretch of river above the dam.

For his services in the American Revolution a tract of 500 acres in the northern part of this township was assigned in 1800 by Congress to Thaddeus Kosciusko, the Polish patriot. He tried to assign the patent, but there was a defect in the title, and Kosciusko never gained any benefits from the gift. The land was later claimed by relatives of that patriot of two nations.

A large part of the township was originally owned by residents of Baltimore, Maryland, who had the land divided into 100 acre tracts and sold to actual settlers. Among the first settlers were Ezekiel and Morris Brown, Bela M. Tuller, Samuel Boyd, Peter Millington, Paul Deardurff, Samuel S. Shattuc, Harding Pearse, Amaziah Hutchinson, William Walcott, his son Robert and John McCoy. The old Tuller farm was still in the possession of Tuller heirs in 1830 and a descendant of Paul Deardurff owned and ran the principal store in Linworth, while Fred Shattuc, who was at one time champion professional clay pigeon shot of the United States, owned and made his summer home on a farm on the east bank of the Scioto about two miles north of the Worthington and Dublin Pike.

About 1813 Thomas Backus built a flour mill on the Scioto, which afterward became McCoy's Mills, Matere's Mills and finally Marble Cliff Mills and was a great boon to the settlers, who in the first years of settlement were compelled to go as far as Chillicothe and later to Franklinton to have their wheat ground. In 1830 a brewery was started a short distance south of where Olentangy Station later stood and was run for several years, but was finally, after being turned into a dwelling house, destroyed by fire. Shortly after the establishment of the brewery a distillery was started close by in a log house by Simon Shattuc. The business did not last long and the log house, strange transformation, became the meeting place of a Methodist congregation. This small society grew later into Asbury Church and erected a brick church under the leadership of Rev. Uriah Heath, who organized also Fletcher Church. Later church edifices dotted the township.

The remains of a number of prehistoric works, attributed to the Moundbuilders, are to be found in different parts of this township, some of them of considerable size. Three such works were formerly plainly to be distinguished on the farm of Joseph Ferris, about a mile north of the Dublin bridge. One of these measured eighty feet in diameter and another was larger still.

A peculiar phenomenon is found on the farm of Fred Butler, adjoining on the south that of Fred Shattuc, a short distance north of the Worthington and Dublin Road on the highway that follows the east bank of the Scioto River. Just at the foot of the little bluff that rises on the east side of the road and within a few yards of each other two never failing springs give a copious flow of water. One of these is of the usual "hardness" of water running through a limestone district and is deliciously cool in the hottest weather. The other spring is as soft as newly fallen rain. Mr. Butler installed an hydraulic ram and supplies his house and outbuildings with a constant supply of water, either soft or hard as the need may be and without any other effort on his part than that of turning on the faucet.

The township always had good farms, but, since the growth of the good roads movement, these lands have increased greatly in value, being priced now at many times what they were before the development of the automobile and the improvement of highways. The farms along the Scioto, which were at one time of not so much value, are now high priced, being in great demand for the suburban residences of persons of means.

PLAIN TOWNSHIP.

Plain Township occupies the northeast corner of Franklin County. It is bounded on the north by Delaware County, on the east by Licking County, on the south by Jefferson Township and on the west by Blendon Township. It is part of the United States Military Survey and was first known as Township Number Two, in Range Sixteen. The southeast quarter of the township was laid out in 100 acre lots for the benefit of Revolutionary soldiers, and the north half in sections a mile square which were afterward divided into quarter sections. The southwest quarter was patented in 1800 to Dudley Woodbridge, who two years later sold it to John Huffman for a gallon of whisky an acre, or 4,000 gallons, to be delivered at Marietta.

In the first year of the nineteenth century Joseph Scott and a Mr. Morrison settled in the township, the first to do so, Scott near the south line of the township and Morrison farther north. Scott's Plains and Morrison's Prairie are names of localities that still keep alive the memories of these early settlers. Descendants of Mr. Morrison have owned property in the township ever since and a farm not far from New Albany was in their possession until very recently.

These first arrivals were followed quickly by Adam Baughman, Henry Hoffman, George Baughman, Thomas B. Patterson, Jesse Byington, Lorin Hills, Gilbert and Philip Waters, Mathias Dague, Daniel Dague, George Dague, Matthew Campbell, George Campbell, John Robinson, Jacanias Rose, William Goodhart, John Shesler, Roger Hill, Benoni Hill, David Cook and his son Emil Cook, John Smith, John Daniels, Christian Horlocker, James Daniels, Jacob Wagner, John Clymer, Jacob Bevelheimer, John Alspach, and Daniel Triplett.

The township was organized in 1810, including at that time the territory of what is now Blendon and Jefferson Townships, which were set off later on. The soil of the township is not as rich as soil in some other parts of the county, but some prosperous farmers have lived there and live there still, the land being good for grass and the raising of stock. The natural water supply is especially good and adds a factor needed in the dairy and stock industry.

Several attempts to found villages were made, but only one succeeded. In 1837 the village of New Albany, near the center of the township, was laid out on the Worthington and Granville Pike and became a permanency, where is located the only postoffice in the township. The founders of the village were Daniel Landon and William Yantis, members of a family that became very prominent in that part of the county. Dr. C. P. Landon was later one of the most prominent physicians in Westerville and the father of two sons who were well known in the newspaper work of Ohio, and a Yantis was at one time a congressman from another state. The first mayor of New Albany was S. Ogden, and the other officers of the municipality were: Recorder, C. S. Ogden; councilmen, F. Johnson, J. McCurdy, C. Baughman, A. B. Beem, S. Stinson; marshal, R. Phelps. Most of these names are still borne by residents of the village, which has become a very handsome place of semi-rural residence, with good streets, improved sidewalks, handsome homes and considerable business.

Earlier than the organization of New Albany an effort was made by Lorin Hills and Lester Humphrey to found a village not far from where New Albany now stands, but no improvements were made and the village lots were merged back into the adjacent farm land. Francis Clymer, too, tried to develop a village center on his farm, but the effort failed. Descendants of the early settlers are found among the prominent people of Columbus, for the pioneers were interested in education and general improvement. Dr. R. A. Kid, raised on a farm in this township, is at the head of the famous old sanitarium at Shepard's Station, and the names of the Swickards and Horlockers, besides those already mentioned, are known throughout the county. George Dague and Mary Baughman contracted the first marriage in the township, in 1810, and the first death was that of a daughter of Adam Baughman. The first cemetery was set apart on land donated in 1814 by John Smith, and the first person buried there was John Smith, the donor. The first barn was built by George

Baughman, the first frame house by Daniel Triplett and the first brick house by Henry Smith. The first school was taught by Philip Waters, and the first schoolhouse, in which the first teacher was Jacob Smith, was built in 1821. The Methodists and United Brethren were the first to organize churches in the township, but their activities did not precede by great length of time those of the teetotalers, who as early as 1820 began a movement to stop the dispensing of whisky at house raisings, corn huskings, turkey shootings and like affairs. Abraham Adams was the prime mover in this effort at reform, but his missionary work met so much opposition that it was dropped and whisky continued to be a prime attraction at social affairs in which the male sex predominated.

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Pleasant Township occupies the extreme southwest corner of Franklin County and has always been a purely rural community. It was organized in 1807 and was at that time about five times its present size. The organization of Jackson Township in 1815 and of Prairie in 1819 reduced it to its present area. It is bounded on the north by Prairie Township, on the east by Jackson Township, on the south by Pickaway County and on the west by Madison County. It has two considerable streams, Big Darby and its tributaries, Little Darby and Heil Branch Run, which, with other smaller tributaries of the Big Darby, cut up the surface of the western part of the township and make that section quite rolling. The bottom lands are extraordinarily rich, however, being famed as corn lands, and the level parts of the township are so fertile as to justify the name adopted. It contains three villages, Pleasant Corners, Georgesville and Harrisburg, the last of which alone is incorporated. According to the census of 1930 Harrisburg, which is situated on the line between Franklin and Pickaway Counties, had a population of 276. Pleasant Township was settled very early, the first pioneers there being Thomas and Elijah Chenowith, natives of Maryland, who came to Pleasant Township directly from Pike County, Ohio, in 1799. They bought 200 acres of land each where the present village of Harrisburg stands. They were followed by Benjamin Foster, Sam-

uel Kerr, John Biggart, John Dyer, Thomas Roberts, James Gardner, Philip Huffman, Adam Spangler, Foster Price, James Walker, John McKinley, William Cummins, Marmer Duke Story, Handy Smith, William L. Foster, James Bradfield, George Francis, R. M. Worthington, Gideon Walton, Samuel Kerr, Reuben Chaffin, William D. Adams, John V. Leach, John Turner, Charles Hunter, Morris Yates, John Harvey, George Goodson, Simon Cochran and James Walker. Descendants of these pioneers still hold much of the farm lands of the section. John B. McKinley, formerly an official of Franklin County, still held a few years ago part of the land settled on by his ancestor. The first tavern was built at Harrisburg and through several changes developed into a modern hotel, the United States. Harrisburg was incorporated in 1851, the village officers being as follows: Mayor, Dr. J. Helmick; recorder, Z. G. Weddle; trustees, Henry Miller, J. Chenowith, O. T. Curry, L. W. Syfert, Dr. George W. Helmich.

The Big Four Railroad cuts through the northwestern corner of the township, having the unincorporated village of Georgesville on its line. An electric line from Columbus to Morgan's Station and the State Farm for Imbeciles passed through the southeastern part of the township, but this was abandoned some years ago.

PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP.

Prairie Township is one of the smaller townships of Franklin County. It is bounded on the north by Brown and Norwich Townships, on the east by Franklin Township, on the south by Pleasant Township and on the west by Jefferson Township in Madison County and by Brown Township in Franklin County. The line between Prairie Township and Madison County is the Big Darby, once a famous stream for fishing and even yet occasionally rewarding the Waltonite with a full creel. The Darby bottoms are noted for their fertility and, where the surface is rougher, the picturesque scenery has attracted many city dwellers who have built summer cabins there. The National Road traverses the township from east to west and the trend of residential construction along that highway is carrying urban population far out into what only a few years ago was purely farm land. The Pennsylvania and the Big Four Railroads and the Ohio Electric Railway cut through the breadth of the township, the last named following the line of the National Road, and Darby Creek, Darby Run and Scioto Run furnish natural drainage. Most of the land is extremely fertile and in the early days of the county attracted settlers, whose descendants have been among the most prosperous farmers in the county.

Among the earliest settlers were Samuel Higgins, Shadrack Postle, William Mannon and the Clovers, a sprig from the latter family being Phil Clover, for many years the foremost painter of Columbus. The Postles have long been among the prominent people of Columbus and vicinity.

After the construction of the National Road there was a steady stream of travel along its length and of course through Prairie Township, many of the travelers having in mind entertainment at the old Five Mile House, a famous tavern situated at the western end of what was to be Camp Chase, now a part of the city of Columbus. Scattered throughout this vicinity, in both Prairie and Franklin Townships, was a large settlement of Quakers, who built a church in a part of Franklin Township that has long been incorporated with the city of Columbus. Their homes were always open to visitors.

Of the later early settlers probably the most interesting was Daniel Harrington, who settled in Prairie Township in 1824, five years after it had been set off from Franklin Township. His father, mother, brother and sisters were all killed by the Indians in Kentucky, where he was born. He and Solomon and Samuel Clover, brothers, were expert hunters, Solomon Clover especially being proficient with a gun. Solomon was credited with killing more wolves, bears and deer than any other man in the county. Peter Clover, another member of this family, was more inclined to intellectual pursuits than to the chase, and he established in a log house on his farm the first school in the township.

Hamlets sprung up at Galloway, Alton and Rome, the latter two being on the National Road and Alton being the seat of the first tavern in the township.

The city is fast extending its way along the National Pike, residence construction being almost continuous as far as Rome, but it will probably be many years before Prairie loses its township identity, if it ever does.

CHAPTER XXXIII

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES (Concluded).

SHARON TOWNSHIP—SUBURBAN RESIDENCE SITES—BIG HUNTING IN EARLY DAYS—EARLY LAND COMPANIES—REV. JAMES KILBOURNE AND FOUNDING OF WORTHINGTON—FAMOUS FIRST FAMILIES—THE WORTHINGTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY—ORANGE JOHNSON AND JOHN SNOW—THE ACADEMY—BISHOP CHASE—UNDERGROUND RAILROAD STATION—FIRST NEWSPAPER—TRURO TOWNSHIP—REYNOLDSBURG AND BLACKLICK—THE PIONEERS—STONE QUARRY—SUBURBAN RESIDENCE DEVELOPMENT—WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—SETTLEMENT OF DUBLIN—HAYDEN FALLS—LEATHERLIPS MONUMENT—THE SELLS FAMILY—THE TULLERS—A BIG BEE HUNTER.

SHARON TOWNSHIP.

Sharon Township is one of the northern tier of townships in Franklin County, being the middle one of the five that border on the Delaware County line. It is bounded on the north by Delaware County, on the east by Blendon Township, on the south by Clinton Township and on the west by Perry. It contains good farm land, some of it rolling just enough to insure good drainage. These farms have been brought to the highest state of cultivation and a great fruit industry has been established there. The Brown fruit farm has been developed along the wonderful highway that is an extension northward of High Street. This orchard is one of the foremost in Ohio and some of the developments there are as important and as instructive to orchardists as the work done at agricultural experiment stations—often more so, as the experiments can be carried on much more extensively on the Brown farm than they can be on the more limited areas of experiment stations.

The township is peculiarly fortunate in its means of transportation. North High Street, extended so as to run from Columbus to Delaware, is one of the best paved highways in the country. The Columbus and Delaware Road, running along the west bank of the Olentangy River, which traverses the township from north to south, is a beautiful drive. The scenery along it is so diversified that it has been made the site of suburban residences and of a suburban resort which has attracted many summer residents, not alone for the beauty of the spot, but also for the valuable mineral springs that are located there. The late N. Monserrat, president of the Hocking Valley Railroad Company, and the late Al G. Field, the famous minstrel man, both had handsome homes in this neighborhood. The summer residence development was made on the Monserrat farm. From west to east, through Worthington, runs the much traveled Worthington and Granville Turnpike, and the Pennsylvania Railroad, the Big Four Railroad and the Columbus, Delaware and Marion electric line all pass completely through the township from south to north, making Worthington an important station on all three of the lines.

Sharon was one of the four original townships into which Franklin County was divided, being the northeasternmost. It was finally established, with its present boundaries, March 4, 1816. The country was covered with forest, which abounded in game. The game, indeed, were so numerous that they were a pest to the farmers, destroying crops. To thin out these depredators a great hunt was organized early in the century. A line of hunters was formed from the Olentangy to Alum Creek at the northern boundary of Columbus, and another line was formed at Delaware County. The two lines marched, one north and the other south, until they met south of Worthington. The bag included 500 wild turkeys, thirty deer and a number of bear. August 31, 1822, another great hunt was started, for the purpose of thinning out the squirrels, which were destroying the corn crop. In this hunt 19,660 squirrels were killed.

The greater part of Sharon Township was originally owned by General Jonathan Dayton of New Jersey, to whom had been patented so much land in this vicinity, and by Dr. Jonas Stansberry of New York City. It was a part of the Military Lands set aside by Congress in 1796 for soldiers who had served in the armies of the Revolution. The township was first settled by the Scioto Company, which was formed in Granby, Connecticut, in the winter of 1801 and 1802 and consisted at first of eight associates. These associates drew up articles of agreement, in accordance with which the whole number of members was limited to forty and no one could be admitted to membership without unanimous consent of the others.

In the spring of 1802 this company sent out Rev. James Kilbourne to select a township for the residence of the proposed argonauts. This Rev. James Kilbourne was a remarkable man. He was born in New Britain, Connecticut, in 1770 and, being apprenticed to a farmer, learned mathematics and Latin from the farmer's son. He became a mechanic, acquired a competence as a merchant and manufacturer, and in 1800 took orders in the Episcopal Church. He was also colonel of a frontier regiment. He was the grandfather of the late Colonel James Kilbourne of Columbus, prominent as a manufacturer and public man and at one time Democratic candidate for governor of the state. In 1804 he retired from the ministry and was appointed by Congress surveyor of public lands. In 1812 he was on the commission to settle the boundary lines between the public lands and the Virginia Reservation, and from 1813 to 1817 he was a member of Congress. As a member of Congress he originated the plan to grant the lands of the Northwest Territory to actual settlers and was chairman of the special committee appointed to draw up the bill for that purpose. He was also a poet, the author of the once well known "Song of Bucyrus." He was married three times, and died in 1850 and was buried in the Worthington Cemetery. An intimation of his rugged character may be drawn from the fact that, prior to his death, he had carved on the tombstone over his lot in the cemetery the names of all his family, including his own and that of the wife who survived him. This lady objected to having her name on a tombstone before her death and insisted that she should not be buried in its shadow. Her tomb is therefore to be found in the Kilbourne lot in Greenlawn Cemetery in Columbus.

The Rev. Colonel Kilbourne, in his trip in 1802, made selection of Sharon Township as the site of the new settlement, but he did not at the time complete a purchase, which he had been authorized to do. He did, however, make from the records of the office of colonel, afterward Governor, Worthington, who was then register of the United States land office at Chillicothe, the first authentic map ever drawn of the territory of Ohio. The delay in making the purchase was due to the fact that there was an uncertainty whether, despite the provision in the charter of the Northwest Territory prohibiting slavery, Ohio might not be admitted to the Union with a constitution favorable to that institution.

Immediately upon learning that the constitution of the new state of Ohio forbade slavery, in the spring of 1803 Colonel Kilbourne completed the purchase of the township, containing 16,000 acres for the sum of $20,000 or $1.25 an acre. There is now land in the township, lying along and adjacent to High Street, which could not be purchased for $10,000 an acre. The character of the new proprietors may be surmised from the fact that one of their first acts was to set aside a tract of 100 acres, to be devoted perpetually to the cause of education, and another tract of equal size was deeded for the support of the Protestant Episcopal Church, to which all these pioneers, being of English descent, belonged. It was also provided that two roads, running east and west, should be dedicated and improved as much as possible and that the new village should be located at their intersection. These two roads are now the wonderfully improved North High Street, along which the city of Columbus has grown until it reaches to within a short distance of the older village, and the other is the much traveled Worthington and Granville Turnpike. The original plat of the village contained 160 acres, divided into lots of one acre each. The four lots at the intersection of the two highways were set aside as a public park or green and some years later there were planted there the maple trees which grew with the years to such size and beauty as to make the square the pride of the town and one of the prides of the county and state. One lot was set aside for the school and another for the Episcopal Church and the remainder of the purchase was divided among the new settlers, each obtaining in this way about 100 acres of land. The character of these pioneers was such that there could be no doubt of the success of their enterprise, and their worth is reflected in that of most of their descendants, who have been outstanding in the history of the county and the state.

In advance of the main movement of the company came a small band to erect cabins and to build a sawmill for the use of the colony. In this small band were Colonel Kilbourne, Lemuel Kilbourne, Levi Pinney, Alexander Morrison, Jr., Abner P. Kinney, William Morrison, Adna Bristol, E. C. Brown and Israel P. Case. The whole company was on the ground by the end of the year 1803. The first timber cut was for the purpose of erecting a schoolhouse and this building was ready for the children of the settlers the first winter after their arrival. The first teacher was Thomas T. Phelps.

When the Ohio Legislature was looking about for the site of a capital city the claims of Worthington were urged, but they were overlooked for the undeveloped site of Columbus. As that city is growing, however, it looks as if it would not be long before it will include Worthington in itself and the original ambition of that community may be realized in a manner not even guessed at.

Among the men who came with the first of the pioneers were the founders of important families in this section of the state, including such names as those of Roswell and Bela Tuller, Abiel Case, Moses Carpenter, James Russell, Judge Recompense Stansberry, Jacob Fairfield, Samuel Wilson, Josiah Fisher, Charles Thompson, the Starrs, Jonathan Park, Moses Maynard, Potter Wright, Deacon Goodrich, Isaiah Wallace, Stephen Hoyt, Orange Johnson, Deacon Abbott, Milton Green, William Page, Joseph Poole, Chester Griswold, Berkley Comstock, Richard Dixon, Ira Kellogg, John Snow, Demas Adams, Obadiah Benedict, Stephen M. Frothingham, Asa Weaver, William Thrall, the four Barkers, Nathan Mason, Azem Gardner, John Bishop, Ozias Burr and Rev. Uriah Heath.

Contrary to a widely spread belief, the village of Worthington was not named in honor of Colonel and Governor Worthington of this state. It was named for the parish of Worthington in Connecticut, near that of New Britain, where Colonel Kilbourne was born.

By December, 1803, there were 100 settlers in Sharon Township. The Sunday after the arrival of the third family, services of the Episcopal Church were held in the first log house raised in the township and used thereafter jointly for church and school purposes. The first Fourth of July spent by the settlers in their new home was appropriately celebrated. Seventeen huge trees, the same number as that of the states then constituting the federal union, were chopped nearly through so that a few blows of the axe would topple them over, and at sunrise on the Fourth this unique national salute was fired without any burning of gunpowder.

Colonel Kilbourne in 1811 established the Worthington Manufacturing Company, which was regularly incorporated and which did a diversified business, including the manufacture of woolen cloth and shoes, the tanning of hides, the making of furniture and hats, and general blacksmithing. The company continued operations for eight years and attracted a considerable number of operatives to the village, but the enterprise was too pretentious for the pioneer conditions and it failed.

There were other business ventures, such as sending boatloads of merchandise down the Olentangy, Scioto, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to the markets in the South, and mills, worked by water power, a necessity of pioneer existence, were built, but Worthington was never a great commercial or manufacturing center, although it has always enjoyed a good local trade and its inns and latterly, since the advent of the automobile, its hotels have had a considerable vogue. The most prominent business man in the earlier history of Worthington and Sharon Township was Orange Johnson, who came to Ohio from Connecticut in 1813. He was a maker of combs and, arriving in Worthington with a capital of but sixteen dollars, he established a business which he kept up for sixteen years, amassing what was in those days a considerable fortune. He then engaged in the enterprise of building the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Road, in which he added to his wealth, and later helped make the survey for the Columbus and Xenia Railroad, now part of the Little Miami division of the Pennsylvania system. The organization of the original Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company, despite its retirement from public notice, is still in existence and the stock of the corporation has long paid good dividends and been held carefully together by its owners. Mr. Johnson moved to Columbus in 1862 and was for many years a director of the Franklin State and National

Bank. His daughter married F. C. Sessions, who succeeded to the management of the bank. It is largely due to the munificence of Mr. and Mrs. Sessions that the city of Columbus is to enjoy the splendid new home and endowment of the Columbus Art Society, Mrs. Sessions having left to that society by her will her handsome home, with its spacious grounds, on East Broad Street, for the establishment of an art school and museum.

Another successful business man among the earlier residents of Sharon Township was John Snow, who came from Rhode Island and went into the drug business in Worthington. He was the first grand master of the Masonic order in Ohio, his jurisdiction extending throughout the West and South. He and Thomas J. Webb systematized the work of the order in the West. Mr. Snow at one time held the third office in the Grand Chapter of the United States and also the second office in the Grand Encampment of the Knights Templar in the United States.

While large business enterprises did not thrive in Sharon Township, educational enterprises were always to the fore, despite the pioneer conditions. An academy was one of the first establishments of the village and it continued in existence and activity until within a very few years, its home standing on High Street after the school itself had been abandoned. Rev. Philander Chase, a minister of the Episcopal Church, removed to Worthington in 1817 and was immediately made principal of the academy. He also officiated as rector of the little Episcopal Church. The next year, 1818, Mr. Chase was elected the first Episcopal bishop of Ohio. Thereafter his name was conspicuously coupled with the cause of his church and of education in the state of Ohio. Bishop Chase owned a farm of 150 acres just south of Worthington, which is now a suburban subdivision known as Chaseland. For the sum of $2,050 he purchased and partly cleared this tract of land, which is now worth several hundreds of thousands of dollars. It was then made to furnish some part of the support of the Worthington Academy. A movement was put afoot to establish a college in Ohio for the education of aspirants to the Episcopal ministry and Bishop Chase went to England and raised funds to that end. In 1825 the academy became the Ohio Theological Seminary, but its headquarters remained at Worhtington only a short time, for Bishop

Chase in 1826 purchased a new site for the college where the town of Granville in Knox County is now located and in a short time the seminary was removed to that place, where it has grown into the well known Gambier College. This school has graduated one man who afterward became President of the United States, General Rutherford B. Hayes, who was valedictorian of the class of 1842.

Bishop Chase was the uncle of Salmon P. Chase, afterwards United States Senator from Ohio, governor of the state, a member of the cabinet of President Lincoln and finally Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, probably the most exalted position that can be attained by any lawyer in the world. When a boy Salmon P. Chase spent a year and a half with his uncle in Worthington and there still linger in the traditions of the place tales of youthful pranks perpetrated by the future great man. The boy's father was dead and his mother found it difficult to make both ends meet for a large family. The lad was therefore turned over to his uncle the bishop for a short time. Elias Lewis, who was a bricklayer and employed in the construction of a building for Bishop Chase, used the youthful Salmon P. as his assistant. Mr. Lewis lived to an extreme age and was accustomed to boast that in his prime he had had as the carrier of the hod in his mechanical activities no less a person than the chief justice of the United States Supreme Court—in embryo, of course.

Worthington was a station on the Underground Railroad and it was said that one man alone, Ozem Gardner, who arrived in Worthington from New York in 1817, passed more than 200 fugitive slaves along toward freedom in the Canadas. It is claimed that no slave that was ever under his care was ever recaptured. The settlement was from the beginning a hotbed of abolition sentiment.

The first postoffice in the township was established in Worthington in 1805 and the first postmaster was a remarkable character, William Robe, who was a dwarf, his weight never exceeding sixty pounds. He was, however, a man of culture, being a teacher in the Worthington Seminary and afterwards a clerk in the office of the auditor of state.

The first newspaper published in Franklin County appeared in Worthington in 1811. It was known as the Western Intelligencer and was founded by the ubiquitously active Rev. Colonel Kilbourne. In 1812 it supported James Madison for the presidency and in 1814 it was removed to Columbus, where it appeared as the Western Intelligencer and Columbus Gazette. Through many mutations it has come down to the present time and is now known as the Ohio State Journal.

According to the federal census of 1930 Worthington had a population of 1,240. It is one of the really beautiful small towns of the state.

Just north of Worthington there is a flourishing institution for the nurture and education of orphans under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It comprises commodious buildings and a large farm.

TRURO TOWNSHIP.

Truro lies in the middle tier of townships in the eastern part of Franklin County. It is bounded on the north by Mifflin and Jefferson Townships, on the east by Licking and Fairfield Counties, on the south by Madison Township and on the west by Marion Township. It is traversed from east to west by three great highways, the Columbus and Granville Road, the National Road (the Main Street of the nation) and by the extension of Livingston Avenue, all wide and paved with permanent hard surface material. The Toledo and Ohio Central Railroad also passes through it. Alum Creek touches its southwest corner and Big Walnut and Black Lick flow through it from north to south. Until recently the Ohio Electric Railway had a line along the National Road, but this means of travel, after serving a purpose in building up the rural community through which it passed, has been abandoned. The soil is not so uniformly productive as that in Madison Township, immediately south, but for the most part it is fertile and in the creek bottoms is as rich as can be found anywhere in the state. Two prosperous villages are located within its limits—Reynoldsburg, on the National Road where it crosses Black Lick, with a population in 1930 of 569, and Brice, on the T. & O. C. Railroad, whose population was not recorded by the census takers, as the village, although it lies on a railroad and has a grain elevator, is not incorporated. The travel on the National Road and the Columbus and Granville Road is so great as to give those highways the appearance of city streets, and the National Road is building up with residences so as to be almost a continuous street from the city limits to Reynoldsburg. On Broad Street, as the Granville Road is called, the residences are becoming more and more numerous and they are all of a high grade. Just east of Reynoldsburg is a state farm on which serums for men and animals is prepared, and on Broad Street, just east of Black Lick, in Jefferson Township, the Columbus Railway, Light and Power Company has a power plant to reenforce the lines which stretch throughout the territory. Broad Street and the National Road have the advantage of electric lighting throughout their course and are as well illuminated as city streets.

The township, organized in 1810, was named after a township in Nova Scotia, from which the Taylor family, to whom was given the privilege of naming the new political division, originally came. This family, members of which owned land in Jefferson Township also, was one of the foremost in the county and furnished several distinguished lawyers to the bar at Columbus, one of them representing the district in Congress for several terms. There is a peculiar jog in the southeastern corner of the township, which was caused by the transfer of a number of half-sections between Franklin and the next county east in 1858. The surface of the township is generally level. The Pugh family, another family that has been prominent in the county and city's political and social life, descended from an original settler of Truro Township, David Pugh.

The first settlement in Truro Township was made in 1805, and the following were among the first arrivals: John and Charles Medford, Thomas Palmer, John Edgar, John Lynch, Benjamin Cornell, Matthew Long, Robert Taylor, William McIntyre, Zachariah Paul, William Thompson, Captain John Hanson, Daniel Ross and his six sons, Richard Rhoads, David Graham, John Cambridge, George Powell, David Pugh, John Enlows, Daniel Whetsel, Jacob Wolf, Benjamin V. Lunn, William E. Bulen and Basil Batchelor.

A school was built of logs on the east bank of Big Walnut as early as 1820, and grist and saw mills were constructed on Big Walnut just south of Broad Street and at Livingston Avenue and on Black Lick near Reynoldsburg, besides a steam power mill in the village itself. All of these water power mills have long since been abandoned and there is hardly a vestige of them remaining. A valuable stone quarry near Reynoldsburg was discovered and opened by Henry Besse and stone from it was shipped to many parts of the state. It is a free stone, twenty inches to two and a half feet thick, and is used for bridge and building purposes. Most of the abutments on Broad Street and National Highway bridges were formerly made of this stone, but its use has been naturally largely displaced by concrete construction. Mr. Besse sold the quarry to William A. Forrester, who in the seventies built a mill for the sawing of the stone into proper dimensions for building purposes. Members of the Besse family are found along the National Road and Broad Street from Columbus to Pataskala in Licking County. A tile factory in Reynoldsburg was owned by Hiram Dysart & Company, but it has not been running for some years.

Reynoldsburg was laid out in 1831 by John French, who named it Frenchtown in honor of his own family. Later, however, there arrived in the village from Zanesville a young man, James C. Reynolds, who became the foremost citizen of that part of the county and, being interested in military matters, arose to the rank of a general in the militia. He had a store and prospered through the patronage of the laborers on the National Road, which was then in course of construction. The local people did not like the name of their town and they changed it to Reynoldsburg in honor of their new and popular fellow-citizen, who subsequently moved to Fairfield County. Other stores were opened by B. B. Bronson, Rhoads and Clendenning, Metler and Clendenning, Rhoads and Hutson and Elias Weaver.

A postoffice was established in Reynoldsburg in 1833, with General Reynolds as the first postmaster, and a long line of physicians settled there. The village was incorporated as a municipality in 1839, the first mayor being Abram Johnston.

An effort was made to establish a village on the National Road where it crosses Big Walnut Creek, but it never progressed far, although a hamlet at that point is known as Hibernia. The Columbus Railway, Light and Power Company has built a power "booster" plant here, which reenforces the many lines of light and power wire that extend over the country.

The United Presbyterian Church was the first formally organized in the township, although, as was usual in pioneer communities, there had been meetings for religious service at the homes of the more pious settlers. A Baptist Church was formed five years later, in 1823. The Methodists followed with organization two years later and in 1836 a Presbyterian congregation was formed in Reynoldsburg through the missionary activity of Rev. James Hoge. Their church was built in 1840 and was burned in 1861, but the congregation put up a new building. The First Universalist Church of Reynoldsburg and the Disciple Church came later.

Truro Township, like other territroy lying within the influence of the Capital City, is fast succumbing to the suburban residence habit and much of its old farm land is being broken up into allotments for homes where city workers can enjoy the advantages of country freedom and large gardens. The city limits are reaching out steadily in its direction and it would not be surprising to see part of this one-time purely agricultural community become a part of the state's capital.

The influence of the city is seen in the building of handsome residences on East Broad Street and the extension of the city limits beyond those of the suburban city of Bexley. The Columbus Country Club, an exclusive social organization, owns a beautiful tract, with fine buildings and a good golf course, on the south side of Broad Street at Big Walnut, and just east of Big Walnut, on the line between Truro and Jefferson Townships, a new cemetery for the use of the city of Columbus has been laid out and already contains a number of graves. Norton Field, the first aviation field in the vicinity of Columbus, is situated on Broad Street, in this township.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Washington Township occupies the northwestern corner of Franklin County. It is bounded on the west and north by Union and Delaware Counties, on the east by the line of the Scioto River and on the south by Brown and Norwich Townships. It was set off and organized in 1809, being parts of the original townships of Liberty, Franklin and Darby and including all of what are now Perry and Norwich and a part of Brown Township. Its present proportions were finally established in 1820. The first settlement was made on the site of the village of Dublin, which is situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, on a road running directly west from Worthington. The road which runs through the village north and south is the outgrowth of an ancient Indian trail running from the Indian village at Upper Sandusky down the Scioto River to Franklinton. Until the sentiment for good roads changed its character it was through most of the township rather rough, the surface being cut up by gullies running to the river, but it had a foundation of limestone and was seldom muddy. The road is now a beautiful highway, a favored driveway from the city of Columbus. The township is cut by but one railroad, the Toledo and Ohio Central, which traverses it from about the middle of the south to the middle of the west boundary line. This district has always, however, been closely connected with the capital city through omnibus service. It has never had a suburban electric railway.

Bluffs and hills of considerable sight border the streams which run through the township to empty into the Scioto, principal of which is Indian Big Run, and the scenic effects of these diversities of surface give the district an attractive appearance, besides offering the more utilitarian advantage of specially good facilities for orchard cultivation. This has been taken advantage of and the rougher parts of the township have been converted largely into profitable fruit bearing districts. Most of the township, however, is level and very fertile. Some of the best developed farms and handsomest farm houses in Franklin County are to be found in Washington Township.

At the southeastern corner of the township is one of the most picturesque spots in Ohio, Hayden Falls, about ten miles northwest of Columbus. The rock formation is of limestone, and Hayden Run, about 100 rods west of its outlet into the Scioto, has worn through the stone and formed a cataract which has a perpendicular fall of sixty feet. As the spot is easy of access from the city, lying between the Scioto River and the Dublin Pike, Hayden Falls is a popular place of resort for picnickers.

It was in Washington Township that the famous execution of Leatherlips, a Wyandotte Indian chief, occurred. The cause of the execution is a mystery, although there is very good authority for the belief that it was ordered by the famous Prophet, brother of Tecumseh, because of Leatherlips friendship for the whites and his opposition to the war against them that was being preached by the two able brothers. General William Henry Harrison entertained the opinion that the party which executed the old chief went directly from Tippecanoe to the banks of the Scioto, where the tragedy occurred. The explanation was given by some Indians that Leatherlips was supposed to be guilty of witchcraft. The execution was witnessed by some white men, who tried to intervene to save the old man's life, but, as Leatherlips himself seemed to accept the situation and made no objections to the carrying out of the sentence, their efforts were unavailing. In memory of this friend of the white race the Wyandotte Club, a social organization of Columbus, some years ago arranged for the erection of a monument at the scene of the execution.

The village of Dublin, which at the census of 1930 had a population of 224, was settled very soon after Franklinton, among the first inhabitants being Ludwick Sells and his four sons from Pennsylvania, George Ebey, Alexander Bassett, Augustus Miller, James Hoey, John Wyandt, James Slosson, Jacob King and Jacob Sladle. They were followed in a short time by the ancestors of the Tullers, the Davises, the Grahams and other families prominent in the community. From the Sells family sprang the brothers who, as proprietors of the Sells Brothers circus, became known throughout America, Australia and the continent of Europe. The town itself was laid out by John Shields, a gentleman of Irish extraction, who gave it the name of his native city and was the founder of a family prominent in Franklin County.

Joab Hayden, one of the early settlers of the township, was a famous man in his day. He took a farm on Hayden Run, which was named after him, and soon attracted attention by his daring and dangerous exploits. He was either very lucky or very skillful. As he was a jack at all trades and seems to have been an adept in all, his long life was probably due to his skill rather than to his luck. It was recorded of him that, on the occasion of a trip taken by him to the Kanawha salt works, whither it was necessary to go for a supply of salt, he won a barrel of salt by climbing a very high tree and standing on his head on a limb of the tree nearly 100 feet from the ground. He found no takers when he offered to bet another barrel of salt that he could fall into the river, remain there a certain time without effort to save himself and then come out alive.

Samuel Sells bought a farm in the township and moved there in 1909. A large body of Indians made a habit of camping on his land, but, as they were friendly to the white and many of them, under the noted warrior, Captain Tuttle, enlisted under General Harrison for the War of 1812, they were permitted to remain in peace.

While, isolated from the centers of traffic, trade and manufacture never flourished to a great degree in Washington, there were early and at the time successful efforts to establish small manufacturing concerns. The postoffice at Dublin had been established for twelve years when John Swain bought a mill site on the Scioto River. He put up an oil mill and afterward added to his equipment a carding machine and a cloth-fulling machine. This business he conducted until 1855, when he sold out to Lorenzo Holcomb, who changed the structure into a flour mill. This mill could be seen, a picturesque sight, until a very few years ago. Holcomb Tuller, one of the early members of that family which has been so prominent in the affairs of the county, built an ashery in Dublin in 1840. He made black salts and saleratus, sending his products for sale to Cincinnati and conducting a profitable business. Blacksmith shops were early established by Edward Eberly and the versatile Joab Hayden. The latter also was a beehunter of note, being able to "line" a wild honeybee to its hive in some hollow tree and always having on hand a stock of honey for sale at the larger settlements. A sawmill was built on Indian Run in 1818 by Henry Shout. The country was covered with a forest of oak, beech, maple, hickory, walnut, ash, elm and other trees of less value, and the Shout mill was kept busy turning out lumber that was floated down the river to Franklinton and later to Columbus. Products of the mills and farms were shipped by river to much greater distances at that time. In the spring of 1821 John Sells started for New Orleans from Dublin in a flat bottomed boat loaded with 500 barrels of flour and great quantities of bacon. He was accompanied by Enoch Evans, Abraham Sells, John Sells, Moses

Davis and Fletcher Sells. Most of the settlers did not believe it possible for the boat, which was sixteen feet wide and sixty feet long, to negotiate the dams, which were quite numerous in the Scioto at that distant day. The Argonauts of the expedition selected a time when the spring floods were at their height and succeeded in shooting the dams. They adopted the plan of crowding into the extreme stern of the boat and thus lifting the bow as they approached a dam and had no serious difficulty even at the Marble Cliff Mills, where the dam was seven feet high. The cargo was sold at Maysville, Kentucky.

The early settlers had one or two causeless scares from the Indians, but never experienced any serious perils at the hands of the original settlers. In fact, they saw a great deal of them, as the Indians passed frequently along the old Upper Sandusky trail, now the Dublin Pike, and traded extensively with the whites. The township has never grown in commercial importance, but remains a strictly agricultural community. In that respect and socially it stands very high. The beautiful cemetery just west of Dublin contains monuments on which are carved names of men and women prominent in the life of the county. Among those silent citizens are veterans of all the wars of the United States, from the American Revolution to the World War.

CHAPTER XXXIV

MISCELLANEOUS.

COUNCIL OF SOCIAL AGENCIES AND COMMUNITY FUND—THE BOY SCOUTS OF AMERICA IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.

COUNCIL OF SOCIAL AGENCIES AND COMMUNITY FUND.

(By Stockton Raymund)

Some twenty years ago, at the request of a group of people deeply interested in and closely identified with the social service agencies of the city, Mr. Francis M. McLean, field secretary of the Charity Organization Department, Russell Sage Foundation, spent ten days in Columbus making a survey of the social work. As a result of his investigation, Mr. McLean presented a report and made suggestions which were laid before representatives of the social agencies on October 10, 1910.

Mr. McLean's major recommendation dealt with a form of federation for the social agencies of Columbus in order to foster a higher degree of co-operation, prevent duplication, and impart a higher efficiency to the work.

In accordance with his suggestion, a committee of five was appointed to work out such a scheme as might be practicable for Columbus. As a result, the Central Philanthropic Council was organized on December 28, 1910, in the assembly room of the Chamber of Commerce, seventeen societies being represented by twenty-six delegates.

During the next decade, the Central Philanthropic Council was an active one, monthly meetings were held, the membership increased, and many activities were undertaken with gratifying results. Among the achievements were:

1. A report on conditions in the state penitentiary was used by the Governor and Legislature in bringing about improved conditions in that institution and providing for a prison farm.

2. A committee on conditions in the city prison and county jail led to definite reforms and improvements in both places.

3. A committee on medical and dental inspection in schools resulted in the installation of medical inspection in the schools and the organization of a free dental clinic for the poor of the city.

4. The work of the committee on educational advantages for tubercular children led to the equipment of a complete and modern department for children in the County Tuberculosis Hospital.

5. The building of shelter houses in the public parks and the supervision of play, together with the strengthening and developing of the recreational department of the city were definitely the outcome of the activities of the committee on recreation.

6. A survey of the Columbus pool rooms published in pamphlet form, with illustrations, was the direct and immediate cause of improved city ordinances improving pool rooms.

7. The committee on child welfare acting jointly with a county children's committee brought Dr. Hastings Hart to Columbus, resulting directly in a complete remodeling of the Detention Home.

8. Beginning March 1, 1912, the Council sponsored and developed a General Registration Bureau, which was conducted by the Associated Charities until such time as a central office could be provided.

Quoting Mr. J. H. Frantz: "In 1919 following the war, a flood of requests came from all social agencies of Columbus for support of peace time activities. Each day witnessed new calls, and there was created in the minds of the public of Columbus, a great confusion, because of an inability to discriminate between those agencies which should be most generously supported, agencies which perhaps because of personnel were being supported beyond their necessity, and in some few instances agencies which should not be given support at all. As a result of this confusion, a survey of the activities of all social agencies in Columbus, both public and private, was suggested by the Chamber of Commerce, and financed by a group of citizens. The survey was undertaken under the auspices of the Ohio Council of Social Agencies and the Ohio Institute for Public Efficiency and under the direct supervision of Mr. Fred C. Croxton. The survey committee was made up of a group of men and women representing all phases of life of the community and the work took quite a few months to complete. The work was well done and showed convincingly to those interested a lack of team work among agencies both public and private."

Upon the request of the Central Philanthropic Council, the Survey Committee made a report to that body on November 23, 1920. This report met with many expressions of approval, and the Central Philanthropic Council asked that a copy of the report and recommendations be sent to each of the agencies surveyed, and also expressed the hope that each agency would give the report official consideration at an early meeting of its Board of Directors.

The Survey Committee recommended: (1) That a Council of Social Agencies be created, provided with a competent secretary or director, who would be qualified to represent the viewpoint of the public and community at large and report to the community on its social needs and the work being done. (2) That a cooperative or centralized financial organization be created when the time seemed advisable. The Committee did not feel that the time was opportune for the launching of a centralized financing plan, as there existed in Columbus on the part of some people a slight misunderstanding of the plan and operation of a community chest, along lines which had been successful in other Ohio cities.

It had long been the hope of the Philanthropic Council that some time a central office might be established for the coordination of the work of the agencies, but no money had been available for such purpose.

Many conferences of various groups were held making preliminary plans, and two tentative constitutions were prepared—one for the Council of Social Agencies, the other for the Columbus Advisory Council, the two constitutions being inter-dependent.

On March 29, 1921, the Central Philanthropic Council held its last meeting, and at that time adopted the Constitution of the Columbus Council of Social Agencies, which became effective on April 11, 1921, when the first meeting of the Council of Social Agencies was held.

At this meeting on April 11th, an Executive Board of fifteen members was created, in accordance with provisions of the new constitution. Special emphasis was placed upon the securing of an Executive Board which would have a cross section representation both of the various sections of the city and of the varied interests—social, religious, civic and commercial. The constitution provided that not less than five members must be social workers, and not less than five must be contributors to some member agency.

The Central Philanthropic Council had two classes of membership: (1) representatives appointed by its constituent agencies; (2) individual members. It was the mutual understanding that the member agencies would automatically become members of the Council of Social Agencies and that the individual memberships would automatically continue until the annual election in 1922.

The purpose of the Council of Social Agencies, as stated in the constitution, was:

1. To promote joint effort of civic, charitable, benevolent and philanthropic organizations—both public and private—and thereby to strengthen the efforts being made to eliminate and prevent such social conditions as tend to create disease, dependency and delinquency.

2. To build up and promote normal standards in living, citizenship, and health.

3. To cooperate with the Advisory Council in promoting studies, plans, and programs which will secure a wider interest in social and civic problems and more effective work in dealing with such problems.

Any organization or agency, public or private, interested in the work of the Council and recommended by the Executive Board of the Council was eligible to membership and entitled to appoint two delegates on the Council, one a member of the governing body and the other the executive social worker. (Or similar positions). The delegate members of the Council were entitled to elect individual members not to exceed in number one-tenth of the delegate members.

On March 17, 1921, the Columbus Advisory Council formally came into existence, its purpose being, according to the constitution adopted at that time:

1. To promote studies, plans and programs which will secure a wider interest in social and civic problems and more effective work in dealing with such problems.

2. To cooperate with the Columbus Council of Social Agencies in promoting joint effort of civic, charitable, benevolent and philanthropic organizations—both public and private—and thereby strengthening the efforts being made to eliminate and prevent such social conditions as tend to create disease, dependency and delinquency.

3. To cooperate with the Columbus Council of Social Agencies in building up and promoting normal standards in living, citizenship and health.

This group had for its concrete purpose the financing of the central office, and its membership consisted of all subscribers to a fund raised for this specific purpose. (A total of eighty-seven).

An Executive Committee of nine was elected at this organization meeting on March 17, 1921, and that committee on March 25, 1921, elected its officers:—Judge Oscar W. Newman, chairman; Mr. James L. Hamill, vice chairman; and Mr. S. D. Hutchins, treasurer.

The Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies held its first meeting on April 21, 1921. At this time it also elected officers for the year: Mr. John W. Pontius, president; Mrs. Linus B. Kauffman, first vice president; and Mrs. J. E. McNally, second vice president.

According to the constitutions of the two newly-created Councils, the Director was to be chosen jointly by the Executive Committee of the Columbus Advisory Council and nine members of the Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies. A meeting of this joint group was held on April 22, 1921, and Mr. Fred C. Croxton was formally elected to this position. Mr. Croxton had been informally approached by the various interested groups, had been urged to accept this leadership, and had been busily engaged in the organization work prior to his formal election.

In April, 1921, a central office was opened at 16 South Third Street.

The first year of the two Councils was devoted to the development of team-work. The Central Registration Bureau became a part of the Council of Social Agencies, its value became more widely appreciated, and registrations very noticeably increased.

Early in 1922, central financing began to be discussed very earnestly by the various groups. The Executive Committee of the Advisory Council was anxious to do whatever was best, but they felt that if central financing was to be brought about in Columbus, it could be successful only if the agencies themselves desired it.

On March 31, 1922, the Executive Committee, by resolution, requested the Director to present the matter to the Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies, asking for such expression of opinion as that Board or the constituent agency members of the Council might see fit to give.

This was taken up with the Executive Board by the Director on May 4, 1922, and on May 10th, the Executive Board presented the question to the regular meeting of the Council of Social Agencies. At that meeting, by unanimous action, the Council of Social Agencies requested the Advisory Council to proceed with an investigation of those cities where Central Financing had been in progress and to report results, and at the same time to submit a plan of central financing which they would favor for Columbus.

At this same meeting, it was also agreed that the Boards of the various agencies which sought funds from the public be asked to consider this matter promptly and render an opinion.

Following favorable action by these Boards and agencies, the Advisory Council secured Mr. W. Frank Persons, formerly vice-chairman of the American Red Cross, to conduct a study of Central Financing and prepare a report. Ten weeks was given to the study and preparation of the report. Mr. Persons visiting personally, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Detroit, Rochester, Philadelphia, and Louisville, in which central financing was established; and Pittsburgh, where at that time central financing had not been established, but a study had been made along that line, without reaching an agreement.

August 3, 1922, Mr. Persons presented a summary of his report to the Council of Social Agencies, and various questions incident to central financing were discussed.

When completed, the report of Mr. Persons was published, through the generosity of several members of the Advisory Council, and was furnished without charge to any local person interested.

In November, 1922, a copy of the report was sent to all members of the Council of Social Agencies, together with an outline of a suggested plan for Columbus.

In January, 1923, a letter was sent out to contributors of the Social and Philanthropic Agencies from a sub-committee of the Advisory Council, enclosing copy of suggested plan, offering to send complimentary copy of Mr. Persons report upon request, and asking an expression of opinion from each contributor on a small perforated form which was attached to the communication.

The Chamber of Commerce, upon its own initiative, asked for an expression of opinion, by ballot, from its entire membership in regard to the adoption of central financing in Columbus.

In July, 1923, the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council presented a communication to the Council of Social Agencies expressing their willingness to go ahead with a central financing plan for 1924 and subsequent years, and presenting their recommendations.

This report was unanimously approved and adopted.

This recommended that a campaign be held in November, 1923, for the operating expenses of 1924; that Dr. Chauncey, president of the Council of Social Agencies, be urged to accept the chairmanship of a campaign committee; that a campaign committee of approximately fifteen members be selected at once, jointly by the Executive Committee of the Columbus Advisory Council and Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies; that under the campaign committee a Budget Committee of nine members, an Endorsement Committee of five members, and a Finance Committee be created, etc.

At a joint meeting of the Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies and the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council, on July 11, 1923, a Campaign Committee of fifteen was chosen, and a committee of four—two from each of these groups—was appointed to make nominations to fill any vacancies which might occur.

In July and August, 1923, the various standing committees were created. The Budget Committee was composed of nine members, five elected by the Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies and four members by the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council; the Endorsement Committee by the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council, ratified by the Executive Board of the Council of Social Agencies; and the Finance Committee elected by the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council.

The Campaign Committee also gave approval to these standing committees. It is also interesting to note, that all members of the Executive Committee of the Advisory Council were also elected members of the Campaign Committee.

The first campaign was held in November, 1923, for the operating expenses of thirty-seven agencies. The campaign goal was $477,396.44 and was over-subscribed.

During 1924, the organization remained practically the same with slight changes, of course, in personnel; but in January, 1925, new constitutions were adopted, the old Columbus Advisory Council passed into history, and the Community Fund of Columbus and Franklin County took its place, the personnel of the old organization being absorbed in that of the new.

Both the Council of Social Agencies and the Community Fund are county-wide in their scope, and both are operating under the constitutions as adopted in January, 1925, with the addition of a by-law and an amendment in regard to the Endorsement Committee.

THE BOY SCOUTS OF AMERICA IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.

(By C. E. Shriner)

With the development of our twentieth century civilization, has come the need for organizations designed to provide activities for the leisure time of youth. Among those in Franklin County, the Boy Scout movement with its character-building and citizenship-training objectives has grown and now ranks as the leading boys' organization.

Even before the issuance of a Special Charter to the Boy Scouts of America by Congress in February, 1910, several citizens of Columbus had heard of the movement in England and a score of boys were following a program that was a combination of the hiking club, the Boy Pioneers originated by Daniel Carter Beard, and the Baden-Powell Scouting Idea. John F. Carlisle, the first Scoutmaster in Columbus, organized eight boys into the "Bee" patrol in the latter part of 1909. This group enjoyed varied out-door activities as hiking, and camping, going out as far as twelve to twenty miles and camping along the Scioto and Olentangy Rivers. They bought a tent and other equipment, but wore uniforms made by their mothers at home.

After the incorporation of the National Organization in early 1910, Col. Byron L. Barger organized Troop 1 of the First Presbyterian Church. This Troop was soon increased by the addition of seven or eight more after the arrival of Edgar S. Martin from Racine, Wisconsin, as Director of City Recreation in July. Mr. Martin was vitally interested in the new movement and his efforts were directed toward organizing a Council as soon as there were enough Troops to warrant it.

On a Sunday afternoon in October, 1910, J. F. Stone of Ohio State University gave an illustrated lecture on his recent trip through the "Grand Canyon" with the proceeds amounting to $1250, thereby making possible complete organization as a Council.

The officers elected for the Franklin County Council were: President, H. M. Blair; Secretary-Treasurer, Fred Lazarus, Jr.; Scout Commissioner, Edgar S. Martin.

The other members of the Council were as follows. W. T. Wells, E. R. Weinland, J. M. Sherman, Frederick Shedd, A. M. Miller, Rabbi Jos. S. Krafeld, J. A. Shawan, W. F. Taylor, J. J. Staley, J. G. Price, O. W. Davies, C. T. Menoher, F. A. McKenzie, J. W. Wheeler, Col. C. H. Murray, Father F. W. Howard, Rev. Chas. E. Burton, Father J. H. O'Neil.

Great activity attended the formation of the Council. Before the close of the year 1910, a handbook had been compiled and printed by local men with the permission of National Headquarters. These books with information on Scouting were at once placed in the hands of every member of the different Troops and greatly interested many adults as well as boys in the new movement.

Great publicity was given when the organization turned out 150 strong with uniforms and staves to greet President Taft on a visit here February 11, 1911.

On June 3, 1911, a big Scouting demonstration of camping, tracking, fire-building, cooking, bridge-building, first-aid, etc., attracted two hundred to Glenmary Park. Fifteen Troops took part under the direction of M. G. Baily. In the next month, Columbus lost to Washington, D. C., and eventually to National Scout Headquarters, the services of E. S. Martin who became Director of the Editorial Department of the National Council. On his departure, the control of the Franklin County Scouting was largely taken over by the Y. M. C. A. being directed by H. M. Blair and R. C. McKenzie.

During the next six years the number of Troops gradually increased up to twelve or fifteen and the membership was approximately 300. Many of the Troops as Troop 1, under the leadership of E. S. Thomas and Phil Weaver and Troop 16 under A. G. Field secured quantities of equipment and became very well established.

In 1917, a representative of National Headquarters, H. L. Eddy, came to Columbus and re-organized the Council, becoming the first Scout Executive in the city. Under the new organization an Executive Board numbering among its members Max Stearn, Chas. Fisher, Walter Jeffrey, and Dr. Andre Crotti, assumed the responsibility as a board of directors for the Council. Mr. Eddy stayed for a few months and was succeeded in the capacity of Scout Executive by J. P. Fitch.

The World War did much to emphasize the value of Scouting and the activities of Scouts was centered on selling War Savings Stamps and Liberty Bonds. The Scouts impressed themselves as necessary in Columbus during the war period.

Other civic service of a valuable nature began to be rendered at the State Fair by Columbus Scouts while Mr. Fitch was Executive. Two outstanding achievements were recorded for Scouting by splendid service at the G. A. R. encampment here and at the Methodist Centenary held at the State Fair Grounds. Over a hundred Scouts assisted on both of these occasions.

Promotion of the camping program was increased by Mr. Fitch. Encampments were held at Mt. Sterling at a place called Camp Anderson, at Waw-wil-a-wig on Paint Creek, and at Chillicothe. Tents and baggage used at these camps were mostly borrowed from the different Troops. However, in spite of poor facilities, nearly a hundred Scouts secured the advantages of a camp program.

On January 1, 1920, Perry A. Lint succeeded J. P. Fitch as Scout Executive. Mr. Fitch won promotion by his good work in Franklin County and is at present the Regional Scout Executive for the states of New Mexico, Oklahoma and Texas. On Mr. Lint's arrival he found approximately 1,000 boys enrolled in thirty-five Troops. The period 1920-1926 is a period of great expansion and activity. The enrollment of Scouts mounted to 2,150 and 600 men were serving as adult leaders of the eighty-eight Troops in 1926.

Camping, too, greatly advanced in the Council. Test passing used to be greatly stressed, but it was broadened out into a well balanced program including all out-of-door activities, even to horse-back riding. The Jeffrey Manufacturing Company loaned the Council a camp for eighty boys at Paint Creek in 1920. W. T. Henderson was the Director of the camping which was done by Troops under their own Scoutmasters.

Camp Burroughs, named for John Burroughs, north of Westerville and east of Big Walnut was used in 1921. In its last year, 1924 under the management of B. S. Mason, the camp had an enrollment of 691 different boys during the summer, a high water mark for camping in the Council.

Max Stearn as a member of the Camp Committee aroused great enthusiasm in the camp program. The need was felt for a Council-owned camp, and diligent search revealed an ideal site near the Olentangy River, south of Delaware. It was given to the council with equipment valued at $75,000 by Jeffrey Lazarus in memory of his parents Rose and Fred Lazarus, largely through Mr. Stearn's untiring efforts to interest the public in camping. The camp was dedicated Camp Rose and Fred Lazarus, and has been used ever since 1924.

From 1922 till 1925 when 1,000 people were present, Father and Son Banquets were held each year. 1922 also marks the first birthday dinner in the Council.

Ushering at the Ohio State football games was taken over by the Scouts at the dedication of the new stadium in 1922 and their services has increasingly aroused favorable comment as the years go on.

Monthly Courts of Honor for granting advancement were held in the Chamber of Commerce and the Court House in 1917 and for two years thereafter. Later the system was changed to a Court of Review and now we find a combination of the two with a big central ceremonial held every quarter of the year.

Mr. Lint resigned as Scout Executive in 1926 to become Regional Executive over Ohio, Kentucky and West Virginia. He was succeeded by E. J. Bath.

Since 1926 Scouting has been spreading farther and farther in Franklin County and has been intensified, as better procedure is found out and as the leaders of the individual Troops have become better trained.

Many additions and improvements are being made to the camp equipment each year. In 1928 the Exchange Club of Columbus constructed on the reservation site a log lodge 70 feet x 40 feet.

A system of volunteer District and Deputy Commissioners in addition to the paid office staff, keeps the Troops informed of coming events and carries out the council activities of rallies, circuses, Merit Badge shows, and achievement round-ups. The use of Deputy Commissioners was started in 1922, but has been very highly developed since 1928.

C. E. Shriner arrived from Shreveport, Louisiana, in April, 1929, to become Executive, filling the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Bath in November, 1928.

Experts in the various trades and vocations throughout the county, to the number of ninety are serving as Counselors to Scouts interested in Merit Badge subjects.

The latest development, in November, 1929, was the expansion of the Franklin County Council. The new Council, the Central Ohio Area Council includes the counties of Ross, Pickaway, Fayette, Madison, Union, Delaware, Franklin and Hocking. This organization will unite and correlate the efforts throughout the area and will result in more benefits of Scouting to more boys.

Scouting is a volunteer organization primarily and since becoming a First Class Council there have always been able leaders. Gov. Jas. E. Campbell, F. A. Miller, Lowery F. Sater, Max Stearn, and in 1929 Dr. W. O. Thompson have been presidents. Hundreds of other men have done their part in serving as Scoutmasters, Commissioners, Troop Committeemen, and Merit Badge Counselors all of them pledged to the same high ideals as the individual Scout when he takes the Scout Oath.

On my honor, I will do my best:

1. To do my duty to God and my country, and to obey the Scout Law.
2. To help other people at all times.
3. To keep myself physically strong, mentally awake, and morally straight.